

Robert F. Sibert Informational Book Award for most distinguished informational book for children

"Team Moon: How 400,000 People Landed Apollo 11 on the Moon," written by Catherine Thimmesh, is the 2007 Sibert Award winner. The book is published by Houghton.

Three Sibert Honor Books were named: "Freedom Riders: John Lewis and Jim Zwerg on the Front Lines of the Civil Rights Movement," written by Ann Bausum and published by National Geographic; "Quest for the Tree Kangaroo: An Expedition to the Cloud Forest of New Guinea," written by Sy Montgomery, photographs by Nic Bishop and published by Houghton; and "To Dance: A Ballerina's Graphic Novel," written by Siena Cherson Siegel, artwork by Mark Siegel and published by Simon & Schuster/Richard Jackson (hardcover) and Simon & Schuster/Aladdin.

Andrew Carnegie Medal for excellence in children's video

Author/illustrator Mo Willems and Weston Woods Studios, producers of "Knuffle Bunny," are the 2007 Carnegie Medal winners. The DVD is based on Willems' book "Knuffle Bunny: A Cautionary Tale" and is performed by Willems, his wife Cheryl and their daughter Trixie. It is directed and animated by MaGiK Studio, with music by Scotty Huff and Robert Reynolds.

Mildred L. Batchelder Award for the most outstanding children's book translated from a foreign language and subsequently published in the United States

Delacorte Press is the winner of the 2007 Batchelder Award for "The Pull of the Ocean." Originally published in France in 1999 as "L'enfant Océan," the book was written by Jean-Claude Mourlevat and translated by Y. Maudet.

Two Batchelder Honor Books also were selected: "The Killer's Tears," published by Delacorte Press, and "The Last Dragon," published by Hyperion/Miramax.

Alex Awards for the 10 best adult books that appeal to teen audiences

"The Book of Lost Things," written by John Connolly and published by Simon & Schuster/Atria

"The Whistling Season," written by Ivan Doig and published by Harcourt

"Eagle Blue: A Team, A Tribe, and A High School Basketball Season in Arctic Alaska," written by Michael D'Orso and published by Bloomsbury

"Water for Elephants," written by Sara Gruen and published by Algonquin

"Color of the Sea," written by John Hamamura and published by Thomas Dunne.

"The Floor of the Sky," written by Pamela Carter Joern and published by the University of Nebraska

"The Blind Side: Evolution of a Game" written by Michael Lewis and published by Norton

"Black Swan Green," written by David Mitchell and published by Random House

"The World Made Straight," written by Ron Rash and published by Henry Holt

"The Thirteenth Tale," written by Diane Setterfield and published by Simon & Schuster/Atria

May Hill Arbuthnot Honor Lecture recognizing an individual of distinction in the field of children's literature, who then presents a lecture at a winning host site

David Macaulay will deliver the 2008 lecture. Macaulay's work varies from the Caldecott Medal-winning "Black and White" to the satiric fiction of "Motel of the Mysteries."

(more)

Recognized worldwide for the high quality they represent, ALA awards guide parents, educators, librarians and others in selecting the best materials for youth. Selected by judging committees of librarians and other children's literature experts, the awards encourage original and creative work. For more information on the ALA youth media awards and notables, please visit the ALA Web site at www.ala.org/mw07winners.

ROOTS

(Continued from Page 7)

the history of roots music and the cultural process that made America the birthplace of more music than any other place on earth. The week will immerse teachers of all disciplines in the study of music and its unique place in America's culture and identity. The Institute is not for music teachers alone. Teachers from all disciplines are invited to learn how they may use roots music to teach and



Alan Jabbour

interpret history, literature, and other subjects.

Scholars so far committed for the IHC's 2007 summer institute include noted folklorist Alan Jabbour (Washington, D.C.). After receiving his Ph.D. in 1968, Jabbour taught English, folklore, and ethnomusicology at UCLA, served as Head of the Archive

of Folk Song at the Library of Congress 1969-74, became director of the folk arts program at the National Endowment for the Arts 1974-76, and director of the American Folklife Center at the Library of Congress 1976-99. He has published widely on topics related to folk music, folklore, and cultural policy. Since his retirement, he has turned enthusiastically to a life of writing, consulting, lec-

turing, and playing the fiddle.

Another scholar is Idaho folksinger and Grammy Award-nominee Rosalie Sorrels, who has traveled across the United States for more than five decades telling stories, singing songs, and recording music worth preserving.

A third scholar is music journalist and blues scholar Robert Santelli, curator of the Smithsonian *New Harmonies* exhibit, former director of Seattle's Experience Music Project, and now of Los Angeles working on a new music museum project.

Successful applicants will receive room and board, texts, and optional college credit. In addition to receiving the primary texts, teachers also will receive a photocopied compilation of related essays and articles recommended by the presenting scholars. Teachers will be selected before May 1 and sent materials to read in advance of the institute.

Teachers interested in more information about the institute should visit IHC's website at www.idahohumanities.org or contact the Idaho Humanities Council at (888) 345-5346. **The application deadline is April 1, 2007.** For other questions, teachers may contact IHC Fiscal Officer Cindy Wang at (208) 345-5346, or cindy@idahohumanities.org. ♦



Rosalie Sorrels

Thanks to your help, we did it!

Since 2002, the IHC has waged its most aggressive fundraising campaign ever, and with your help we met our goal! With help from a Challenge Grant from the National Endowment for the Humanities and tremendous support from friends of the humanities statewide, the IHC has raised \$1 million for its *Endowment for Humanities Education*.

This endowment will offer a sustainable source of funding for IHC's annual, weeklong summer institutes, humanities workshops, and other programs for Idaho elementary and secondary teachers. IHC's summer institute program is just one of several major IHC programs that bring the humanities to the Idaho public. IHC's summer institutes help not only the many Idaho teachers who attend, but their students as well. Idaho students directly benefit from the knowledge gained and lesson plans their teachers develop at summer institutes.

Thank you for helping IHC meet one of its most ambitious challenges! ♦

What Are You Reading?

In each issue of *Idaho Humanities*, several readers tell us what they've been reading and what they recommend.

Reader: Bob Youde

Occupation: Retired university administrator and faculty, McCall

Books: *Turkish Reflections: A Biography of a Place* by Mary Lee Settle, and *A Song for Satawal* by Kenneth Brower



Unpacking boxes from previous moves is like visiting a comfortable used-book store, rediscovering lost favorite reads and a few books you never got around to but kept anyway. Two of my current old/new re-reads are *Turkish Reflections* and *A Song for Satawal*.

History and cultures are shaped in blunt and subtle ways by geography. Traditions, values, housing, meals, travel, folklore, all reflect lives wrested from hard rocks and tidal pools, guided by the stars. Settle traveled throughout Turkey in the early 70's and late 80's seeking the roots of the Turkish identity. Brower travels carefully through Yap and the Micronesian islands, awed but inspired and reassured by the ease with which the modern islanders carry on eons of traditions shaped by nature and the sea, vaguely comfortable with newness in their land. Ghosts and spirits, science and sorcery, satellites and star paths, make for rich cultures.

Neither book is a travel guide, but both use travel as an observational vantage point to seek understanding and respect for the old and the new.

Reader: Fran Bahr

Occupation: English Instructor, North Idaho College, Coeur d'Alene

Book: *Enduring Love* by Ian McEwan

One of my best sources for great novels is Denise Clark, NIC librarian and reader extraordinaire. This work, in particular, kept me up 'till the wee hours. *Enduring Love* begins with Joe Rose and his wife Clarissa on a romantic picnic in the English countryside but quickly devolves into a horrifying experience



when they witness a downed hot air balloon dragging a man across a field while his terrified son remains trapped in the carrier. Rose sprints to the balloon, only to witness another rescuer lifted high into the sky and then plummet to his death. This incident initiates a bizarre turn of events. Another witness to the tragedy, Jed Parry, shares a brief "meeting of the eyes" with Joe Rose at the scene, triggering an obsession with Rose defying all reason. With inexhaustible resolve, he stalks Rose, writing multiple three and four page love letters, hanging around his apartment entrance, planning how he will tell Rose's wife that she must leave, and growing threatening. Meanwhile Rose, a logical scientific journalist, becomes increasingly unhinged by Parry's attentions and memories of the accident. Author Ian McEwan explores guilt and the meaning of love in this highly suspenseful novel.

Reader: Kay Merriam

Occupation: Free lance writer, Pocatello

Book: *The Whistling Season* by Ivan Doig



Ivan Doig can paint verbal pictures of events and situations so poignantly that the reader enters into whatever he is describing.

Reading *English Creek*, I could smell the saddle leather and feel the tension as horses labored up a steep, narrow trail in Montana's rugged mountains. In *This House of Sky*, I could visualize the sweep of blue and the flocks of sheep in Montana. These are minute examples, but they convey the depth of his understanding of nature and the human condition.

In *Whistling Season*, Doig has returned to his wonderful descriptions. A father and three sons, alone in the wild Montana of 1909, hire a housekeeper who advertises, "Can't cook, doesn't bite." The compassion she, along with her "brother," brings to the lives of these four males expands the possibilities of their character development with richness and poignancy. *The Whistling Season* is worthy of standing beside Doig's early literary achievements.



217 West State Street • Boise, Idaho 83702
Change Service Requested

Time for a change? Please let us know by checking the appropriate box below and returning with your label:

- ☐ Name misspelled ☐ Contact person changed
☐ Wrong address ☐ Received more than one
☐ Remove from mailing list

*****AUTO**3-DIGIT 992
MIDGE MCGILURAY 71-274
5904 S HELENA ST
SPOKANE WA 99223-8337

Nonprofit Org.
US Postage
PAID
Boise, ID
Permit No. 679

Post-it® Fax Note	7671	Date	1/22/07	# of pages	2
To	Mr. Ivn Daig	From	Bowman		
Co./Dept.		Co.	Harcourt		
Phone #		Phone #	212 592 1176		
Fax #	206 542 6658	Fax #	212 592 1010		

Page 1 of 2



2007 Alex Awards

The Young Adult Library Services Association (YALSA), a division of the American Library Association (ALA), has selected 10 adult books that will appeal to teen readers to receive the 2007 Alex Awards. The awards, sponsored by the Margaret Alexander Edwards Trust, were announced at the 2007 ALA Midwinter Meeting in Seattle, January 19-24, and will appear with full annotations in the March 1 issue of Booklist magazine.

The 2007 Alex Awards are:

- Connolly, John. The Book of Lost Things. \$23.00. Simon & Schuster/Atria. (0743298853).
- Doig, Ivan. The Whistling Season. \$25.00. Harcourt. (0151012377).
- D'Orso, Michael. Eagle Blue: A Team, A Tribe, and A High School Basketball Season in Arctic Alaska. \$23.95. Bloomsbury. (1582346232)
- Gruen, Sara. Water for Elephants. \$23.95. Algonquin. (1565124995).
- Hamamura, John. Color of the Sea. \$24.95. Thomas Dunne. (0312340737)
- Joern, Pamela Carter. Floor of the Sky. \$16.95. University of Nebraska. (0803276311).
- Lewis, Michael. The Blind Side: Evolution of a Game. \$24.95. Norton. (0393061239).
- Mitchell, David. Black Swan Green. \$23.95. Random House. (1400063795).
- Rash, Ron. The World Made Straight. \$24.00. Henry Holt. (0805078665).
- Setterfield, Diane. The Thirteenth Tale. \$26.00. Simon & Schuster/Atria.

The Alex Awards were created to recognize that many teens enjoy and often prefer books written for adults, and to assist librarians in recommending adult books that appeal to teens. The award is named in honor of the late Margaret Alexander Edwards, fondly called "Alex" by her closest friends, a young adult specialist at the Enoch Pratt Free Library in Baltimore. She used adult books extensively with young adults to broaden their experience and enrich their understanding of themselves and their world.

In addition to selecting titles for the Alex Awards, the Alex Committee presents a program at the ALA Annual Conference. The 2007 program will take place in Washington, D.C., Saturday, June 24, from 4 to 5:30 p.m. and will highlight how to booktalk the Alex winners to young adults.

The 2007 Alex Awards Committee is: Chair Terry Beck, Sno-Isle Libraries, Wash.; Angela Carstensen, Convent of the Sacred Heart, New York, N.Y.; Priscille M. Dando, Robert E. Lee High School, Fairfax County, Va.; Jennifer Jung Gallant, Elyria Public

ENTERTAINMENT

BOOK NOTES

Dan Webster

Annual limerick contest looking for a theme

It's mid-January, which should have all those interested in clever word play thinking one thing.

Limericks contest.

Yes, just as St. Paddy's Day is rolling inexorably toward us, the 10th-annual Spokesman-Review contest is slowly approaching. And, as always, we urge all of you with senses of language – particularly when matched with rhythm, humor and style – to participate.

That especially includes all you teachers who are trying to drum the lessons of language into the minds of your students, no matter their age.

But first we have to have a theme. We do this for a couple of reasons.

One, we're an Inland Northwest publication, so why not celebrate that fact by writing about it?

Two, it's the best way to make sure that entrants are working hard to come up with original work.

So ... any ideas? From our first contest in 1998, which had writers opining on the general topic "life in the Inland Northwest," we've tackled such other region-themed subjects as news events and newsmakers, the new millennium, area landmarks, GU's basketball team and even an Inland Northwest guide to celebrating St. Patrick's Day.

Send me your suggestions. E-mail them to danw@spokesman.com, or

send them by post to: Dan Webster, The Spokesman-Review, 999 W. Riverside Ave., Spokane, WA 99210-1615.

Our tentative schedule at this point is to begin accepting entries by Feb. 5, then cutting it off March 12. We'll set up a special e-mail address for the contest. We're also planning on doing a public reading at Auntie's Bookstore for all those whose work we run in the paper. Tentative date: March 16.

More awards

Jess Walter may have lost out on the National Book Award, but his novel "The Zero" was one of six books given 2006 awards by the Pacific Northwest Booksellers Association.

Walter, a former Spokesman-Review reporter who won an Edgar Award for his novel "Citizen Vince," was joined by: Portland poet David Biespiel, editor of the poetry collection "Long Journey: Contemporary Northwest Poets"; Seattle novelist Ivan Doig for his novel "The Whistling Season"; Montana author David James Duncan for his book "God Laughs & Plays: Churchless Sermons in Response to the Preachments of the Fundamentalist Right"; British Columbia children's author Iain

Lawrence for "Gemini Summer"; and co-authors Greg Mortenson (Bozeman) and David Oliver Relin (Portland) for "Three Cups of Tea: One Man's Mission to Promote Peace ... One School at a Time."

To get more information, go online at www.pnba.org.

Vandal with a handle

The Moscow, Idaho, bookstore BookPeople passed on word that University of Idaho creative writing student Lucas Howell ("The Lonely Crowded West") had two of his poems printed in the November issues of Poetry. For a short feature on Howell, go online at www.uidaho.edu/feature. Or to read his poem "Primitive Roads," go to http://poetrymagazine.org/magazine/1106/poem_178745.html.

Reimagining Austen

Coeur d'Alene author Pamela Aidan will present the third segment in her "Fitzwilliam Darcy, Gentleman" trilogy, "The Three Remain," at two different area locations over the next week. See reader board below for specifics.

Aidan's books, which use Jane Austen's novel "Pride and Prejudice" as a basis, have attracted good reviews, and "These Three Remain" is no different.

"The storied romance of Fitzwilliam Darcy and Elizabeth Bennet (they of 'Pride and Prejudice') reaches its conclusion in the strongest entry in an already impressive trilogy," wrote a reviewer for Publishers Weekly. "As ever, Aidan keeps her narrative taut and her characters conflicted. Fans of the series won't be disappointed; the uninitiated will be hooked."

Color the rainbow

Children between kindergarten and third grade are invited to get literary, thanks to KSPS Public Television and the "Reading Rainbow" show. The 13th-annual "Reading Rainbow" Young Writers and Illustrators Contest, which gives children the opportunity to write and illustrate and original story, will begin accepting applications on Monday.

Deadline is March 15.

Go online at www.kspss.org to learn more or call (509) 354-7800. To pick up applications in person, go to 3911 S. Regal St.

The writer's block

On Sacred Grounds, the coffee, tea and bookshop, is starting up a writers' group. The store is at 12212 E. Palouse Highway, Valleyford.

Space is limited, but there's no fee

to join. Meeting times will be negotiated. Call (509) 747-6294 for more information.

Book talk

- Dark City Mystery Book Club ("Just One Look," by Harlen Coben), 7 p.m. Monday, Auntie's Bookstore, Main and Washington. Call (509) 838-0206.

The reader board

- Pamela Aidan ("These Three Remain"), reading, 7:30 p.m. Tuesday, Auntie's Bookstore; signing, 2 p.m. Saturday, Borders Books, 450 W. Wilbur Ave., Coeur d'Alene. Call (208) 762-4497.

- Kathleen Finley ("Prayers for the Newly Married"), reading, 7:30 p.m. Wednesday, Auntie's Bookstore.

- Poetry slam, 7 p.m. Wednesday, Caterina Winery, 905 N. Washington St. Call (509) 328-5069. Note: Sign-up for poets wanting to read begins at 6:30 p.m.

- Mark Matthews ("Smoke Jumping on the Western Fire Line: Conscientious Objectors During World War II"), reading, 7:30 p.m. Thursday, Auntie's Bookstore.

- Nolan Lewis ("Clouds Are Always White on Top: Flying the Box the B-17 Flying Fortress Came In"), signing, 2 to 4 p.m. Saturday, Auntie's Bookstore.

Library, Ohio; Betsy Levine, San Francisco Public Library, Calif.; Charli M. Osborne, Oxford Public Library, Mich.; Victor Schill, Harris County Public Library, Tex.; John Sexton, Ashland Branch Library, Ore.; Karlan Sick, New York, N.Y.; and Gillian Engberg, Booklist, Chicago. Administrative Assistant: Judy Sasges, Sno-Isle Libraries, Wash.

StarTribune.com | MINNEAPOLIS - ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

Last update: November 24, 2006 – 1:50 PM

Star Tribune best of 2006 fiction and nonfiction

STAR TRIBUNE BEST OF 2006 FICTION AND NONFICTION

STAR TRIBUNE BEST OF 2006 FICTION AND NONFICTION

"The Yacoubian Building," by Alaa Al Aswany (Harper Perennial, 272 pages, \$13.95). Frank and hilarious soap opera set to an Arabic beat.

"Fun Home," by Alison Bechdel (Houghton Mifflin, 240 pages, \$19.95). Unflinching art-and-prose memoir of growing up and coming out.

"The Whistling Season," by Ivan Doig (Harcourt, 345 pages, \$25). Muscular and poetic paean to life in a one-room schoolhouse.

"Oracle Bones," by Peter Hessler (HarperCollins, 492 pages, \$26.95). Engaging study of ordinary people struggling to find their way in the new China.

"All Aunt Hagar's Children," by Edward P. Jones (Amistad, 399 pages, \$25.95). Captures the struggles of ordinary black people with decency, humanity and affection.

"Gate of the Sun," by Elias Khoury (Archipelago, 539 pages, \$26). A poignant and realistic portrayal of the Palestinian experience.

"The Road," by Cormac McCarthy (Knopf, 244 pages, \$24). Harrowing and affecting tale of the power of paternal love.

"The Light of Evening," by Edna O'Brien (Houghton Mifflin, 296 pages, \$25). Bravely enters the fraught terrain of mother-daughter relationships.

"The Book of Dave," by Will Self (Bloomsbury, 496 pages, \$24.95). Horrifying and enthralling dystopia of present and future England.

"Blood and Thunder," by Hampton Sides (Doubleday, 480 pages, \$26.95). A powerful history of the taking of the West and the subjugation of the Navajo.

©2006 Star Tribune. All rights reserved.

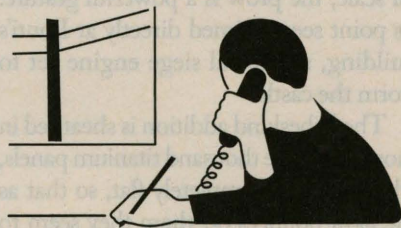
American spy, diplomat, and lover, into the Versailles Treaty negotiations, the Weimar Republic, the rise of Fascism, and just about everything else that happened in Europe and America. The Budd series was disdained by American literary intellectuals, but it prospered as an easy course in modern history for young people. By the forties, Sinclair the fiction writer had become the precursor not of a serious left-wing novelist like E. L. Doctorow but of James Michener, Herman Wouk, Howard Fast, and other well-paid authors who did their homework and spun out historical tales at satisfyingly interminable length. Devoted to his wife, who was often ill, Sinclair lived in California as a semi-recluse through the forties and fifties. When John F. Kennedy was elected President, groups of idealistic students rediscovered Sinclair, and he became, during Kennedy's term and Lyndon Johnson's, an active campus speaker—the old troublemaker, born thirteen years after the end of the Civil War, entertaining students in their “tight-fitting blue denim pants and long hair.” He died in November, 1968, at the age of ninety. All that faddish dieting had kept him alive into the Age of Aquarius.

Most of Sinclair's fiction no doubt deserves to molder in the book barn. But the influence of “The Jungle” may still be seen in investigative journalism and in such books as Susan Sheehan's “A Welfare Mother” and Jonathan Kozol's “Rachel and Her Children,” which use the resources of fiction to chronicle the lives of people who have dropped to the bottom of American society. Sinclair's ideas didn't go away, either. The union hall may be nearly empty, but his desire for an alternative world within American capitalism has borne fruit in such nonprofit organizations as food co-operatives, day-care centers, and public radio and television. His personal habits of non-stop opinionizing and self-serving rant find their natural heir in the blog. His austere citizenly dedication inspired the young Ralph Nader, who has acknowledged the debt. His obsession with health and physical culture prefigured our own. He was one of the great American squares, exasperating and tone-deaf his entire life. But an ethical man tugs at us from the grave more persistently than merely successful men, who have gone to a quieter form of rest. ♦

BRIEFLY NOTED

Special Topics in Calamity Physics, by Marisha Pessl (Viking; \$25.95). The first hundred pages of this wildly idiosyncratic debut novel are a blizzard of obscure bibliographical references, apocrypha, Capitalized Words of Import, and nouns coerced into being verbs (a pen is not twirled but “triple-lutzed”). If the author seems overexuberant, her pyrotechnics nonetheless suit her narrator, a hyper-literate teen-ager named Blue van Meer, the daughter of a lady-killing professor and (shades of Nabokov) an amateur lepidopterist who died young. Blue chronicles her senior year in high school, when she is Svengalied by a clique of louche, privileged kids, united in their obsession with a mysterious film teacher. “Everyone is responsible for the page-turning tempo of his or her Life Story,” Blue's father warns her. She takes his words to heart, and her mesmeric tale, even at its most over-the-top, feels true to the operatic agonies of adolescence.

The Whistling Season, by Ivan Doig (Harcourt; \$25). Set in 1909 in rural Montana, this evocative novel records, in measured bursts of illumination, what happens when Oliver Milliron, the widowed father of three boys and in need of a housekeeper, answers an ad placed by Rose Llewellyn, a charmer whose claim “Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite” proves true. Her erudite brother Morris, along for the ride, takes over the local schoolhouse and animates it with passionate teaching. Doig offers a gentle appreciation of the secrets beneath the surface of everyday life, set against a Western landscape that is described in concrete detail: a field is ready for plowing “when you can't see the frost on the ground by the light of the first full moon after the equinox”; a mixture of snow and dirt is called “snirt.”



The Wonga Coup, by Adam Roberts (PublicAffairs; \$26). In March, 2004, Simon Mann, an Eton-educated former S.A.S. officer, was arrested in Zimbabwe after trying to load five tons of automatic weapons and rocket-propelled grenades onto a plane carrying mercenaries. Mann was about to fly to Equatorial Guinea, a tiny, derelict former Spanish colony that is now the third-largest oil exporter in sub-Saharan Africa. His plan was to depose the country's dictator, Obiang Nguema, and replace him with his rival Severo Moto, an exiled priest living in Madrid. In return, Mann expected to receive a large “splodge of wonga” (schoolboy slang for a wad of money) and millions more in government contracts. Roberts's account dutifully traces the paper trail of this “rent-a-coup,” which implicated associates including the son of Margaret Thatcher. He also offers a sharp portrait of modern mercenary culture, whose members are “as familiar with company law, bank transfers and investor agreements as with the workings of a Browning pistol.” Mann's plan, Roberts notes, was modelled on Frederick Forsyth's 1974 novel “The Dogs of War,” itself a fictional version of an earlier plot.

The Human Voice, by Anne Karpf (Bloomsbury; \$24.95). Karpf, a British journalist, notes that, while speakers of Tzeltal, in Mexico, have more than four hundred words describing such vocal traits as “talking very slowly, as if sad,” English has a comparatively small number of such terms. Believing that this indicates considerable indifference to vocal matters in Western culture, Karpf presents an omnium-gatherum of data from every science that has ever bumped into the vocal cords. Karpf's study lacks focus but includes provocative insights, including the speculation that Al Gore and John Kerry have both been hampered by “a lack of vocal charisma.” The most fascinating chapters show how infant development is voice-guided, and the importance of voice in gender politics: over the past fifty years, women's voices have been getting lower, apparently because “women who talk like men gain in status, but men who talk like women risk ridicule.”

MILE-HIGH

After the World Trade Center furor, Daniel Libeskind moves on.

BY PAUL GOLDBERGER

Daniel Libeskind's architectural career has had an unusual trajectory. He went from being a theoretician whose highly academic designs were so obscure that most people couldn't understand them to being a celebrity architect whose work is dismissed by many of his peers as too crowd-pleasing. The transformation began with the Jewish Museum in Berlin, which he designed less as a home for artifacts than as a de-facto Holocaust memorial, using architecture to produce a sense of discomfort. The building, which opened in 2001, drew well over half a million visitors a year, and Libeskind discovered the allure of popular acclaim. When he won the competition to design a master plan for the reconstruction of the site of the World Trade Center, in 2003, he cloaked his familiar angular shapes in patriotic rhetoric. But, as reconstruction has moved forward, his plan has been compromised almost out of existence, and his continued attempts to claim ownership of the project have sometimes made him a figure of fun in the press. All the buildings at Ground Zero have been assigned to other architects, and very few of Libeskind's ideas will be visible.

In Denver, however, Libeskind's ideas are becoming very visible indeed. His new building for the Denver Art Museum, which opens this fall, is his first American work to be completed. It's already so popular in Denver that Libeskind was invited to construct a pair of condominium buildings and a hotel next door, and to design a neighborhood plan for a "cultural district" surrounding the museum. Marketed as the creations of "world renowned architect Daniel Libeskind"—whose face is all over the brochures—the apartments are among the highest-priced condos in town. Such success is a reminder of the fact that second-tier American cities have often proved more willing to take architectural risks than supposedly sophisticated cities like New York. In giving Libeskind the

freedom denied him in New York, Denver is taking a risk: Does Libeskind have the ability to design a building that will exert the magnetic pull of an icon and still work well as a museum? And can he set out a plan for an entire neighborhood, as he tried to do in New York? Libeskind's new Denver Art Museum is an eruption of hard-edged rhomboids that suggests gargantuan quartz crystals. This is a bold building, and it is neither an inaccessible theoretical work nor a brazen piece of entertainment, but somewhere in between.

The building, officially called the Frederic C. Hamilton Building, is technically an addition to an eccentric structure by Gio Ponti, an Italian architect best known for designing the Pirelli Tower, in Milan. Ponti's museum is a forbidding, fortress-like block, clad in a million triangular tiles of reflective gray glass, with what looks like castellation along the top. The only Ponti design that ever got built in America, it's an earlier example of Denver's adventurousness, but when it opened, in 1971, not everyone was pleased: it was described as "an Italian castle wrapped in aluminum foil." Ponti's building is an all but impossible structure to add to, so Libeskind didn't really try. He just did his own thing next door, juxtaposing his crystalline forms with Ponti's sternly rectilinear style. The two buildings are connected by a glass-covered bridge across the street that separates them. The bridge itself is somewhat perfunctory, but above it Libeskind daringly extends one triangle of the building over the road like the prow of a ship. An origami fold, blown up to monumental scale, the prow is a powerful gesture: its point seems aimed directly at Ponti's building, a colossal siege engine set to storm the castle.

The Libeskind addition is sheathed in more than nine thousand titanium panels, which are not completely flat, so that as the light bounces off them they seem to

ripple gently, as if the building were covered with a thin film of liquid. Since none of the exterior walls are perpendicular to the ground and each surface slopes at a different angle, at any moment the sun strikes each of them differently, making some sections seem richly textured while others appear to have no texture at all.

As a purely sculptural feat, this building is a thrilling affirmation of the idea that museums can be art works as well as merely containers. It is also willful and arbitrary, and wildly self-indulgent. Some people will praise Libeskind for creating the most exciting place in downtown Denver since the exuberant Gilded Age atrium in the lobby of the Brown Palace Hotel, and others will denounce him for creating a building that appears to put an architect's love of certain shapes above any commitment to the functions that a museum is supposed to serve. They will both be right.

How do you display art in such a building? Not easily, and not entirely successfully, but a lot better than you might expect. Like Frank Lloyd Wright at the Guggenheim, Libeskind has designed a building that never recedes into the background but that is surprisingly sympathetic to certain kinds of art. His angular spaces—in which walls slope inward or outward, many ceilings are raked, and every corner becomes a slanting line—are full of energy, which may be why they work best with big contemporary works. In the largest of the temporary exhibition galleries, the architect's determination to ignore conventional notions of rooms and galleries seems to make common cause with bold, large-scale works by artists like Damien Hirst, Matthew Richie, and Takashi Murakami. Elsewhere, Libeskind's design makes for bizarre challenges: a wall that slopes away, like the side of a pyramid, has been used to display textiles—the effect is winning, if faintly reminiscent of a fashion boutique—and, in another gallery, a huge striped painting by Gene Davis is hung from a wall that slopes the other way. The canvas dangles in space as the wall recedes behind it.

But most of Libeskind's walls are empty, since there really isn't much to be done with them. The task of making surfaces that you can actually hang paintings on has gone, instead, to Daniel Kohl, the

encies are a constant imaginative, allegorical accompany the title "Order" from 1984, when some ancient reby a sultan, and "The 1993, set in China. r of the 2005 Man al Prize, now spends s and Tirana. He had etting his works pub- Albanian dictatorship oks finally translated 40 languages, the riter's vivid portraits rnement are beginning and dated. But they his a major voice in international letters.

d"

paralleled life of explo- e of the few people to d woodpecker, calling big bird." He visited ne was addressed as Swahili for "Mr. Bird." ellanic penguins in Ar- bee-eaters in Botswa- n the Pribilofs. Yet he shington, D.C., and at For Peterson, nature were all around, be- time and trouble to

so a born storyteller. is fun to read, insight- ally evocative. In the great naturalist John e, "Indeed, nature- is to us in books, fails it does not send us to ll Things Reconsid- meets Burrough's ing its readers to grab go outside to become d with the natural

leafness and a form of tuberculosis "the king's evil," he achieved a ce- at drew the attention of King who brought him to England. In- tly wealthy, he never charged for

red method was a kind of laying ds, sometimes vigorous, and the t of energy through the body. Eye- counts of his ministrations are not le.

Small Moment of Great Illumina- a digresser of the first rank, gam- gh Greatrakes' life and legend, e reader with a light hunger for e subject.

By contrast, in British historian David Cannadine's hands, Andrew Mellon feels somewhat muted, except when closing a deal, when he could be "startlingly assertive."

Once he got hold of a business, Mellon didn't just integrate vertically — investing in supply chains and buying up raw material suppliers — but horizontally, too, aggressively establishing partnerships and buying out competitors.

In 24 months in the early 1900s, Mellon leapfrogged from being "a small-scale, private banker" to "a major financier and businessman, hungry for action and eager to intervene." In short, he was one of this country's first turn-around artists.

For all his success in business, Mellon's personal life was an unmitigated disaster. His only marriage — he was 43, she was 19 — ended in scandal and divorce, and he was a "distant and forbidding father."

Ultimately, what saved Mellon from utter gloom was his love of fine art. Cannadine writes beautifully about his friendship with Frick, and how the latter tutored the former on the art of loving great paintings.

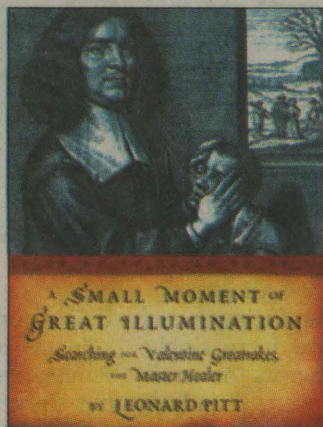
Over time, Mellon acquired some of the most important works of Botticelli, Raphael and de Goya, among others. And in the end, he gave his entire collection to the people of the United States, establishing the National Gallery.

Franklin Roosevelt, the New Dealer whose trust-busting had cost Mellon big money, accepted this unprecedented gift. The two met for the second and last time on New Year's Eve of 1936 to consummate the handover.

"What a wonderfully attractive man the president is," Mellon said. "I came through it much better than I expected to."

The same could be said of Mellon and Carnegie in these two terrific books.

John Freeman is president of the National Book Critics Circle.



Michael F. Roizen, M.D., and Mehmet C. Oz, M.D.

4. Culture Warrior
Bill O'Reilly

5. Barefoot Contessa at Home
Ina Garten

6. Joy of Cooking, 75th Anniversary Edition
Irma S. Rombauer, Marion Rombauer Becker and Ethan Becker

7. The God Delusion
Richard Dawkins

8. I Feel Bad About My Neck
Nora Ephron

9. Why We Want You to Be Rich
Donald J. Trump and Robert T. Kiyosaki

10. Marley & Me
John Grogan

McClatchy Newspapers

Local Scene

*Current best-sellers at
Parkplace Books,
348 Parkplace Center,
Kirkland, 425-828-6546*

Hardcover

1. You: On a Diet
Michael F. Roizen, M.D., and Mehmet C. Oz, M.D.

2. Peter and the Starcatchers
Dave Barry and Ridley Pearson

3. The Audacity of Hope
Barack Obama

4. Thunderstruck
Erik Larson

4. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig

5. The Life and Times of the Thunderbolt Kid
Bill Bryson

Paperback

1. Mountains Beyond Mountains
Tracy Kidder

2. Teacher Man
Frank McCourt

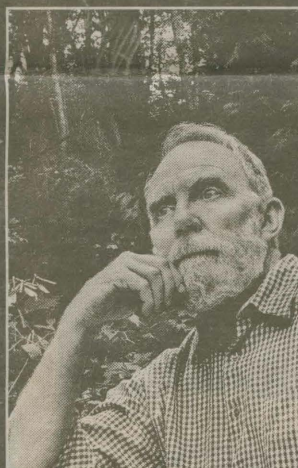
3. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See

4. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch

5. Dreams from My Father
Barack Obama

books

BEST BET



IVAN DOIG

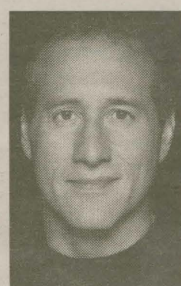
The beloved Seattle spinner of memorable yarns, best known for a Northwest classic titled "This House of Sky," returns with a new novel set in his native Montana. Doig discusses "The Whistling Season" Thursday at The Elliott Bay Book Co.

Pressed for success? Finder's latest thriller probes what it takes to win in business

BY JEFF AYERS
Special to the P-I

Sales executive Jason Steadman wants to promote himself but lacks the ability to be ruthless enough to succeed. When he befriends a former Special Forces officer named Kurt, Jason finds his career suddenly taking off in Joseph Finder's latest, "Killer Instinct" (St. Martin's Press, 401 pages, \$24.95).

Finder combines page-turning thrills with a realistic examination of success in the corporate world. Speaking from his home in Boston, Finder, 47, discussed his latest endeavor.



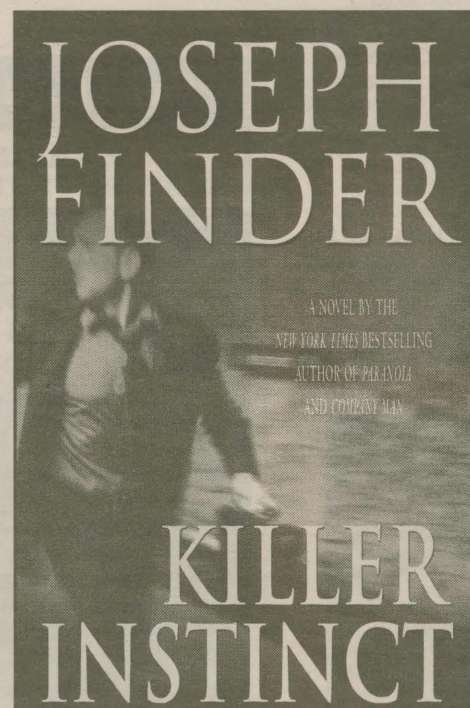
Finder

"Every time I'd go into a corporate executive's office, I'd see a shelf of books – self-help or leadership books about making it in business. Some of these books advocate a real hard-line, Machiavellian approach. And one day I thought, 'What if someone actually followed that advice literally? What if one of these books came to life?'"

Although Finder had written a few earlier books, it wasn't until he started examining corporate America that he reached the best-seller list with "Paranoia" and "Company Man."

"Believe it or not, I started writing 'corporate' thrillers entirely by accident. 'Paranoia' began as a conventional spy novel – except with a twist: it involved corporate espionage. I first got the idea from a friend of mine in the CIA who told me that the Agency was quite interested in efforts to spy on American corporations. A light bulb went on over my head."

He continued, "Most writers know nothing about the corporate world. That's why you see so few thrillers set there. But this is a



COMING UP

JOSEPH FINDER

WHAT: Discusses "Killer Instinct"

WHEN / WHERE: Wednesday, 12:30 p.m., Seattle Mystery Books, 117 Cherry St., 206-587-5737; Wednesday, 7 p.m., Third Place Books, 17171 Bothell Way N.W., 206-366-3333

place in which a vast majority of us spend most of our working hours. It's a place of ambition and intrigue, friends and enemies, vicious politics and close friendships, ambition and paranoia – everything. It turned out to be a great setting for a thriller."

Finder has never worked for corporate

America, so how does he research this life? "Mostly by interviews. . . . I notice things that people who work in this world no longer see or hear. So I talk to a whole range of people, from CEOs and CFOs all the way down to the lowest level, a broad range. And what I find is that, since I'm writing fiction, people tell me things they would never tell a reporter for The Wall Street Journal or The New York Times. . . . I get a degree of candor that journalists never get."

Finder portrays a corporate world where ruthlessness is integral to business success. "Poker players have killer instinct when they show no mercy when someone else's money is at the table. You've got to show no compassion. In business, it's that strong will to win no matter what the cost is to other people."

Corporate-spying technology looms ominously in "Killer Instinct" as characters glean secrets through true-to-life security methods. Do companies go too far in following their employees?

"I don't think corporate security in most companies goes as far as the U.S. government does – take a look at what the National Security Agency is doing, collecting everyone's phone bills, with all sorts of personal data. But the capability is there for great abuse, when it comes to corporate security. They can read our e-mail and monitor our instant messages. They know where we are at any point. Most companies, fortunately, are too busy, too overwhelmed and understaffed, to be Big Brother. But the possibility is always there. We've just got to remind ourselves that nothing we say or do or write at work is truly private."

Finder's next thriller is set in the aerospace industry – in a company resembling Boeing. "It's a fascinating world, and it'll be a novel that I think a lot of people in the Seattle area will find intriguing."

When not writing, Jeff Ayers works for Seattle Public Library. He can be reached at jeff.ayers@pacifier.com.

'Persepolis' author's delayed visit now seems fortuitous

Sometimes postponements and disappointments can pay off in unexpected rewards. That surely has been the case as the Washington Center for the Book at the Seattle Public Library attempted to mount the eighth edition of its much-copied communitywide reading program, now called "Seattle Reads."

On tap for a round of March appearances in Seattle was Marjane Satrapi, the young Iranian artist and writer whose pair of "Persepolis" graphic memoirs became surprising international sensations. But Satrapi's impending French citizenship postponed the March dates and a second scheduled set of events in Seattle also had to be postponed.

Satrapi finally arrives in Seattle next week and the timing of her visit suddenly seems fortuitous. Questions about the fledgling nuclear program in Iran have put that



Satrapi

country in a spotlight, creating interest even in the distant Northwest. A recent visit here by Shirin Ebadi, the Nobel Peace Prize winner from Iran, underscored that with a packed house at Town Hall.

Chris Higashi, program manager at the Center for the Book, has endured the disappointments of Satrapi's two postponed visits and now is greatly encouraged as her time in Seattle nears.

"I think we are seeing increasing numbers of Iranian Americans at related events here," Higashi says. "Her visit provides an opportunity for people to have a dialogue with those in the Iranian community. This really seems like another 'Seattle Reads' where in-

terest is swelling in the community beyond just our reading groups."

Satrapi's "Persepolis" books also have been in the forefront in the dramatic rise in the popularity of the graphic novel, which is likely to draw more interested readers to her varied appearances here.

Marjane Satrapi's events are: Wednesday, 7 p.m., at the Lake City branch, Seattle Public Library, 12501 28th Ave. N.E.; Thursday, 12:30 p.m., auditorium, Building N-201, Bellevue Community College, 3000 Landerholm Circle S.E.; June 2, 11 a.m., Erickson Theatre, Seattle Central Community College, 1524 Harvard Ave.; June 3, 11 a.m., Columbia branch, Seattle Public Library, 4721 Rainier Ave. S.; June 3, 2 p.m., Ballard branch, Seattle Public Library, 5614 22nd Ave. N.W. Information: 206-386-4650.

— John Marshall

BEST BET

books



DIANE MAPES

The savvy freelance chronicler of Seattle singledom discusses the insights and delights of life on the hunt, as related in her helpful new guidebook,

"How To Date in a Post-Dating World."

Mapes appears at a 21-and-over event Thursday at Ten Mercer restaurant on Lower Queen Anne.

Doig returns to his Montana roots and spawns his best novel in years

BY JOHN MARSHALL
P-I book critic

Ivan Doig is a Northwest literary treasure, solid, dependable, productive. But publishing flash and dash never has been associated with this longtime Seattle resident who may be the region's quietest master of historical storytelling, someone often overlooked or at least taken for granted because most of his work is set in his native Montana.

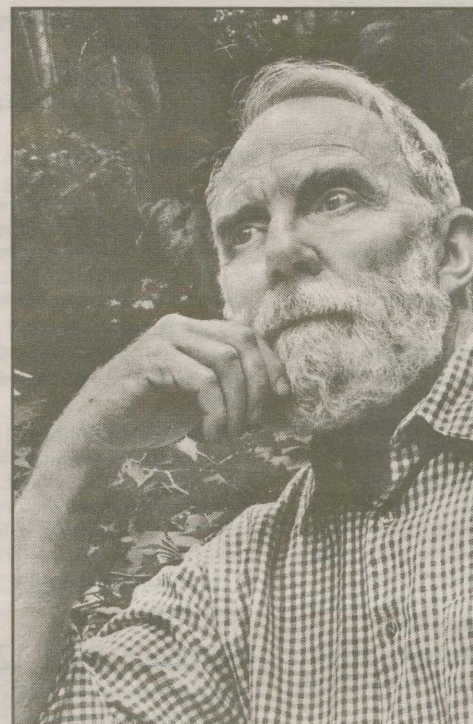
All the 66-year-old Doig has done at the writing trade is craft resonant work year in and year out, from his pioneering memoir, "This House of Sky," which has become a Western classic, to such fine novels as "English Creek." Eleven books now carry the Doig byline, which has come to guarantee real characters, heartfelt humanity and faithful evocations of time and place.

Doig adds to that important legacy with his engaging new novel, "The Whistling Season." This enticing Montana-set story represents a welcome return for the legions of Doig fans, but also a most suitable introduction for those readers tardy in their discovery of this writer's considerable charms and talents. "The Whistling Season" may not break any new Doig ground, but it does showcase some of his best work in recent years.

At the center of this 20th century yarn is that once-beloved institution – the one-room schoolhouse – so crucial in its day to the very fabric of rural community life. The novel alternates between 1910, when one-room schoolhouses are a vital component in Montana life, and 1957, when the state's superintendent of public instruction must decide their ultimate fate.

In the sort of parallel that ignites and delights Doig's imagination, the man making that fateful decision, Paul Milliron, is himself a product of a one-room schoolhouse. And his 1957 decision, faced when the ominous Soviet Sputnik satellite circles the globe, harkens back to a celestial event in 1910, the return of Halley's comet that took place during the pivotal seventh-grade year in Paul's schoolhouse days.

He and his two younger brothers are fac-



MARION EITTLINGER

Ivan Doig paints an evocative portrait of 1957 Montana with "The Whistling Season."

BOOK REVIEW

THE WHISTLING SEASON

By Ivan Doig. Harcourt, 345 pages, \$25

ing a daunting prospect as the novel opens. It is a year after their mother has died and their father has decided that perhaps he should employ a housekeeper for their chaotic, all-male farmhouse. A Minneapolis woman's ad in the local Montana newspaper has spurred the widower's housekeeper idea with its headlined promise of "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite."

Rose Llewellyn is a startling vision of grace and loveliness when she steps off the

train at Westwater, but this widow comes with unexpected baggage – a brother in tow, this erudite and dandified city gentleman named Morris Morgan who aims to see what kind of work he can do in Marias Coulee.

Semicomic farm jobs follow for him, as Rose goes about her Herculean cleaning labors for the Millirons, but the sudden departure of the local schoolmarm, smitten by the charms of a traveling evangelist, suddenly results in Morgan becoming her most unlikely replacement. His rookie teaching methods are dazzlingly unconventional, but still strike a chord with his charges, especially Paul Milliron whose latent, unchallenged talents blossom under Morgan's tutelage, which includes private lessons in Latin.

"The Whistling Season" unfolds at an amiable pace, alternating between glimpses of the Milliron family's transformation with a woman in their midst again, young Paul's coming-of-age in both emotional and intellectual ways and the fluid group dynamic and animated high jinks at the schoolhouse. Not all days are halcyon on Montana's western front, with a trapper father providing menacing evil and a major farm accident threatening to alter family life forever, but this is a novel of hope, not despair.

Doig's plot has its predictable, even a bit trite elements. Of course, a widow and widower spending so much time under one roof has the perfect makin's for r-o-m-a-n-c-e. Of course, two mysterious big-city strangers who find refuge in the distant West must be lugging some big secret from their past.

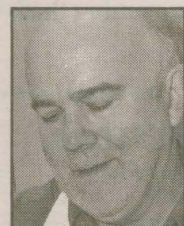
Yet Doig's evocative portrait of times and people overcomes such shortcomings. He writes at one point, "Life somehow smoothed out, under that brightening cloud of comet tail." His new novel works a similar magic.

Doig discusses "The Whistling Season" at 7 p.m. tonight, University Book Store, 206-634-3400, and at 6:30 p.m. Saturday, Third Place Books, 206-366-3333.

P-I book critic John Marshall can be reached at 206-448-8170 or johnmarshall@seattlepi.com.

Editor cooks up a delicious tale of life in the high-cuisine world

British soccer hooligans may be nowhere near as intimidating as Italian masters of the kitchen, as Bill Buford has learned from personal experience.



Buford

Buford is a legendary editor, first at Britain's Granta magazine and later at The New Yorker, whose first book in 1992 chronicled his gonzo sojourns among Brit soccer

hooligans ("Among the Thugs").

More than a decade later, the 51-year-old writer returns with "Heat" (Alfred A. Knopf, 315 pages, \$25.95), reportage of other hazardous encounters, this time in the cutthroat world of high cuisine.

"Heat" grew out of Buford's New Yorker profile of Mario Batali, the Seattle native who has gone on to become a supernova of the Big Apple culinary scene as well as the Food Network cable channel. Buford spent six months in the frenzied pressure cooker of Batali's signature Bab-

bo restaurant, doing the culinary dirty work in the name of research, including time as the denizen of the stove inferno otherwise known as "line cook."

But Buford, who admits to a streak of mania in his life and work, did not stop there. The food bug had bitten so hard that he spent another six months working at the side of Dario Cecchini, a Tuscan butcher of outsized talent and ego renowned throughout Italy.

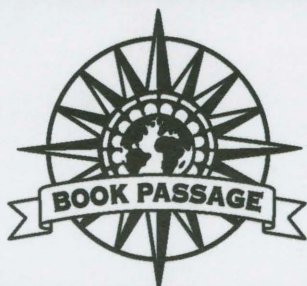
Further education under the tutelage of another culinary genius resulted for the writer who

had once considered himself a decent home chef as well as a world-class bon vivant.

"Heat" carries a hefty subtitle: "An Amateur's Adventures as Kitchen Slave, Line Cook, Pasta-Maker and Apprentice to a Dante-Quoting Butcher in Tuscany." But what Buford has truly concocted is a zesty feast for appetites of all kinds. Salute!

Bill Buford discusses "Heat" at 7:30 p.m. Monday at The Elliott Bay Book Co., 101 S. Main St. 206-624-6600.

— John Marshall



BOOK PASSAGE

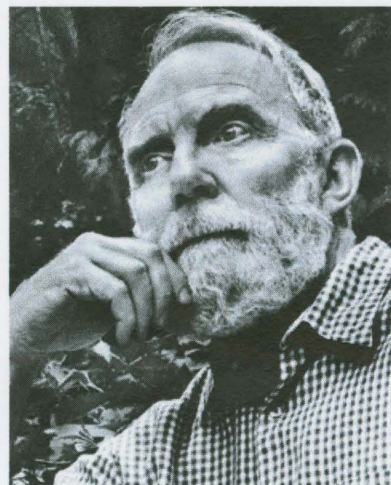
Presents

Ivan Doig

Tuesday, June 6

1:00 pm

Ivan Doig talks about **The Whistling Season** (\$25.00). Doig tells the story of a widow from Minneapolis and her brother—soon to become the new teacher in a tiny Montana community in 1909. *Publishers Weekly* says “the sheer joy of word choices, phrases, sentences, situations, and character bubbling up and out, as fecund and nurturing as the dryland farmscape the story inhabits is sere and arid. . . . a book to pass on to your favorite readers: a story of lives of active choice, lived actively.”

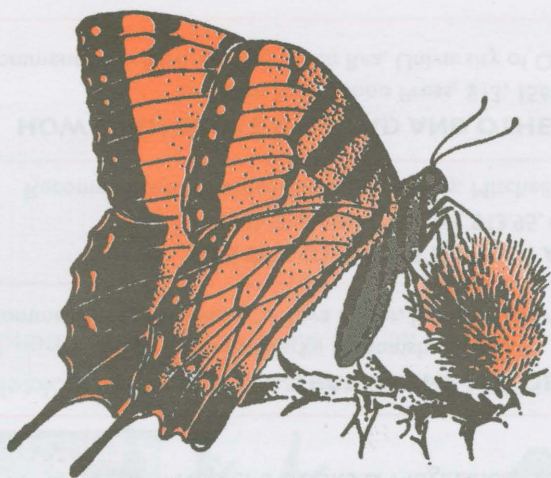


Would You Like an Autographed Book?

Call us at (415) 927-0960 or

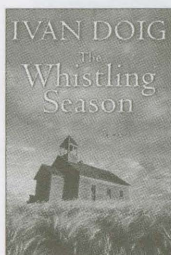
visit our website at www.bookpassage.com,

and we will be happy to have the book signed and sent or held for you.



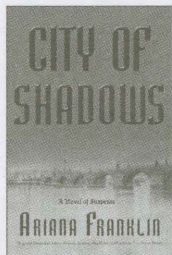
Ju

P E R S O N A L I T Y • P A S S I O N • K N O W L



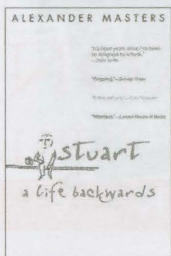
THE WHISTLING SEASON: A Novel, by Ivan Doig (Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377) "Doig has given us a wonderful novel of a widowed father and his three sons living on the Montana frontier in 1909 who hire a housekeeper from Minnesota. Memorable characters and a vivid portrayal of how a one-room school-house unifies a rural community are just some of the facets of this flawlessly crafted novel."

—**Stephen Grutzmacher, Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI**



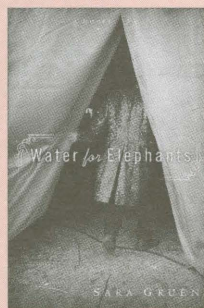
CITY OF SHADOWS: A Novel of Suspense, by Ariana Franklin (Morrow, \$24.95, 0060817267) "Germany after World War I was a country of strong emotions and beliefs, where many were caught in the crossfire. Franklin's story conveys fear, passion, and greed, and includes a tantalizing Russian thread, a scam, and a serial killer woven into the plot. Gripping."

—**Becky Milner, Vintage Books, Vancouver, WA**



STUART: A Life Backwards, by Alexander Masters (Delacorte, \$20, 0385340001) "Alexander Masters discovers a homeless man named Stuart parked on the fringe of society. Over the course of many encounters, Stuart reveals his life story in a deeply disturbing, lucid, and profound way. Often funny, at times painful, this is ultimately a revelation about how it feels to be lost and found."

—**Geoffrey B. Jennings, Rainy**



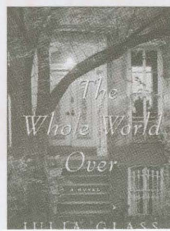
1. WATER FOR ELEPHANTS, Novel, by Sara Gruen (HarperCollins, \$23.95, 0060817267) "A novel, Sa- derfully i- and com- circus. Sh- gettable- storyline- and emo-

able book that will stay with you. —**Vonckx, Queen Anne Book**



FUN HOME, by Alison Bechdel (Harcourt, \$16.95, 061847794) "A memoir by a lesbian author. Watch Out! story in this about an ic- patriarch h- Maeda Al-

Company, Seattle, WA



THE WHOLE WORLD OVER, Novel, by Helen Glass (Delacorte, \$24.95, 037542274) "Resonate w- even with c- lucky, with condition. T- character-

Sponsored Links

Big Sky Real Estate

Real Estate professional for Big Sky properties. Free "List All".
www.ownbigsky.com

Big Sky Montana Homes

Gain online access to local home listings in Big Sky, Montana.
www.e-agent.com

Riverfront Ranch Property

Incredible 20-acre parcels on the Flathead River - Glacier Nat'l Park
www.flatheadriverranch.com

Discounted Ski Packages

Warm, Western Accommodations
Save Big on Lodging/Lift
www.buckst4.com

boston.com

Arts & Entertainment

your connection to The Boston Globe

Home News **A&E** Business Sports Travel Your Life Cars Jobs Personals Real Estate

Sign In | Register Now

Movies Restaurants Food Calendar Music Theater/Arts TV Books Celebrity news Games

HOME > A&E > BOOKS

An intimate tale under the West's big sky

The Boston Globe

By Gail Caldwell | June 18, 2006

The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig
Harcourt, 345 pp., \$25

However inaccurate or inconclusive the grouping may be, we tend to equate the idea of Western literature with the place itself: big sky and inclement weather, a sparse human population trying to withstand nature's nonchalant cruelties. There are other trials as well: The adversities of poverty or ill health take on an even harsher cast when they're measured against miles and miles of empty space. Time, too, has to buckle and bend under all that sky -- beholden to early mornings and long winter nights, or blizzards or lonely disasters that can stop the clock altogether.

ARTICLE TOOLS

- ☐ PRINTER FRIENDLY
- ☒ E-MAIL TO A FRIEND
- ☐ BOOKS RSS FEED
- ☐ REPRINTS & LICENSING

MORE:

Globe Living/Arts stories

A&E section

Latest entertainment news

The Western novel, accordingly, moves with a particular interior momentum we tend to overlook in view of the genre's other dramas. Wallace Stegner's fiction epitomized this notion, what with his languid, generous stories as big as the country they tried to lasso and reveal. Ivan Doig has long been beloved as a Montana writer; his 1980 memoir, "This House of Sky," helped fix the landscape of the modern West in the contemporary American imagination. "The Whistling Season" is his 10th book, an autumnal work in a long writing career, and it feels almost radically old-fashioned -- a testament to a way of life as sweetly gone-but-familiar as railway stations and the Waltons.

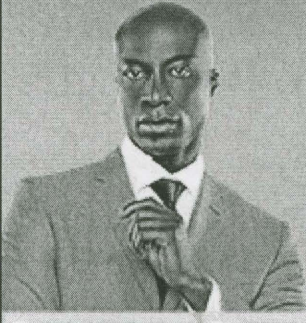
The narrator of the novel is a middle-aged man named Paul Milliron, a superintendent of schools in mid-century Montana looking back to his childhood -- an interior country shaped by loss and huge vistas and the chance circumstances of any life. So the year of the story itself is 1909, in a little place called Marias Coulee, where 13-year-old Paul and his two little brothers live with their recently widowed father. Oliver Milliron is a taciturn, loving man, a dryland farmer trying to take care of his own land, plow the fields next door, and get his boys educated. When they see a newspaper posting of a widow in Minneapolis seeking a housekeeping position -- "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite" -- its no-nonsense humor appeals enough to Oliver for him to overlook the fact that a cook is what they need. So here comes Rose Llewellyn, stepping off the train "at memory's depot" as Paul looks back on the education she brought them all.

ADVERTISEMENT

HOUSE of BOATENG

STARTING JUNE 22 THURSDAYS 9PM

AVAILABLE ON COMCAST DIGITAL CABLE CHANNEL 201



MANAGED BY

GENUINE

sundance CHANNEL

ROLLOVER TABS TO VIEW

WHO IS HE? VIEW PHOTOS WATCH VIDEO

GO

"The Whistling Season" takes its title in part from Rose's remarkable temperament. She whistles softly while she cleans the dust-ridden farmhouse from top to bottom, then induces her tag-along brother to scrub down the filthy chicken house for free. Brother Morrie, with his dandy wardrobe and his propensity for Latin, showed up on the same train, and the pair turn out to have just about everything Marias Coulee needs -- while Rose remakes the Milliron boys' spartan male lives, Morrie takes on their education. The one-room schoolhouse of the town has gone through several teachers in five years, each leaving for the easier prospect of marriage, and Morrie, with his University of Chicago pedigree and his infinite curiosity, seems superior to all his predecessors. Within no time he has all his charges -- from first-graders to hulking boys on the verge of 16 -- engaged in spelling bees and Newtonian physics, learning a tailor-made curriculum that will serve them well and even save them.

Because this novel is in many ways a paean to the sheltering world of local, rural schooling, Morrie can't help being its star. He protects the class bully from his father, a loathsome wolf trapper with the remarkable name of Brose Turley, and he probably changes the boy's life when he gives him reading glasses. He sees in Paul a scholar waiting to be born, and begins tutoring him in Latin every afternoon -- a language that Paul remembers "gave my mind a place to go, and to make itself at home for a good, long while." Morrie is made even more exotic by the traits that don't match his fancy clothes and high ideas: When Turley shows up at the schoolroom looking for trouble, Morrie quietly reaches into his pocket, and out comes a hand wearing brass knuckles.

So life is more eventful than you might imagine in turn-of-the-century Montana, what with its fine skies and whistling housecleaners and renegade teachers, and Doig tells a tale that can warm on you with the same gradual insistence as Morrie and Rose. The narrative voice is by turns evocative and unsettlingly anachronistic. Looking back on his youth, Paul remembers that "Winters were the tree rings of homestead life, circumferences of weather thick or thin, which over time swelled into the abiding pattern of memory." Yet this same voice can sometimes sound fussy and dated in its narrative earnestness (where characters "exult" instead of speak), pedantic on its diatribes about education. Best to leave such excesses to Morrie, who has the style to pull it off as well as the mystery to counterbalance it.

And there is indeed a mystery inside "The Whistling Season," gratifying in its eventual revelations but oddly hollow in its resolution. This problem, too, bears traces of the old-fashioned Western -- a world where men were men and where the shadows disappeared at high noon, even if the menace behind them never really went away.

Gail Caldwell is chief book critic of the Globe. She can be reached at caldwell@globe.com. ■

© Copyright 2006 Globe Newspaper Company.

MORE:

[Globe Living/Arts stories](#) | [A&E section](#) | [Latest entertainment news](#) | [Official site of the NEMO festival](#) | [Globe front page](#) | [Boston.com](#)

SIGN UP FOR: [Globe Headlines e-mail](#) | [Breaking News Alerts](#)

LATEST A&E NEWS

BOSTON.COM'S MOST E-MAILED

SPONSORED BY [Vonage](#)

- ▶ ['Dark Side' sheds light on Cheney](#)
- ▶ [Can this spread be stopped?](#)
- ▶ [Utah organization offers sanctuary to Lewis the cat](#)
- ▶ [Beagle to be awarded for saving owner](#)
- ▶ [Got organic? Demand lifts Vt. dairies](#)
- ▶ [See full list of most e-mailed](#)

SEARCH THE ARCHIVES

▶ [Advanced search / Historic Archives](#)

ADVERTISEMENT

VONAGE Internet Phone Service.

Save up to 50% or More on Your Phone Bill!

<http://www.vonage.com>

[PRINTER FRIENDLY](#)

[E-MAIL TO A FRIEND](#)

[AVAILABLE RSS FEEDS](#)

[MOST E-MAILED](#)

[REPRINTS & LICENSING](#)

His house of sky

The dying West lives on
in Ivan Doig's works

By Diana Jordan

"I AM BY PERSONALITY, but also by training, a person to whom details are sacred," Ivan Doig tells *The Connection*. "The telling detail, the crystallizing detail ... those are vital to me, to the stories I've been telling." This is noteworthy in a journalist turned memoirist turned novelist.

For decades Doig has been jotting down details, poignant observations, intriguing phrases and words with a particular flair into 3-by-5-inch notebooks he stuffs into the well-worn front pockets of his shirts, later weaving them lyrically into magazine articles, two memoirs and eight books of fiction, to date.

Despite his austere upbringing on Montana ranches, "my eyes were in love with words early on," Doig says. He had a clue his path would take a different direction from his classmates and fellow ranch hands during his junior year in high school, when he dropped out of Future Farmers of America and instead took typing and Latin.

The memoir for which Doig is most known, *This House of Sky*, this month's book buyer's pick, was years away yet, but the budding journalist came of age early. He credits the experience of being the "only child around adults—on ranches or the people I was living with in town to go to school while my father and grandmother were working and cooking on ranches—and I think it set the knack for standing back and eavesdropping with my eyes, [and] fed into my ultimate imagination as a writer."

As for his fiction, the latest of which is *The Whistling Season*, "I make up my characters and my plots as wholeheartedly as I can." Challenged recently to count the number of characters in his fiction, Doig figures he's approaching 450, and he has dossiers on each—what they look like, how they speak, how they wear their hats.

"I'm a writer in every pore of my being," says Doig, who now lives in Seattle. He applauds his good fortune of marrying Carol, another graduate of the Northwestern University School of Journalism, 41 years ago. Happily for him, she was willing to take a steady job, as a professor, while he began his career as a newspaper journalist, then as a freelance magazine writer. Doig credits his wife for inspiring him: "Strong women are in my work."

Casting about for freelance topics in the late '60s—and with Carol's support—Doig was pro-

pelled by two strong notions. First, he sensed that his father and grandmother were a vanishing breed. He dubbed his family "lariat proletariats," never far enough up in the world to own land, only to work it. So he pulled out his tape recorder and let his dad tell his stories and his grandmother let loose her "river of proverbs."

"You could tell, even then, that that generation, born on a homestead and growing up cowboying and shepherding and general ranch work—that

was vanishing, it was already vanishing," he says, "and I could feel it vanishing from beneath me by the time I was a summer ranch hand in Montana, piling bales of hay and doing other farm and ranch chores. Mechanization was going to do us in."

At the same time, another force propelled Doig to write his family's story: Watergate. It was a time, he rails, that "every Nixonian co-conspirator, indicted or otherwise, was getting a book contract." He wanted to show the world that "there are stories of common, more honorable families and

individuals in this country who also deserve to have their own books." *This House of Sky*, his debut book, which was published in 1980, was a hit, praised for its unique brand of storytelling.

While writing, Doig says, he faces the corner of the room and reads passages aloud—an old broadcast journalist's trick—to hear how the rhythm sounds. He wants his books to have a lyrical expression while they tell a story. He also wants his readers to take away "the sense that the human story and the family story can be told in loving language that is also an art." **LD**

Diana Jordan (www.dianajordan.net) interviews authors for TV, the Web, radio and print.

Signed book giveaway

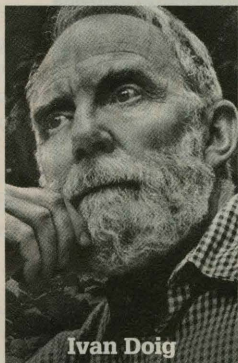
COSTCO HAS 10 signed copies of Ivan Doig's *This House of Sky* to give away.

To enter, print your name, membership number, address and daytime phone number on a postcard or letter and send it to: *This House of Sky*, The Costco Connection, P.O. Box 34088, Seattle, WA 98124-1088; or fax it to (425) 313-6718.

No purchase is necessary.

Entries must be received or postmarked by midnight, August 1, 2006. Void where prohibited. Employees of Costco and their families are not eligible. Winners will be notified by mail. One entry per household.

Send your feedback
on this month's book to:
discussionquestions@costco.com



MARION ETLINGER

Ivan Doig



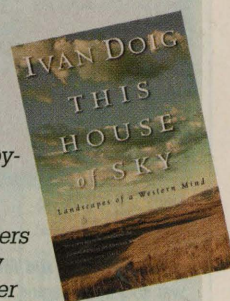
Pennie Clark Iannicelli
Costco Book Buyer

ORIGINALLY published in 1978, Ivan Doig's memoir—and this month's pick—*This House of Sky: Landscapes of a Western Mind* was immediately hailed as an example of masterful writing. I don't hesitate to call it an American classic.

Doig begins his story on his sixth birthday and leads readers through his youth in rugged Montana as he's raised by his father and grandmother—among shepherders, ranchers and denizens of small-town saloons.

He explores how the landscape and early familial bonds can't help but shape people as they grow and begin their search for love, family and independence.

Doig's *This House of Sky* is available in most Costco warehouses and at costco.com. **C**

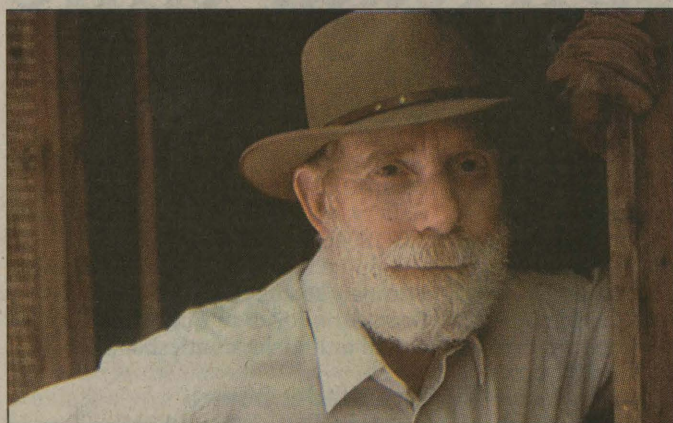


ONLINE BONUS!

News about scheduled book signings at Costco and a book giveaway can be found in "Book Look," only in the July Online Edition at costco.com under "Costco magazine."

ENTERTAINMENT

Doig brings his talent for the past to Spokane



IVAN DOIG

Ivan Doig's new book has been summed up as "a deeply meditated and achieved art."

BY DAN WEBSTER

Staff writer

Ivan Doig is a shepherd of the past.

The 11 books he has written so far are, for the most part, studies of Montana that range from the earliest homesteaders of the late 19th century ("Dancing at the Rascal Fair") to a road-trip homage to the 1989 statehood centennial celebration ("Ride With Me, Maria Montana").

Yet all of the books, including "The Whistling Season" – his most recent novel, and the one he will read from Monday at

If you go

Ivan Doig will read from his novel "The Whistling Season" (Harcourt, 345 pages, \$25) at 7:30 p.m. Monday at Auntie's Bookstore, 402 W. Main Ave.

Auntie's Bookstore – tackle themes that are as old as history itself.

Doig writes of family. He writes of love, both between people and that of rancher/farmers for their land. He writes of loyalty and

obligation and independence and pretty much every concept that constitutes the way we see the American West, past and present.

And he writes about specific moments, of particular occurrences and the effect both have on his characters. As he admitted in a recent phone interview, "I like to (work) things off events that affect the laws of gravity in people's lives."

Timing is of particular importance to "The Whistling Season." Each of its bookend dates marks an astronomical event of the 20th century: The book opens just six months

before Halley's Comet appeared in April 1910.

But the narrator, Paul Milliron, tells the story from the perspective of his character in 1957, which was when the former Soviet Union launched Sputnik, the first satellite to orbit the Earth.

In 1909, Paul is 13 and one of three brothers being raised by a widower who changes all their lives by answering a curious newspaper ad placed by a housekeeper looking for work.

The ad says simply, "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite."

See **DOIG, D5**

PRODUCER FULFILLS JOHNNY CASH'S WISH TO RECORD LAST ALBUM TO DEAL WITH WIFE'S DEATH



Showtime joins the mob scene

'Brotherhood' reminiscent of 'The Sopranos'

BY ALAN SEPINWALL

Newhouse News Service

If you can't beat 'em, join 'em.

In Showtime's latest attempt to be competitive with HBO, we get ... a mob show.

One in which a character suffers depression and is urged to seek therapy. One in which the lead mobster has a strong-willed mother. One in which a hitman attends AA meetings.

But in fairness to "Brotherhood," which premieres tonight, a lot of the similarities are superficial at best (the depressed character never actually sees a shrink).

And to some "Sopranos" fans, the ways in which "Brotherhood" does resemble their favorite show – or at least their perception of it – may earn the newcomer some goodwill.

Shot in and around Providence, R.I., with the same affection and sense of place that the Essex County, N.J., locations give to the adventures of Tony and Paulie Walnuts,

frail to buy groceries anyplace else. He also dispenses the occasional bit of vigilante justice and tries to support alcoholic sidekick Pete (Stivi Paskoski) in his attempt to stay on the wagon.

There are echoes of not only "The Sopranos," but the "Godfather" films and every story of rival brothers dating all the way back to Cain and Abel – and to the true story of James "Whitey" Bulger, a notorious Boston gangster whose brother William was once the head of the state Senate.

But if you're of the school of thought that there are only a half-dozen or so basic stories out there and what matters most is the execution, then "Brotherhood" does a strong job of transcending its familiar roots.

On TV

"Brotherhood" premieres tonight at 10 on Showtime (premium cable channel 576 in Spokane, 226 in Coeur d'Alene).

The excellent performances are led by Clarke, a relative unknown from Australia. Tommy always seems to be doing a mental calculus

about what will most benefit both himself and his district, and Clarke makes the sight of a character just

DOIG

Continued from D3

"The book really started with 'Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite,' " Doig said. "That popped in my head one day, and I suppose I began thinking, 'What if somebody answered an ad that said that and who could it be?' "

From there, Doig introduces us to characters who will become important to the book's plot: Rose, the housekeeper, and her brother Morris.

Paul, who is hungry to learn, will be particularly affected. With the teacher of the one-room schoolhouse having taken off with an itinerant preacher, Morris assumes her duties.

"We all know the story of 'Elmer Gantry,' " Doig said. "Those guys were often crooning the 'Song of Solomon' as a kind of advance to the local ladies. So I thought, 'OK, why don't we have his frumpy teacher run off with the

preacher. It'll give the kids something to say: 'Did you hear? Teacher ran off with the preacher?'" ' And that opened up the school for Morrie to come in and really get things going."

As author Rick Bass wrote about Morris in his review for Publishers Weekly, "The verve and inspiration that he, an utter novice to the West, to children and to teaching children, brings to the task is told brilliantly and passionately, and is the core of the book's narrative, with its themes of all the different ways of knowing and learning, at any age."

At the other end of the story, looking back at all that has occurred, 60-something Paul is now superintendent of Montana's schools. And, to his sorrow, he is faced with making financial decisions that will profoundly affect the very educational system that nurtured him as a boy.

Yet what is most notable about "The Whistling Season" is

not so much what happens but how Doig describes it.

"Doig's writerly ambition is less in plotting than evoking, and it is his obvious pleasure to re-create from the ground up – or the sky down – a prior world, a prior way of being," wrote Sven Birkerts for The New York Times Book Review.

The result, Birkerts summed up, is a novel that, in the end, is "a deeply meditated and achieved art."

Carrying a June 1 publication date, "The Whistling Season" is already in its fourth printing.

"The book is a national best seller among the independent stores, the BookSense people," Doig said, a note of curiosity sounding in his voice.

Which just goes to show: Doig may have the power to capture the past, but he's as clueless as anyone about the vagaries of the publishing future.

"Frankly, I'm quite surprised by this one," he said with a laugh. "Beats hell out of me."

BENJAMIN NEWS GROUP & HARCOURT
PUBLISHING INVITE YOU TO SEE

Ivan Doig

at a book signing of

Whistling Season

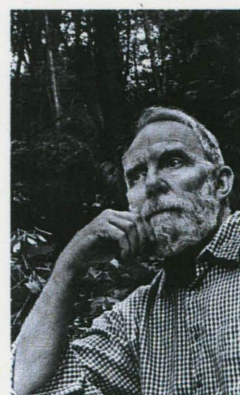
Monday, July 17th
11:30 a.m. – 12:30 p.m.

at the Missoula

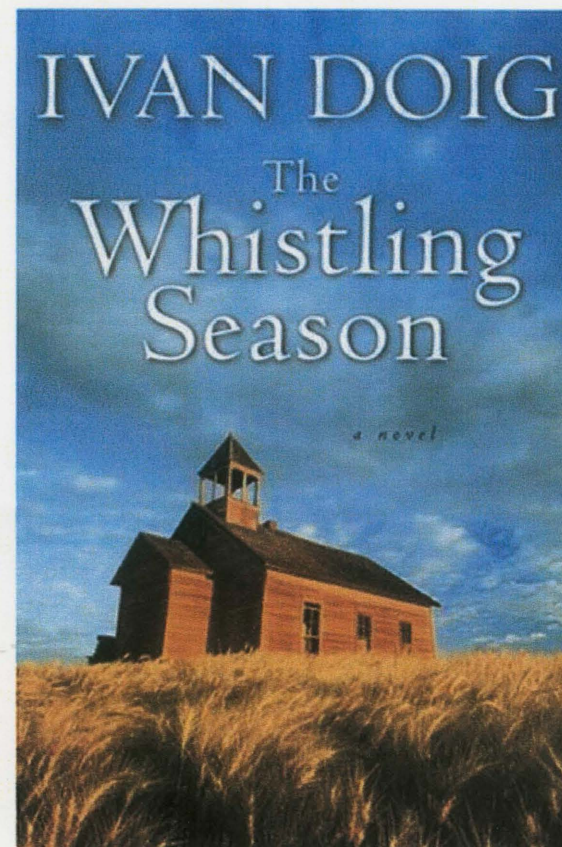


3220 Northern Pacific Avenue

FOR COSTCO MEMBERS ONLY



Ivan Doig credit: Marion Ettlinger



Ivan Doig - is the author of ten previous books. Seven are novels, including *English Creek* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, and three are nonfiction, including the highly acclaimed memoir *This House of Sky*, which was a finalist for the National Book Award. A former ranch hand, newspaperman, and magazine editor, Doig holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington. He lives in Seattle.

Missoulian

E2

Sunday,
July 9, 2006

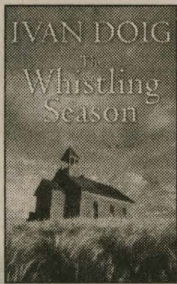
Book Life

'With one day's reading, a man may have the key in his hands.'

— Ezra Pound (1885-1972)

Doig's 'Whistling Season' a gentle read

By DALYNN NICKELL
for the Missoulian



Review

"The Whistling Season,"
by Ivan Doig
(Harcourt)

It is 1909, and Paul Milliron is a 13-year-old seventh-grader in Marias Coulee, Mont. He is the oldest of three boys, who, along with their father, are coming to terms with the recent death of their mother. Together the family decides to hire a housekeeper to look after them. When Rose Llewellyn arrives on the train from Minnesota, they are shocked to find her unannounced brother, Morrie, has come to stay as well.

Ivan Doig's latest novel, "The Whistling Season," is the story of Paul's 13th year, with all its excitement, its accomplishments, its schoolyard tussles and their ensuing punishments, and its day-

Meet the author

Ivan Doig has two readings and signings scheduled for western Montana. See Book Dates below.

to-day banality. It is narrated mostly by 13-year-old Paul and occasionally by the adult Paul has become.

Paul Milliron in 1957 is the state superintendent of schools for Montana. He is visiting the homestead where he grew up because he is in the area, charged with closing the Marias Coulee School and other tiny one-room schoolhouses and consolidating them to conserve money. In the era of the Russians launching Sputnik, his mind is drawn back

to his childhood, the year Halley's Comet came through town.

"The Whistling Season" is a gentle read and gorgeously written. From the hauntingly beautiful title straight through the book, Doig's love affair with language is a joy to behold. When Paul begins after-school lessons in Latin he is thrilled, and the playfulness of the prose makes it clear that the author himself has greatly enjoyed every word he's written or read.

This love of language and sense of poetry as prose is clearly Doig's goal. As he states himself on his Web site, www.ivandoig.com, he wants "to write it all as highly charged as poetry." This, he states, has been his intention from the first book he wrote in the '70s, and he is certainly succeeding.

The complication, however, is that the poetry seems to come at the expense of plot. "The Whistling Season" seems, at times, little more than a well-penned laundry list of the things Paul Milliron did and saw in seventh grade. The transitions in age of the narrator are never fully explained, and occur so infrequently in the book as to be abrupt and confusing.

Though there are a few bits of intrigue and a couple of plot twists in the book, their outcomes are clear from the outset, leaving little drama to draw the reader along.

What the author does accomplish impeccably is a melancholy yearning for the days of innocence when metal detectors had no place in schools

and locker-searching, bomb-sniffing dogs didn't even exist. He invokes in the reader a distant memory of life at a simpler, healthier pace – even if that memory is not the reader's own. Although not many events take place there – and when they do, as the reader you've seen them coming for half the book – Doig creates a place in time that's crisp and clear and welcoming enough that you'll be begging to go there, to stay longer.

For longtime fans of Doig's writing, or for those interested in discovering why he is considered one of the Northwest's great living wordsmiths and a celebrated son of Montana, "The Whistling Season" should serve as an easily digestible and enjoyable read.

fo·li·o folio (fō'leō)

THE VOICE OF FACT & FICTION

220 North Higgins, Missoula, MT 59802 • 406-721-2881 • ffbook@montana.com •
www.factandfictionbooks.com

JULY 2006

Month Events

★Details Inside★

July 7th • 7:00 pm

Swain Wolfe
Reading & Signing
THE BOY WHO INVENTED
SKIING

July 8th • 10:30 am

S Matt Read
Demonstration
RUBB-ORIGAMI

July 11th • 7:00 pm

Ivan Doig
Reading & Signing
THE WHISTLING SEASON

July 17th • 7:00 pm

Dan Bessie--REELING
THROUGH HOLLYWOOD
Jeanne Johnson
STARLINGS IN THE PARK

July 20th • 7:00 pm

Karen Fisher
Reading & Signing



Missoula is a special place this month for music and books

Farmers markets, First Friday, Out to Lunch, and Downtown Tonite bring people to Missoula all summer long, but this month The International Choral Festival brings the world to our doorstep. Be sure to buy your Festival buttons and attend all the choir performances.

In addition, this month F&F has a great line-up of visiting authors. All scheduled to avoid a conflict with the Choral Festival! Swain Wolfe joins us on First Friday to read from his new memoir. Ivan Doig has a new book set in Montana, plan to hear him on July 11th. Then James Lee Burke will read and answer questions on July 25th.

To complete the month, Bresnan and C-Span are bringing the BookTV Bus to Missoula the end of the month! There's never a dull moment in the Missoula summertime.

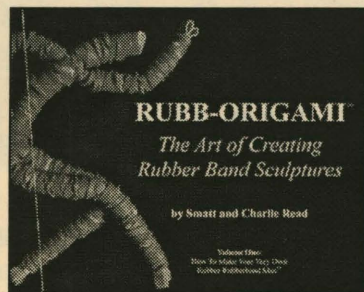
Things Happen Here!



SWAIN WOLFE Reading & Signing Friday, July 7th 7:00 pm

THE BOY WHO INVENTED SKIING

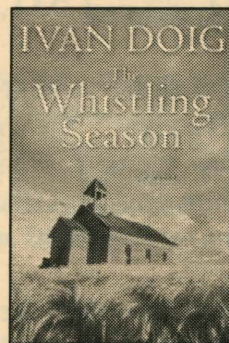
Swain Wolfe spent his childhood in magical places, exploring the mesas and tunnels of his father's tuberculosis sanatorium in Colorado and later his stepfather's six-thousand-acre ranch on a horse named Joe. Nature was his mirror, allowing him to escape his parents' failing marriage, his father's despair, and his mother's brutal second marriage. Later he discovered he could immerse himself in work as he had in nature. He learned to work with draft horses, worked in lumber mills, led a forest fire crew, and cut timber. But it was mining thousands of feet below the earth's surface that changed his life.



S MATT READ Demonstration Saturday, July 8th 10:30 am

RUBB-ORIGAMI

What is Rubb-Origami? Similar to regular origami, the art of paper folding, Rubb-Origami is a craft using ordinary rubber bands to make an extraordinary piece of art. By bending, looping, and wrapping the rubber bands with special techniques, a variety of sculptures can be made.



IVAN DOIG Reading & Signing Tuesday, July 11th 7:00 pm

THE WHISTLING SEASON

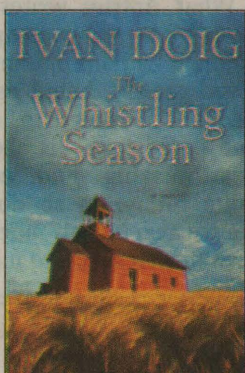
"Can't cook but doesn't bite." So begins the newspaper ad offering the services of Rose Llewellyn to widower Oliver Milliron in the fall of 1909. So to the reader goes to a time when one-room schoolhouses were the hub of the community and homesteaders were taming the West.

This is pure Montana magic as only Ivan Doig can deliver!

Local Scene

Current best-sellers at
Eagle Harbor Books,
157 Winslow Way E.,
Bainbridge Island,
206-842-5332 or
[www.eagleharbor
books.com](http://www.eagleharborbooks.com)

Hardcover



1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig

2. Three Cups of Tea: One
Man's Mission to Fight
Terrorism and Build Nations
One School at a Time
Greg Mortenson

3. The One Percent Doctrine
Ron Suskind

4. Stumbling on Happiness
Daniel Gilbert

5. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich

Paperback

1. Sea Changes
Bill Branley

2. Mountains Beyond
Mountains
Tracy Kidder

3. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher

4. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger

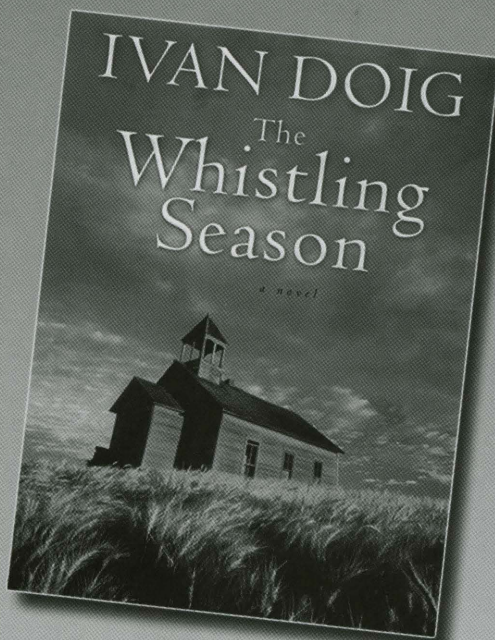
5. Stories to Solve: Folktales
from Around the World
George Shannon

The Billings Cultural Partners and YMCA Writer's Voice present

THE 4TH ANNUAL HIGH PLAINS BOOKFEST

IVAN DOIG

8pm, Saturday, July 22, 2006
Alberta Bair Theater



Reserved tickets \$15, \$10, students \$5, available at the ABT Box Office. Call 256-6052
The reading is sponsored in part by the Billings Gazette and the YMCA National Writer's Voice National Reading Tour.



The Writer's Voice

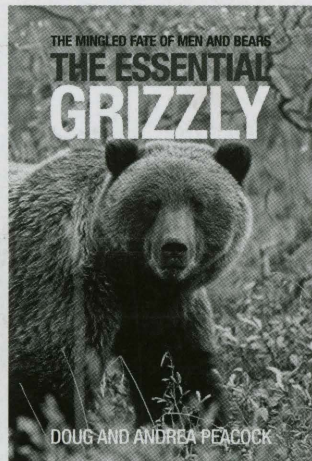
402 North 32nd • Billings, MT 59101

Ivan Doig will read from his newest novel *The Whistling Season*.

"Can't cook but doesn't bite." So begins the newspaper ad offering the services

of an "A-I housekeeper, sound morals, exceptional disposition" that draws the hungry attention of widower Oliver Milliron in 1909. *The Whistling Season* is a paean to a vanished way of life and the eccentric individuals and idiosyncratic institutions that nourish it. Doig is the author of ten previous books, including the *This House of Sky*, and the novels *Prairie Nocturne* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*.

Non Profit Org
US Postage
PAID
Permit 779
Billings, MT



4TH ANNUAL HIGH PLAINS BOOKFEST

Dozens of regional writers will again converge in downtown Billings July 21-23 for the BookFest. The annual event will coincide with the Clark Days on the Yellowstone events which will feature several Lewis and Clark scholars.

Schedule at www.downtownbillings.org

DAVID WALTER
922 CHOTEAU
HELENA, MT

59601

59601+2443-22 C022



BOOKS

Best-sellers, reviews and literary happenings

“The difference between fiction and reality? Fiction has to make sense.”

— Tom Clancy

Best-Sellers

The *Wall Street Journal's* best-seller list reflects nationwide sales of hardcover books at more than 2,500 retailers:

Hardcover fiction

1. **Twelve Sharp.** Janet Evanovich. St. Martin's Press, \$26.95
2. **Danse Macabre.** Laurell K. Hamilton. Berkley, \$25.95
3. **Can't Wait to Get to Heaven.** Fannie Flagg. Random House, \$25.95
4. **Beach Road.** James Patterson, Peter de Jonge. Little, Brown, \$27.95
5. **The Husband.** Dean Koontz. Bantam, \$27
6. **Coming Out.** Danielle Steel. Delacorte, \$20
7. **Black Order.** James Rollins. William Morrow, \$24.94
8. **Book of the Dead.** D. Preston, L. Child. Warner Books, \$25.95
9. **Baby Proof.** Emily Giffin. St. Martin's, \$23.95
10. **At Risk.** Patricia Cornwell. Putnam, \$21.95
11. **Cover of Night.** Linda Howard. Ballantine, \$25.95
12. **Terrorist.** John Updike. Knopf, \$24.95
13. **Water for Elephants.** Sara Gruen. Algonquin, \$23.95
14. **The Devil and Miss Prym.** Paulo Coelho. HarperCollins, \$24.95
15. **Blue Screen.** Robert B. Parker. Putnam, \$24.95



Hardcover nonfiction

1. **The One Percent Doctrine.** Ron Suskind. Simon & Schuster, \$27
2. **Marley & Me.** John Grogan. William Morrow, \$21.95
3. **Godless.** Ann Coulter. Crown, \$27.95
4. **Mayflower.** Nathaniel Philbrick. Viking, \$29.95
5. **The World Is Flat.** Thomas L. Friedman. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, \$30
6. **Cesar's Way.** Cesar Millan, Melissa Jo Peltier. Harmony, \$24.95

Secrets of time and place

Novel set in the homesteading era gives author plenty of room to explore

BY ELLEN FAGG
The Salt Lake Tribune

The headline of a housekeeper's position wanted ad, "Can't cook, doesn't bite," became the spark that ignited Ivan Doig's popular new novel, *The Whistling Season*, which focuses on a turn-of-the-century homesteading family during the year the skies are lit up by Halley's comet.

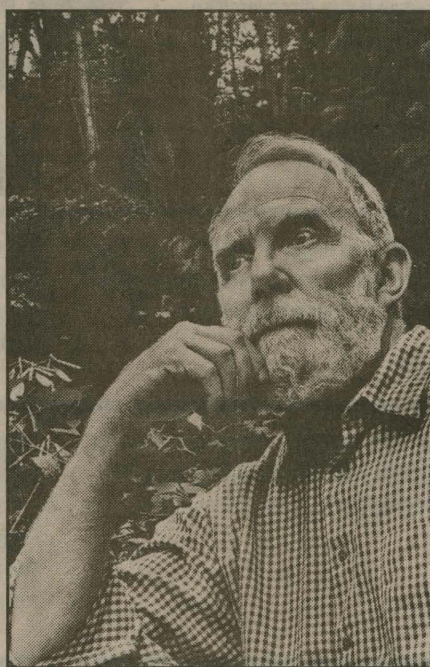
"I should say I went through 50 years of rural newspapers' classified ads, but it just popped into my head," says Doig, a Montana native transplanted to Seattle, in a phone interview during his book tour through Montana.

Just published last month, the book has already been returned for a fourth printing and is on track to outsell the author's last four books, according to Michelle Blankenship, publicity manager for Harcourt. *The Whistling Season* appears to be one of the summer's breakout books, thanks to the attention of booksellers and strong reviews, including *The New York Times*, where Sven Birkerts lauded Doig's book for its "quiet and unassuming" tone, and deeply meditated language.

"It's the best book he has written for years," raves bookseller Betsy Burton of The King's English. "It's nostalgic without being sentimental, and it's real. I think he writes about reality as we all experience it."

The book is narrated by Paul Milliron, the Montana superintendent of public schools who, during the educational frenzy that follows the 1957 Soviet launch of the Sputnik satellite, returns to visit the one-room schoolhouse he attended. As the administrator considers the fate of the state's smallest schools, he's caught up in memories of his seventh-grade year, when he learned Latin and astronomy from his eccentric teacher, the brother of the family's new housekeeper.

Just as the fictional narrator returns home, Doig's 10th book marks the 67-year-old writer's return to familiar fictional territory. He was raised in rural Montana, which is the homeland for



The Whistling Season is the tenth book by author Ivan Doig. It is on track to outsell his previous four books.

such novels as *English Creek* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, as well as the memoirs *This House of Sky* and *Heart Earth*.

As a historian, Doig finds fertile fictional ground in the homesteading era, how it attracted Americans to make a new life for themselves in the West. In *Whistling Season*, Rose, the housekeeper who upturns the Milliron household, and Morris, her mysterious brother who becomes the schoolmaster, move to Montana after being outsmarted by their lives in the Midwest.

In the novel, the narrator's life is marked by the bookends of two heavenly events, the extraordinary sight of Halley's comet as well as the intellectual weight of Sputnik's launch. Yet *Whistling Season* is also grounded by its exploration of the childhood obsession with secrets, as the writer pulls rabbit after rabbit from the hat of the book's plot. "Secrets interest me philosophical," Doig says, "but I wanted those se-

Italian idyll

• **Ivan Doig** offers a free reading from his new novel, "The Whistling Season," at 7 p.m. Friday on the patio of the King's English Bookstore, 1511 S. 1500 East, Salt Lake. For information, call the bookstore at 801-484-9100.

crets to pile up and up, particularly on the narrator, Paul. I wanted the momentum, the pacing of that."

Thanks to the grounded nature of the book's fictional world, the story offers a keyhole inside the community of a one-room schoolhouse, where younger kids learn from overhearing the lessons of their elders. And one of the book's central episodes, where a state inspector visits Paul's school to administer standardized tests, seems freshly relevant, nearly 100 years later, in a No Child Left Behind educational era.

Doig is often categorized as a Western regional writer, like such contemporary Montana writers as William Kittredge, Dee McNamer and Rick Bass. Yet he'd rather be known for his attention to language than his attention to a particular place. For an explanation, he returns to a quote from the poet William Carlos Williams: "The classic is the local fully realized, words marked by a place."

Over the course of seven novels, the writer has created a constellation of about 360 fictional characters, some of whom might be reintroduced to play a role in another of his books. "That's pretty much all I've wanted to do," says Doig, a former ranch hand, newspaper writer, editor and university-trained historian. "Besides having a good marriage and a decent place to live, I've wanted to work with the language and tell these stories."

Contact Ellen Fagg at ellenf@sltrib.com or 801-257-8621. Send comments about this story to livingeditor@sltrib.com.

3 Books about murder and mayhem

Book reviews in brief by Anne Stephenson, *The Arizona Republic*

Darkness & Light

John Harvey, Harcourt, \$25

Even if you haven't read the previous books in the Frank Elder series, you'll learn a lot about the retired Nottingham policeman just by listening to his prickly conversation with his ex-wife or by watching him agree, at the start of this novel, to leave his cottage by the sea and look for a missing woman. Her worried sister has asked for Frank's help, so he makes some inquiries but doesn't get far before the sister's body turns up. She has been killed in the same manner as a woman murdered eight years before, in a case Frank never solved. Now he finds himself working as a consultant with some of his old friends in the police department as they reinvestigate the first murder in hopes of solving the second. It's a satisfying look at the twists and turns of police work, through a man who can't quite leave his former life behind.



Triangle

Katharine Weber, FSG, \$23

Weber's novel is a suspenseful, intelligent and wildly imaginative story inspired by the Triangle Shirtwaist fire of 1911, which killed 146 New York City factory workers,

TBR: Inside the List

DEADLINE POET: Calvin Trillin's new book of "deadline poetry," "A Heckuva Job: More of the Bush Administration in Rhyme" (Random House), enters the hardcover nonfiction list this week at No. 13. The book is Trillin's fourth to make the Times list in hardcover — "Remembering Denny" had a six-week run in 1993, "Messages From My Father" appeared for one week in 1996, and his previous book of verse, "Obviously On He Sails," was a five-week best seller in 2004. The title of Trillin's new book derives, obviously, from a Hurricane Katrina moment. Trillin writes in his introduction: "Brownie, you're doing a heckuva job! From the moment President George W. Bush uttered that phrase — to Michael Brown, the director of the Federal Emergency Management Agency — we knew that it would be attached to his presidency forever, in the way The only thing we have to fear is fear itself" is attached to the presidency of Franklin D. Roosevelt. It was instantly recognizable as quintessential George W. Bush: the nickname, the Deke-house bonhomie, the blithe disregard for the obvious fact that Michael Brown... had demonstrated stunning ineptitude in a job for which he had no qualifications. What tied it all together was 'heckuva,' that preppy-on-the-range locution that conjures up just-folks but doesn't offend the sensibilities of fundamentalist Christians." Appearing on the "Today" show recently, Trillin told Campbell Brown that he's filled with nostalgia for the first Bush administration. "I mean, people like Brent Scowcroft, I really feel terrible saying anything unkind about him as he was dozing through those meetings, because he's the one who said that going to Baghdad to depose Saddam Hussein would make us an occupying power in a hostile country. I now think of him as my ally, my compadre, my homey."

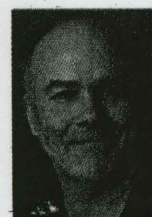


Josi Jowell
Calvin Trillin

THE CHARISMA OF FOOD: Bill Buford's cooking chronicle, "Heat"

(Knopf), continues to sell well — it's No. 12 on the hardcover nonfiction list this week. In a recent telephone interview, Buford said that the thing that surprised him most on his book tour was "probably the irritation in San Francisco with anyone from New York and the East Coast. It's a food city and it's proud of being a food city and they don't necessarily want to be told about Mario Batali, this great New York chef." When I asked him about the current boom in food writing, Buford said that until now it "has been a niche thing, like writing about airplane tires or computer software or snowboards. But I think people have recognized a need for food writing that acknowledges everything food can be about. One of the great charismas of food is that it's about cultures and grandmothers and death and art and self-expression and family and society — and at the same time, it's just dinner."

DWIGHT GARNER



Gasper Tringale
Bill Buford

July 9, 2006

THE NEW YORK TIMES BOOK REVIEW

Best Sellers

This Week	FICTION	Last Week	Weeks On List	This Week	NONFICTION	Last Week	Weeks On List
1	TWELVE SHARP , by Janet Evanovich. (St. Martin's, \$26.95.) The bounty hunter Stephanie Plum must find a killer and rescue a kidnapped child.		1	1	GODLESS , by Ann Coulter. (Crown Forum, \$27.95.) The columnist argues that liberalism is a religion with sacraments, a creation myth and a clergy.	2	3
2	THE HUSBAND , by Dean Koontz. (Bantam, \$27.) A man whose wife is kidnapped has 60 hours to come up with a huge ransom.	1	4	2	WISDOM OF OUR FATHERS , by Tim Russert. (Random House, \$22.95.) The host of "Meet the Press" presents readers' letters about their fathers in response to his book "Big Russ and Me."	1	5
3	BEACH ROAD , by James Patterson and Peter de Jonge. (Little, Brown, \$27.95.) An East Hampton lawyer becomes involved in a highly publicized trial that pits locals against the super-rich.	2	8	3	MARLEY & ME , by John Grogan. (Morrow, \$21.95.) A newspaper columnist and his wife learn some life lessons from their neurotic dog.	3	36
4	AT RISK , by Patricia Cornwell. (Putnam, \$21.95.) A Massachusetts state investigator applies DNA and other forensic techniques to a cold murder case; written as a serial for The New York Times Magazine.	3	5	4	DISPATCHES FROM THE EDGE , by Anderson Cooper. (HarperCollins, \$24.95.) The CNN correspondent describes covering the tsunami in Sri Lanka, the war in Iraq and Hurricane Katrina.	4	5
5	THE BOOK OF THE DEAD , by Douglas Preston and Lincoln Child. (Warner, \$25.95.) The final volume of a trilogy involving Special Agent Aloysius Pendergast of the F.B.I. and his criminal brother.	4	4	5	THE ONE PERCENT DOCTRINE , by Ron Suskind. (Simon & Schuster, \$27.) An investigation of the Bush administration's strategic thinking and of the role of ideology and personality in the decision to go to war.		1
6	CAPTIVE OF MY DESIRES , by Johanna Lindsey. (Pocket Books, \$25.) The daughter of a Caribbean pirate is introduced to London society but falls in love with a dashing American sea captain.		1	6	THE WORLD IS FLAT , by Thomas L. Friedman. (Farrar, Straus & Giroux, \$30.) A columnist for The Times analyzes 21st-century economics and foreign policy.	5	64
7	TERRORIST , by John Updike. (Knopf, \$24.95.) A New Jersey high school boy falls under the sway of an imam.	5	3	7	MAYFLOWER , by Nathaniel Philbrick. (Viking, \$29.95.) How America began, from the author of "In the Heart of the Sea."	6	7
8	THE RAPTURE , by Tim LaHaye and Jerry B. Jenkins. (Tyndale, \$25.99.) The third prequel to the "Left Behind" series.	8	3	8	MYTHS, LIES, AND DOWNRIGHT STUPIDITY , by John Stossel. (Hyperion, \$24.95.) The "20/20" anchor questions conventional wisdom.	7	7
9	BLUE SCREEN , by Robert B. Parker. (Putnam, \$24.95.) Looking into the murder of a starlet's sister, the private investigator Sunny Randall teams up with Jesse Stone, the chief of police in Paradise, Mass.	6	2	9	FREAKONOMICS , by Steven D. Levitt and Stephen J. Dubner. (Morrow, \$25.95.) A maverick scholar and a journalist apply economic theory to everything from cheating sumo wrestlers to the falling crime rate.	9	63
10	THE SABOTEURS , by W. E. B. Griffin and William E. Butterworth IV. (Putnam, \$25.95.) Another volume of the "Men at War" series about O.S.S. agents during World War II.	10	3	10	MY LIFE IN & OUT OF THE ROUGH , by John Daly with Glen Waggoner. (HarperCollins, \$25.95.) A memoir by the bad-boy golf champion.	8	7
11*	THE COLD MOON , by Jeffery Deaver. (Simon & Schuster, \$26.) The forensic detective Lincoln Rhyme tracks a serial killer who calls himself the Watchmaker.	7	4	11	ARMED MADHOUSE , by Greg Palast. (Dutton, \$25.95.) A collection of articles about the war on terror, the 2008 election and other topics by an investigative reporter.		2
12	DEAD WATCH , by John Sandford. (Putnam, \$26.95.) A political operative investigates the murder of a former senator.	9	6	12	HEAT , by Bill Buford. (Knopf, \$25.95.) An editor changes his life by apprenticing in a restaurant kitchen.	13	2
13	BABY PROOF , by Emily Giffin. (St. Martin's, \$23.95.) Everything changes for a high-powered childless-by-choice Manhattan couple when the husband decides he wants a child after all.	12	2	13	A HECKUVA JOB , by Calvin Trillin. (Random House, \$12.95.) The humorist, essayist and novelist takes on the Bush administration in verse.		1
14	WATER FOR ELEPHANTS , by Sara Gruen. (Algonquin, \$23.95.) A young man — and an elephant — save a Depression-era circus.		2	14	BLINK , by Malcolm Gladwell. (Little, Brown, \$25.95.) The author of "The Tipping Point" explores the importance of hunch and instinct to the workings of the mind.	15	70
15	KILLER DREAMS , by Iris Johansen. (Bantam, \$26.) A researcher battles the head of a pharmaceutical company who has perverted a technology she invented in order to turn people into zombies.		3	15	THE OMNIVORE'S DILEMMA , by Michael Pollan. (Penguin Press, \$26.95.) Tracking dinner from the soil to the plate, a journalist juggles appetite and conscience.		7
				16*	DON'T MAKE A BLACK WOMAN TAKE OFF HER EARRINGS , by Tyler Perry. (Riverhead, \$23.95.) The man behind "Diary of a Mad Black Woman" muses on life.		10

Rankings reflect sales, for the week ended June 24, at almost 4,000 bookstores plus wholesalers serving 50,000 other retailers, statistically weighted to represent all such outlets nationwide. An asterisk (*) indicates that a book's sales are barely distinguishable from those of the book above. A dagger (†) indicates that some bookstores report receiving bulk orders. Expanded rankings are available at The New York Times on the Web: nytimes.com/books.

Editors' Choice

Other recent books of particular interest

CROSS COUNTRY, by Robert Sullivan. (Bloomsbury, \$24.95.) Part memoir, part rumination on the great American road trip, by a veteran of some 30 drives across the United States.

THE DIN IN THE HEAD: Essays, by Cynthia Ozick. (Houghton Mifflin, \$24.) Ozick's latest collection focuses on the state of the novel.

RADICAL INNOCENT: Upton Sinclair, by Anthony Arthur. (Random House, \$27.95.) A biography of the socialist author of "The Jungle," who also ran a strong race for California governor in 1934.

BY A SLOW RIVER, by Philippe Claudel. Translated by Hoyt Rogers. (Knopf, \$23.) This novel's hero is a French policeman troubled by memories of World War I and a child's murder.

LOST HEARTS IN ITALY, by Andrea Lee. (Random House, \$23.95.) Lee's first novel in more than 20 years follows a young American woman to Rome, and into a destructive affair.

ENGLISH, AUGUST: An Indian Story, by Upamanyu Chatterjee. (New York Review, paper, \$14.95.) A civil servant tries to find himself in this "slacker novel," first published in India in 1988.

THE WHISTLING SEASON, by Ivan Doig. (Harcourt, \$25.) In 1909, a Montana widower and his family are startled when the city woman he hires as a housekeeper brings her brother along.

NEW AND COLLECTED POEMS, 1964-2006, by Ishmael Reed. (Carroll & Graf, \$25.95.) Poetry of politics and diversity, suffused with humor.

VOYAGE OF THE TURTLE: In Pursuit of the Earth's Last Dinosaur, by Carl Safina. (John Macrae/Henry Holt, \$27.50.) A conservationist's account of the endangered leatherback turtle and some of the people trying to save it.

VIRGINITY OR DEATH! And Other Social and Political Issues of Our Time, by Katha Pollitt. (Random House, paper, \$13.95.) Essays culled from Pollitt's columns for The Nation.

PIECE OF MY HEART, by Peter Robinson. (Morrow/HarperCollins, \$24.95.) Two crimes, decades apart, are linked by rock music in this mystery, set in Yorkshire.

The full reviews of these and other recent books are on the Web: nytimes.com/books.

4.5% Fixed Consolidation

Student Loan Consolidation
rate locked, Pre-qual in min.
Apply online.
www.nextstudent.com

NutriSystem Diet Programs

Take the work out of weight loss. Free week of food w/ 28-day order.
www.nutrisystem.com

Cheap CDs at \$5.99 ea.

Get unlimited CDs at \$5.99 each + free shipping. Join Today!
www.yourmusic.com

Quit Smoking Now

The original all-natural CigArrest. Try a free 30 day supply today!
www.cigarrest.com

Low 4.625% Mortgage Rates

Mortgage rates near historic lows! Click for Details/Intro Terms
www.nextag.com

Buy a link here


which in essence, as the plot develops, works against what my main character has been trying to do, which is further education in his home county."

Of course "The Whistling Season" called for research. "Research is a man-made glacier," Doig noted.

Over the years he has never thrown away any historical research. His files are well organized and complete.

When he is stuck for dialogue as he is writing, he picks up one of his notecards on dialogue. He refreshes himself on the cadences of the era.

He does the same for scenes. In fact, for this book, he got his best descriptions of a one-room schoolhouse by referring to notecards he wrote for himself in 1983.

It was in 1983, at a book signing, that he met a man who had been to a reunion for three one-room Montana schools. The man offered Doig a copy of the program from the reunion.

The reunion had taken place in 1976. Doig leafed through the program and found it listed the addresses of the graduates. He wrote to 40 of them, asking what their schools looked like and what went on inside. People wrote back.

Of course the time period they described was the 1930s, 20 years after the scene Doig wanted to set in "The Whistling Season." Still, Doig knew which aspects of the one-room school would have remained constant.

One of the things that wouldn't have changed, he figured, was what kids did for fun. He got his scene of the backward horse race from a letter from one of the women who went to the reunion. She wrote that, when she was young on the Montana prairie, she and her sister often raced home while riding their horses backward. Anything for a little excitement, she said.

The memories he collected from the reunion group became a lasting bonanza, Doig said. Of course the memories of his own childhood are also a bonanza when it comes to describing Montana.

Doig grew up on a ranch. He once wrote this autobiography: "Born in White Sulphur Springs, Montana, in 1939 . . . the red-headed only child, son of ranch hand Charlie Doig and ranch cook Berneta Ringer Doig (who died of her lifelong asthma on my sixth birthday). . . ."

"Doig is a graduate of Northwestern University where he received a bachelor's and a master's degree in journalism . . . he also holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington. . . ."

Being a historian gives him a long view. But being a journalist is also good training for a novelist, Doig said. Working on newspapers in Illinois he was surrounded by men who had been war correspondents. To see them write an article in 15 minutes is to know, "Yeah, this is perfectly possible," he said. So Doig writes quickly. But he is not so interested in speed that he doesn't revise and rework. Still, he said, "I can't see where any book I've ever written would have come out any better by taking much longer."

As he settles into his 12th book, Doig seems to have reached a comfortable stride.

► If you go

What: Ivan Doig book reading and signing

Where: The King's English Bookstore, 1511 S. 1500 East

When: Friday, 7 p.m.

How much: free

Phone: 484-9100

Web: <http://kingsenglish.booksense.com>

SEPARATION NOTICE

The following items have been removed from Box 67, Folder 13, Collection 2602,
for oversize storage elsewhere.

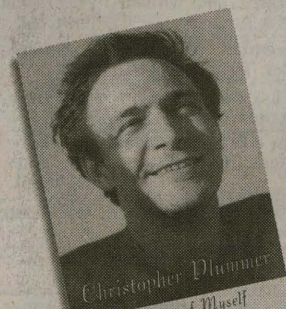
Items Removed:

Photograph: # 4038 was removed from series 2-
Books & other writings, subseries 14-
The Whistling Season (2006). Image was
relocated to series 8-photographs,
subseries 3 photographic prints.

X Material has been placed in Box 162, Folder 12, Collection 2602

 Location information is available from the Special Collections Staff.

Plummer gets wordy, naughty and nice 'In Spite of Myself'



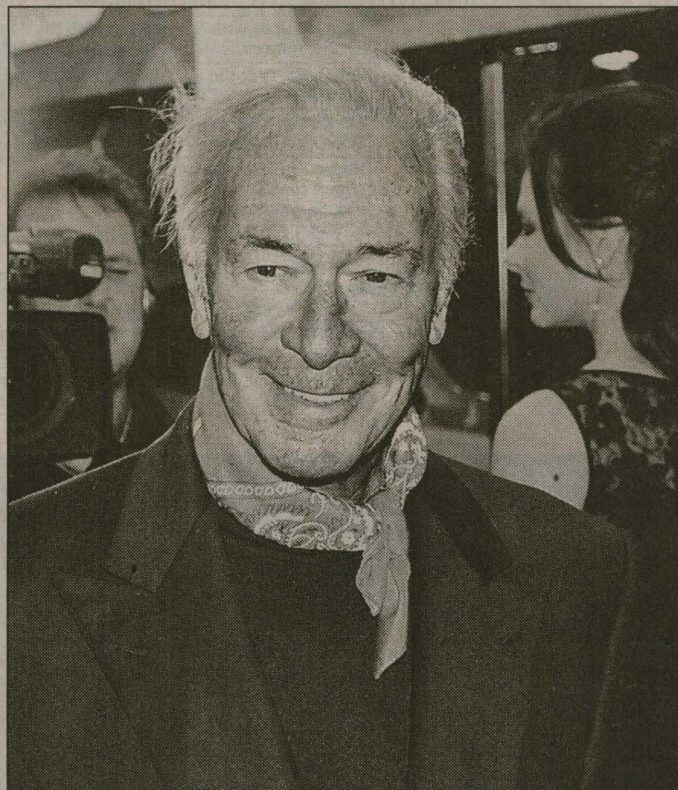
In Spite of Myself
By Christopher Plummer
Knopf, 648 pp., \$29.95

By Elysa Gardner
USA TODAY

For some public figures, the memoir can be a means of self-defense or catharsis, an attempt to either justify or come to terms with one's failings and foibles.

Review

Not so Christopher Plummer, bless his heart. No one reading *In Spite of Myself*, the veteran actor's delightfully sprawling account of his life and career, could accuse him of being a withholding guy. He is candid to



By Aaron Harris, AP

An actor with stories to tell: Christopher Plummer, 78, shares his passions, both professional and personal, in his memoir.

a fault, and many faults are acknowledged here.

But Plummer isn't begging our forgiveness or courting our affection and admiration. He has a loftier goal: offering access to the world of a tireless working artist and bon vivant, someone gifted and lucky enough to be able to fully engage his passions and inspire others in doing so.

Plummer, 78, paints that world in almost exhausting detail.

Recalling his early years in theater, he lustfully drops names, iconic and obscure, and embellishes their exploits with effusively captioned photos: "Roddy (McDowell), the welcome court jester!" or "Jean Gascon, Renaissance figure who brought all of life to the stage."

The writing is robust and unapologetically florid, littered with exclamation points, bawdy slang and French. (Plummer was raised outside Montreal.) There's plenty of self-deprecating humor and reports of naughty and gory escapades, a few involving hospitals, that can be mercilessly graphic.

But there also are moments of unfettered poignancy. Plummer

doesn't dish on his most famous role, that of Captain von Trapp in the beloved screen version of *The Sound of Music*, until nearly 400 pages in; but his witty musings and heartfelt appreciation of the film — and its golden star, Julie Andrews — are worth the wait. "The picture belongs to Julie," he writes. "Her optimism, delicious humor and selfless nature were always on parade. ... She held us together and made us a team."

His complex and redeeming relationships with two other

British actresses — his daughter Amanda Plummer and his third and current wife, Elaine Taylor — are addressed with frankness and tenderness.

"How lucky I have been to have made the acquaintance of such an extraordinary collection of vagabonds," Plummer writes. "And how fortunate that the same century sent such remarkable women to show me the way."

And how nice that we can now share in that bounty.

Add 'Eleventh Man' to Ivan Doig's best yarns

The Eleventh Man

By Ivan Doig
Harcourt, 406 pp., \$26

Ivan Doig, who blends the skills of novelist and historian, was researching another book when he lucked onto a forgotten but stunning scrap of history:

In World War II, the 11 starters on the football team at Montana State College in Bozeman joined the military. All 11 died.

Review

By Bob Minzesheimer

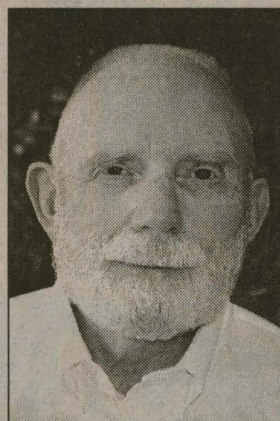
That "breath of actuality," as he puts it, inspired Doig's ninth novel, *The Eleventh Man*. It's his most ambitious and one of his best.

In the novel, a small-town newspaper editor says, "History writes the best yarns."

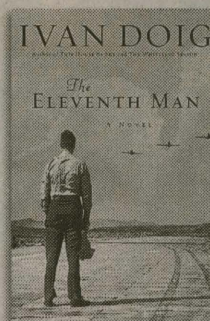
Doig has been doing just that in books such as *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, set in his native Montana, as literary as it is sparse.

His new novel employs his usual brand of characters — prickly, quotable Westerners — and throws them into a world at war.

His fictional hero is Ben Reinking, the



By A. Wayne Arnst



Doig:
Eleventh is his ninth novel.

newspaper editor's son, and a talented writer in his own right.

As a football star, Ben was part of that championship season at fictional Treasure State University, undefeated in 1941. Two years later, he's yanked from pilot training to become a military correspondent.

The brass, eager for heroes, orders him to write a series of articles about his former

teammates scattered around the globe. But Ben is no propagandist, which means hinting at the complexities between the lines, as his teammates are killed one by one.

Doig is at his best exploring little-known crannies of the war: work camps for conscientious objectors and the role played by WASPs (Women Air Force Service Pilots), one of whom Ben falls in love with. She's smart, pretty and married.

The former football players and a mysterious 12th man who died in a team practice are hard to keep straight, at least early in the novel. Readers may wish for a scorecard to refer to.

But Doig's language is a joy to read. His accounts of combat and the home front take on new resonance in the context of the current war, which seems to have no home front, at least for most Americans.

Near the end of World War II, Ben comes to realize that "The world was more complicated now, but he also knew that every era makes that excuse for tripping over itself."

True then; true now.

From beloved poet

MAYA ANGELOU

An exquisitely illustrated edition of her NEW YORK TIMES bestselling ode to peace.

Includes a CD recording of MAYA ANGELOU reading the poem!

schwartz & wade books RANDOM HOUSE CHILDREN'S BOOKS

www.randomhouse.com/kids

Illustration © 2008 by Steve Johnson and Lou Fancher

The Back Page

Book Reviews

The Seattle Times

seattletimes.com/book



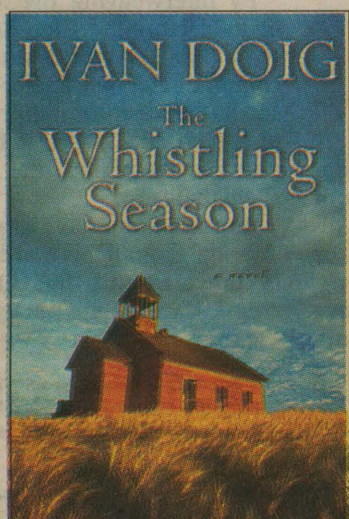
MORE BOOK REVIEWS |

"UNKNOWN SOLDIERS: THE STORY OF THE MISSING OF THE FIRST WORLD WAR" BY NEIL HANSON > J7
 "SONG OF THE CROW" BY LAYNE MAHEU > J7 NEW PAPERBACKS INCLUDE WORKS BY PHILIP CAPUTO,
 ANITA SHREVE AND FRANCINE DU PLESSIX GRAY > J7 BOOK BUZZ > J7 LOCAL OFFERINGS > J7
 A LOOK AT FOUR NEW BOOKS ABOUT HURRICANE KATRINA > J6

Sign up for our weekly Books e-mail at seattletimes.com/book

Ivan Doig's richly detailed novel tells the story of a boy and his teacher in 1909 Montana

Tiny school, giant legacy

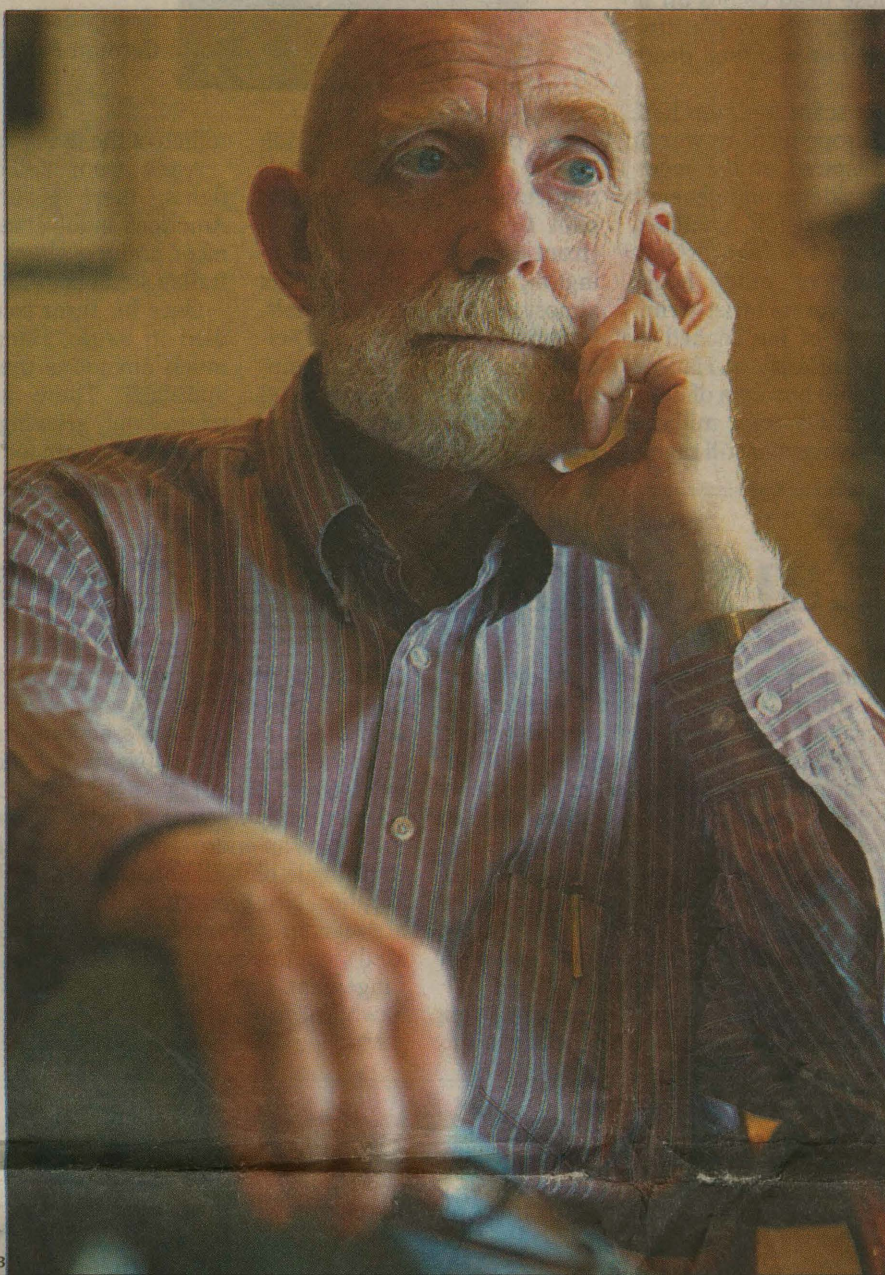


Author appearances

IVAN DOIG will read from "The Whistling Season" next month at these locations:

- At 7:30 p.m. Thursday at Seattle's Elliott Bay Book Co. (206-624-6600; www.elliottbaybook.com).
- At 1 p.m. Saturday at the Edmonds Bookshop, 111 Fifth Ave S., Edmonds (425-775-2789; www.edmondsbookshop.com).
- At 7 p.m. June 9 at the University Book Store Seattle branch (206-634-3400; www.ubookstore.com).
- At 6:30 p.m. June 10 at Third Place Books in Lake Forest Park (206-366-3333; www.thirdplacebooks.com).

HARLEY SOLTES / THE SEATTLE TIMES, 2003



"The Whistling Season"

by Ivan Doig

Harcourt, 345 pp., \$25

REVIEWED BY TIM MCNULTY
 Special to The Seattle Times

Early in Ivan Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," the narrator reflects on his Montana boyhood and observes that "childhood is the one story that stands by itself in every soul." That has certainly been the case for the Seattle author. Doig's first book, "This House of Sky," a gripping memoir of his Montana childhood, has become a classic. "English Creek," the inaugural novel of his popular Montana trilogy, is narrated by the unforgettable character of Jick McCaskill, a young teen when the story takes place. Both books established the author as one of the great contemporary writers of the American West.

Doig's new novel returns to the well-titled ground of his Montana roots as experienced by a bright young homestead boy who is coping with a grown man's burden of grief. In fact, close readers of Doig will note more than a few parallels between Paul of "The Whistling Season" and the young Doig of "This House of Sky."

In "The Whistling Season," Doig blends a coming of age story and late-life reflection to luminous effect. The author is masterful at portraying the emotional complexities of family and community through the eyes of a precocious youngster. In this case, a formative time for a boy and his family is remembered a half-century later.

The year is 1909. Paul Milliron and his two younger brothers have lost their mother the year before. Paul is riddled with grief and plagued by bitter dreams. He and his brothers are doing their best to help their father manage the prairie homestead while soaking up what rudimentary education they can in a one-room school.

Everything changes when two strangers from the East step off the train and into their lives.

Rose, a tender and insightful young widow, is hired as housekeeper for the family. She soon becomes Paul's trusted confidante. Her dapper brother Morris, polished and erudite, fills in for the year as schoolmaster. The two usher Paul into worlds of learning and self-discovery. But there is something mysterious about this unlikely pair and the events that sent them west.

The story, which recounts a remarkable school year that is a turning point for Paul and his family, is told from young Paul's perspective. But it is remembered by an older Paul, now late in his career as superintendent of public instruction for the state of Montana. The world of his old one-room school with its commingling of immigrant nationalities, social classes, ages and abilities is 40 years behind him — and about to disappear forever.

The stalwart American virtue of a common public education for all comes through heroically in this novel. At one point Paul contemplates the radiating horse paths through the prairie that converge on the schoolhouse and he realizes "the central power of that country school in all of

Best-sellers

As reported by Publishers Weekly

Hardcover fiction

1. Beach Road
James Patterson and Peter de Jonge
2. Mother: A Cradle to Hold Me
Maya Angelou
3. Two Little Girls in Blue
Mary Higgins Clark
4. Digging to America
Anne Tyler
5. Promise Me
Harlan Coben
6. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith
7. I Say a Little Prayer
E. Lynn Harris
8. Everyman
Philip Roth
9. Bad Twin
Gary Troup
10. Definitely Dead
Charlaine Harris

Hardcover nonfiction

1. Marley & Me
John Grogan
2. Mayflower
Nathaniel Philbrick
3. You: The Owner's Manual
Michael F. Roizen, M.D., and Mehmet C. Oz, M.D.
4. Don't Make a Black Woman Take Off Her Earrings
Tyler Perry
5. Burnt Toast
Teri Hatcher
6. The World Is Flat (Updated and Expanded)
Thomas Friedman
7. Lies at the Altar
Robin L. Smith
8. Cesar's Way
Cesar Millan with Melissa Jo Peltier
9. Freakonomics
Steven D. Levitt and Stephen J. Dubner
10. My Life In and Out of the Rough
John Daly

Knight Ridder News

Local Scene

Current best-seller at Fremont Public Book Company
 621 N. 35th St.,
 206-547-5970
www.fremontbooks.com

Hardcover

1. Yellow Elephant
A Bright Bestiary
Julie Larios

Compelling story lost in the translation

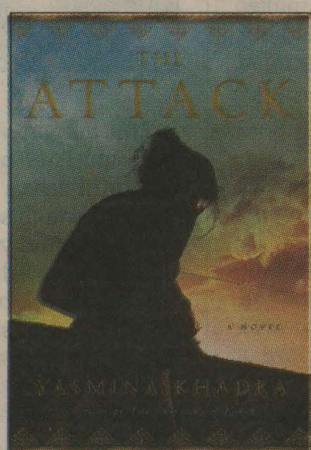
"The Attack"

by Yasmina Khadra; translated from the French by John Cullen
 Nan A. Talese/Doubleday, 257 pp., \$18.95

REVIEWED BY VALERIE RYAN
 Special to The Seattle Times

Yasmina Khadra is the nom de plume of former Algerian Army officer Mohammed Moulessehouli. After winning a French literary prize for a collection of short stories, he was ordered to submit his writing to Army censors thereafter. Instead, he assumed a female pseudonym and kept writing. Author of "The Swallows of Kabul," he has since retired, moved to France and revealed his true identity.

In "The Attack," a prominent surgeon, Amin, and Sihem, his loving wife of 15 years, live in an opulent Tel Aviv suburb. Both are Arabs who have assimilated into Israeli society.



message from loudspeakers, taxi radios, his relatives and the man on the street.

There are problems with this novel that are solely the fault of the translator. The author's concept is brilliant; the rendering of it sometimes laughably bad. A case in point is this dialogue after the eponymous terrorist bomb attack:

"A nurse comes to help me.
 'His hand is gone,' she cries.
 'This is no time to lose your nerve,' I tell her. 'Put a tourniquet on him and take him to the operating room immediately. There's not a minute to spare.'
 'Very well, Doctor.'
 'Are you sure you'll be all right?'
 'Don't worry about me, Doctor, I'll manage.'"

An exchange from a bad melodrama found its way into this passage and too many others like it. Awkward translation and bad diction distracts the reader from concentration on the timely and original plot.

Despite these shortcomings, Khadra

hours, Amin is taken into a private room, shown his wife's body and told: "Our preliminary investigations indicate that the massive injuries sustained by your wife are typical of those found on the bodies of fundamentalist suicide bombers ... The woman who blew herself up ... the suicide bomber ... it was

Compelling story lost in the translation

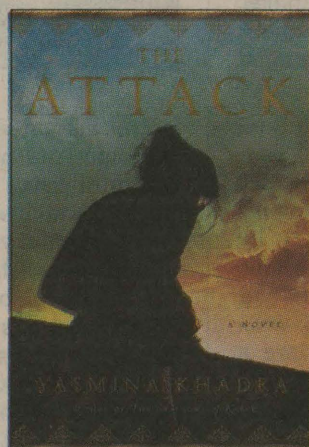
"The Attack"

by **Yasmina Khadra**; translated from the French by **John Cullen**
Nan A. Talese/Doubleday, 257 pp., \$18.95

REVIEWED BY VALERIE RYAN
Special to The Seattle Times

Yasmina Khadra is the nom de plume of former Algerian Army officer Mohammed Moulessehouli. After winning a French literary prize for a collection of short stories, he was ordered to submit his writing to Army censors thereafter. Instead, he assumed a female pseudonym and kept writing. Author of "The Swallows of Kabul," he has since retired, moved to France and revealed his true identity.

In "The Attack," a prominent surgeon, Amin, and Sihem, his loving wife of 15 years, live in an opulent Tel Aviv suburb. Both are Arabs who have assimilated seamlessly into Israeli society. They are neither religious nor political. Amin pursues his medical career, and honors are heaped upon him. In the course of an ordinary day at the hospital, Amin and his colleagues are called upon to treat the survivors of a suicide bombing attack at a nearby restaurant. After working tirelessly for several



hours, Amin is taken into a private room, shown his wife's body and told: "Our preliminary investigations indicate that the massive injuries sustained by your wife are typical of those found on the bodies of fundamentalist suicide bombers ... The woman who blew herself up ... the suicide bomber ... it was your wife."

Amin is angry, heartbroken and confused. Sihem has sent him a cryptic letter that explains nothing, but sends him looking for answers. The tribal world he left behind for the good life in Tel Aviv calls him back. He witnesses fresh horrors everywhere, and hears the Islamist

message from loudspeakers, taxi radios, his relatives and the man on the street.

There are problems with this novel that are solely the fault of the translator. The author's concept is brilliant; the rendering of it sometimes laughably bad. A case in point is this dialogue after the eponymous terrorist bomb attack:

"A nurse comes to help me.

'His hand is gone,' she cries.

'This is no time to lose your nerve,' I tell her. 'Put a tourniquet on him and take him to the operating room immediately. There's not a minute to spare.'

'Very well, Doctor.'

'Are you sure you'll be all right?'

'Don't worry about me, Doctor, I'll manage.'"

An exchange from a bad melodrama found its way into this passage and too many others like it. Awkward translation and bad diction distracts the reader from concentration on the timely and original plot.

Despite these shortcomings, Khadra lays out both sides of the conflict very well. Amin, whose calling is saving lives, must try to understand the willingness of Islamists to die for The Cause and thereby discern his wife's motives.

As in real life, the perfect and inevitable ending clarifies nothing.

Story of a 19th-century Martha Stewart

"The Short Life and Long Times of Mrs. Beeton: the First Domestic Goddess"

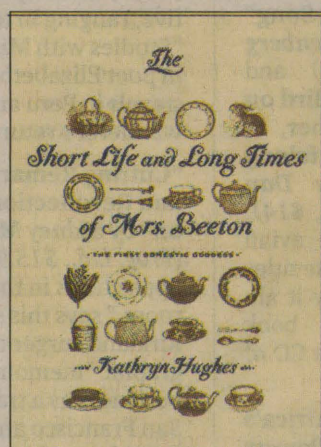
by **Kathryn Hughes**
Knopf, 480 pp., \$29.95

REVIEWED BY BETSY AOKI
Special to The Seattle Times

Before Martha Stewart, before Betty Crocker put her dip-level-pour stamp on 20th-century femininity, there was a Victorian domestic diva who held iron sway: Isabella Beeton, author of "Mrs. Beeton's Book of Household Management."

Despite never having had the means to run a full complement of servants, despite dying at age 28 after a bad childbirth, Mrs. Beeton emerged as a Victorian watchword and the subject of Kathryn Hughes' charming biography: "The Short Life and Long Times of Mrs. Beeton."

Like Martha Stewart, Beeton's fame went hand in hand with controversy. Where did she get her recipes and ad-



vice? (Answer: She copied tips and recipes, sometimes verbatim, from other books.) It earned her adoration — Victorians loved rules and Beeton not only created a system, she also clearly organized it with an index at the back, uncommon for that time.

Like Martha, Beeton preached that through order and attention to detail,

one could appear far higher up the social scale. Economizing at home while creating beauty were the Victorian woman's chief goals.

And like Martha, Mrs. Beeton was more than a mere woman, she was a franchise. Her seminal book spawned multiple popular titles under her name after she died, and the original was updated years later to include such newfangled projects as making ice cream.

What readers may find the most striking, however, are the parallels between newly industrial England and today — concern over food quality and contamination, consumer choice that bred anxieties over presentation, and societal expectations that pressured women to be originators of beauty when in reality, they had to be domestic servants as well, or nothing would get clean.

Whether you buy into the domestic-diva aesthetic or want to figure out why movements like this take hold, "The Short Life and Long Times of Mrs. Beeton" makes for an engrossing read.

Rose, a tender and insightful young widow, is hired as housekeeper for the family. She soon becomes Paul's trusted confidante. Her dapper brother Morris, polished and erudite, fills in for the year as schoolmaster. The two usher Paul into worlds of learning and self-discovery. But there is something mysterious about this unlikely pair and the events that sent them west.

The story, which recounts a remarkable school year that is a turning point for Paul and his family, is told from young Paul's perspective. But it is remembered by an older Paul, now late in his career as superintendent of public instruction for the state of Montana. The world of his old one-room school with its commingling of immigrant nationalities, social classes, ages and abilities is 40 years behind him — and about to disappear forever.

The stalwart American virtue of a common public education for all comes through heroically in this novel. At one point Paul contemplates the radiating horse paths through the prairie that converge on the schoolhouse and he realizes "the central power of that country school in all of our lives." Everyone he knows is in some way deeply tied to it.

Doig brings that observation to life in rich detail. In his hands, Paul's Montana prairie community becomes a microcosm for all communities. And though the setting is the historical West, the forces at play on the characters remain current, from ethnic mistrust and millennial panic, to standardized tests and school closures — and a distant bureaucracy that holds sway over all.

In his earlier memoir, Doig, who like his character Paul lost his mother at an early age, describes an inspiring teacher who introduced the author to the wonders of language. She was at once "exhausting and exasperating and exhilarating." Doig brings those traits to lively fruition in the character of the teacher, Morris. The schoolmaster's revitalizing affect on the young Paul is a lovely process to behold.

Late in the novel, undercurrents converge, and Paul's acumen leads him to the truth of Morris' and Rose's history. The emotional maturity he gains under their tutelage prompts a resolution that is as startling as it is humane.

Doig has given us yet another memorable tale set in the historical West but contemporary in its themes and universal in its insights into the human heart.

Tim McNulty's most recent book of poetry, "Through High Still Air," was published last fall. He lives on the Olympic Peninsula.

- Robin L. Smith
8. Cesar's Way
Cesar Millan
with Melissa Jo Pell
9. Freakonomics
Steven D. Levitt
and Stephen J. Dub
10. My Life In and
of the Rough
John Daly

Knight Ridder New

Local Sco

Current best-s
at Fremont P
Book Compa
621 N. 35th St.,
206-547-5970
www.fremontp
books.com.

Hardcover

1. Yellow Elephant:
A Bright Bestiary
Julie Larios
2. The Brief History
of the Dead
Kevin Brockmeier
3. The Omnivore's Dilemma
Michael Pollan
4. A Dirty Job
Christopher Moore
5. Marley & Me
John Grogan

Paperback

1. The History of Love
Nicole Krauss
2. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro
3. The Coroner's Lunch
Colin Cotterill
4. How Evan Broke
His Head & Other Secrets
Garth Stein
5. Zorro
Isabel Allende



Books

Roundup:
Memoirs

The Afterlife
By Donald Antrim
Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 193 pp.
\$21

Is there life after death? Yes, for the survivors of the deceased. And the "after-life" isn't exactly a barrel of laughs, except when it is. Donald Antrim's absurdist struggles in the wake of his mother's death make for an unsettling yet exhilarating read. In these tragicomic essays written for *The New Yorker* and now gathered as a non-linear memoir, Antrim agonizes over his troubled relationship with his mother, a former beauty whose looks and life were ruined by alcoholism and then cancer, presumably brought on by years of smoking. The brilliant, uncomfortably hilarious opening essay, in which Antrim manages to link his grief with his difficulties buying a new bed, is alone worth the price of admission.

—Jocelyn McClurg

Seminary Boy
By John Cornwell
Doubleday, 322 pp., \$24.95

John Cornwell's beautifully written *Seminary Boy* brings alive a hidden world of religious faith and its practitioners. Cornwell, a prominent British writer on religion, makes the people from his past come alive. Born into an impoverished London family and abandoned by his father, Cornwell was 13 in the 1950s when a parish priest recommended that he be sent to a Roman Catholic seminary. Beautiful and isolated, Cotton College trained English boys for the priesthood. Cornwell captures the priests as individuals: some good, some generous, some petty — and one a sexual predator. Although he rejected the priesthood, Cornwell also conveys the education, discipline and opportunities his years at Cotton College provided.

—Deirdre Donahue

Seemed Like a Good Idea at the Time
By David Goodwillie
Algonquin, 352 pp., \$24.95

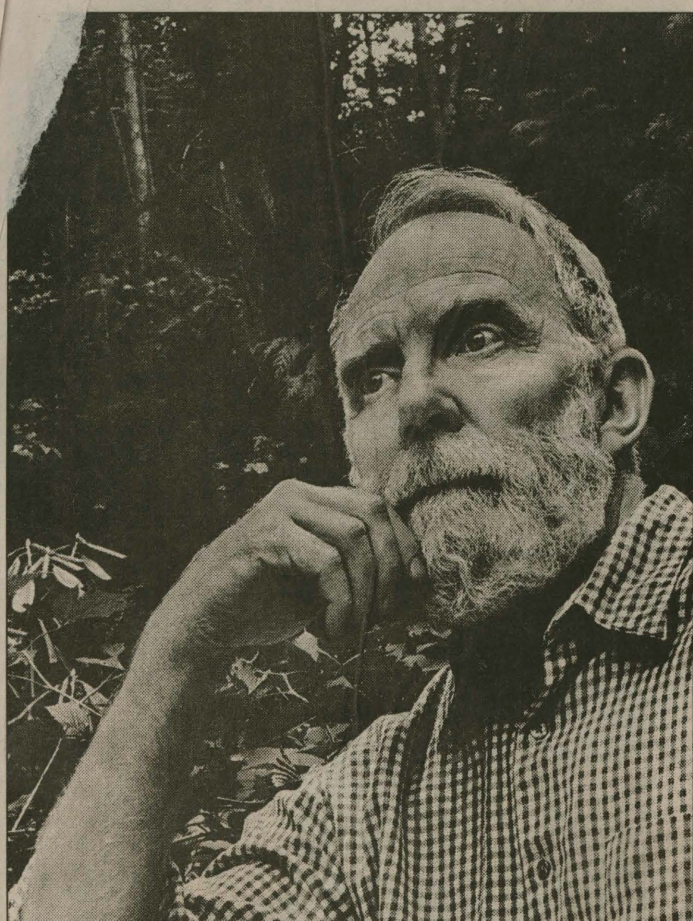
It's a dog-eat-dog world out there, and David Goodwillie finds out the hard way in *Seemed Like a Good Idea at the Time*. He graduates from college, loses an opportunity for a professional baseball career, then goes in search of something just as elusive: a successful gig as a writer in New York. At first, things don't go as planned, and Goodwillie takes on a string of jobs, including private investigator and copywriter for a sports memorabilia auction house. His writing is at its best when he recounts the details of these workaday jobs, but beware of the level of self-absorption when Goodwillie dwells on his relationships and hopes for the future.

—Carol Memmott

Floor Sample
By Julia Cameron
Tarcher/Penguin, 406 pp., \$24.95

Floor Sample has some nuggets of real wisdom about creativity, addiction and art. But by the end, they are buried beneath an ego the size of the pyramids. Julia Cameron is famous for her best seller *The Artist's Way*, in which she shared her ideas about accessing one's inner artist. She also is director Martin Scorsese's ex-wife. (Alas, there's no visit to any marital *Mean Streets*. She's very discreet.) Instead, Cameron keeps the spotlight on her work, her alcoholism, her sobriety, her love life and her mental illness. This is meaty stuff. Alas, there's more. Much more: details about every house and apartment she's owned or rented. Aborted writing projects. Book tours. By the end of the book, the reader cries out, "Save it for your tax returns!"

—Deirdre Donahue



By Marion Ettinger

Tales of Montana: Author Ivan Doig captures the cadence of wide-open spaces and heroic characters in *The Whistling Season* and other novels.

'Whistling Season': Quietly beautiful

The Whistling Season
By Ivan Doig
Harcourt, 345 pp., \$25

Two writers, Ivan Doig and Norman Maclean, inspired me years ago to visit Montana, which has lots of room for good writing.

I've lived mostly on the East Coast and discovered another world in their books.

Doig's *This House of Sky* (1978) and Maclean's *A River Runs Through It* (1976) are about coming of age.

Both had trouble finding publishers. One New York editor complained that Maclean's story had

Review

By Bob Minzesheimer

too many trees in it. But both books have lived long and successful lives and remain in print.

Maclean was boosted by Robert Redford's 1992 movie and by a trendy passion for fly fishing.

Doig, who has written eight fine novels, hasn't found friends in Hollywood. He's not trendy but deserves to be better known. His writing is as well crafted as the best carpentry.

The Whistling Season does what Doig does best: evoke the past and create a landscape and characters worth caring about.

Set on the Montana prairie, it's a story any good teacher, or anyone who appreciates learning, should love. It's about a one-room school and the several kinds of education found in and out of the classroom.

Its narrator is the state school superintendent. In 1957, he is being pressured in the name of progress

to close Montana's one-room schools, "the smallarks of education such as the one that was the making of me."

The Soviet Union has launched the satellite Sputnik. And as the superintendent, Paul Milliron, puts it, "Science will be king, elected by panic."

Most of the story is set in 1909 when Paul was 13 and one-half of the entire seventh grade at Marias Coulee School.

His father, a widower, is attracted by an ad for a would-be housekeeper that proclaims, "Can't Cook, But Doesn't Bite." He hires the formidable Rose Llewellyn.

She arrives from Minnesota with her mysterious, erudite brother, Morris Morgan, a walking encyclopedia. He has fallen on hard times despite a University of Chicago education that hasn't worn off.

When the school's teacher elopes, Morris is pressed into service. He thrives, teaches Paul Latin and introduces new ideas. He wonders why "Thoreau, if he wanted a full-fathomed pool of solitude, had never joined the Oregon Trail migration and come west."

Paul asks, "Who's Thorough?"

Doig's pace is leisurely, but the plot takes a surprising twist. There's intrigue to be found on the prairie. His best characters are quietly heroic, perhaps too heroic, but the writing carries the novel.

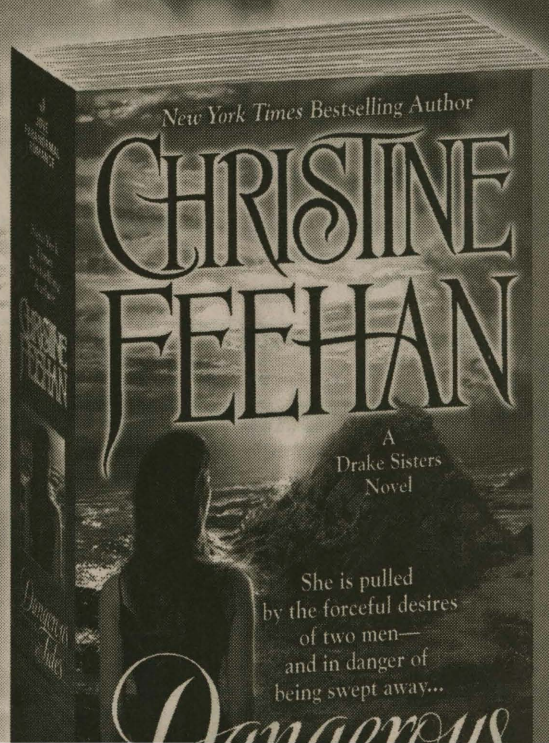
It's filled with "veteran talkers," as Doig puts it. They're from an era when home entertainment was strictly do-it-yourself. To some, that's hopelessly old-fashioned. To me, it's lovely storytelling, whether you're in Montana or New York.

NEW YORK TIMES
BESTSELLING AUTHOR

KAT MARTIN

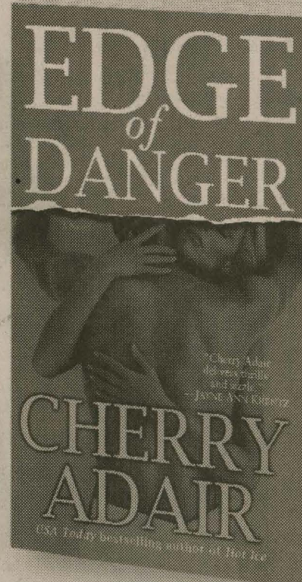
New from New York Times
bestselling author

CHRISTINE FEEHAN



Military thrills meet
paranormal chills . .

USA TODAY
BESTSELLING
AUTHOR



"No one does hot
romance, ice-cool
villians, and non-
stop adventure
better than

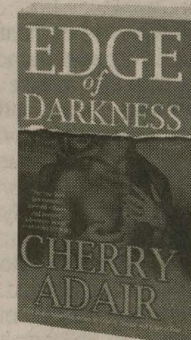
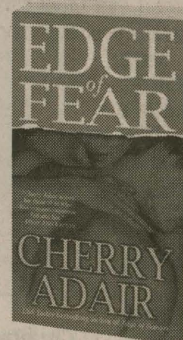
**CHERRY
ADAIR.**"

—MARIAH STEWART

Look for the
rest of the trilogy:

Edge of Fear
On sale July 25

Edge of Darkness
On sale August 29



BALLANTINE BOOKS | www.cherryadair.com

NOW IN PAPERBACK FROM THE
NEW YORK TIMES BESTSELLING AUTHOR!

"GUARANTEED TO
KEEP FANS HANGING
FROM A CLIFF!"

—Kirkus Reviews

"Tanenbaum's most
explosive legal
thriller yet!"

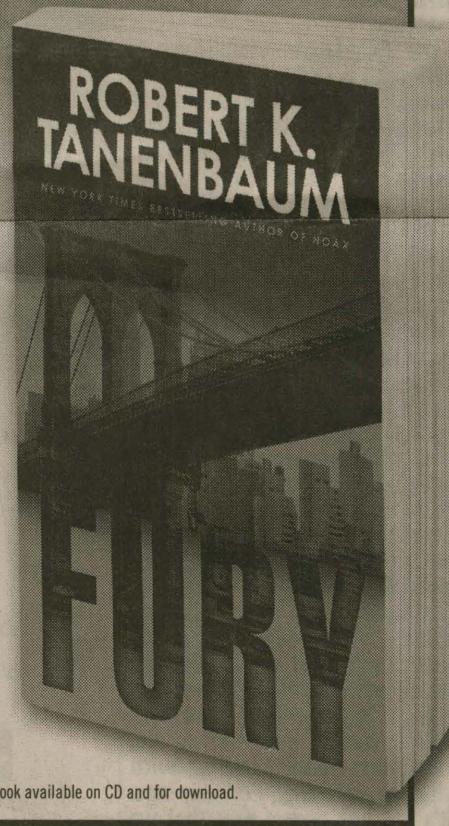
—Linda Fairstein,
author of *Death Dance*

"Fiction more
honest than fact...
tells some very
harsh truths about
crime fighting."

—Catherine Crier,
former judge, Court TV
host, and author of
A Deadly Game

"A riveting, morally
complex legal
thriller."

—Vincent Bugliosi,
former Los Angeles
district attorney and
author of *Helter Skelter*



POCKET BOOKS

www.simonsays.com Audiobook available on CD and for download.

When it comes to saving
the life of your child,
how far would you go?



206-542-6658

A great review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig ran in yesterday's (7/9) edition of the *Los Angeles Times Book Review* !!!

"Along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.... Both elegiac and life-affirming, THE WHISTLING SEASON takes the chill out of today's literary winds."

Los Angeles Times
calendarlive.com

Little tale of the prairie

The Whistling Season A Novel Ivan Doig Harcourt: 346 pp., \$25

By Kai Maristed

Kai Maristed is the author of the novels "Broken Ground," "Out After Dark" and "Fall."

July 9, 2006

IF apple pie hadn't gotten there first, might we all be saying, "as American as a one-room schoolhouse"? Although other countries have their analogous cabins of learning (not to mention desserts), the platonic ideal of the one-room schoolhouse seems to encompass a mansion's worth of American history and values: sod-busting pioneer spirit, making do with what you have, ingenuity, grass-roots democracy, public education, Rockwellian high jinks in the schoolyard, gingham and pigtails, short pants and slingshots. This iconic institution forms part of the nation's collective memory, even if most of the population has never seen the inside of one.

Now, because a classic schoolhouse figures as the true hero in Ivan Doig's new novel,

"The Whistling Season," readers can step inside one, warm their hands at the coal stove, sniff the chalk and floor wax and sit a spell at the oak double desks lined up in eight rows for eight grades.

Arguably, such a leitmotif could easily drown in cliché and sentimentality. But along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.

Sleep, or the lack of it, is an abiding concern for the narrator, Paul Milliron, who is 13 in 1909 as the novel opens in the wind-swept dryland farming community of Marias Coulee, Mont. A year earlier, his father, Oliver (homesteader, hauler for a massive irrigation dig, father of three and head of the school board), lost his young wife to appendicitis. In the benumbed, now all-male household, Oliver has his hands more than full. As Paul, the oldest son, recalls: "I thought of it as like the cauterizing I had read about Civil War doctors doing when they performed amputations, the fierce burn sealing off the wound." The only loss they mourn aloud is that of decently cooked meals and "regular upkeep.... If anything, we practiced downkeep." It is small wonder that nightmares, sleepwalking fits and "indelible dreams" that "stay with me like annals of the Arabian Nights" leave Paul hollow-eyed come morning.

"Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite." So begins the employment request of a housekeeper strangely keen to quit civilized Minneapolis for the wilds of Montana. Despite her caveat, widow Rose Llewellyn is invited and accepts, alighting at the train depot with a series of surprises for the Millirons: her youth and prettiness, a gamine frame in chic apparel ("Minneapolis did not lack for satin"), a demand for an immediate advance on wages and, above all, a dapper, mustachioed companion, whom she introduces as her unshakably devoted brother Morris Morgan. Although the Millirons are perplexingly loath to pose many questions, there's clearly some mystery afoot here. "Morrie" turns out to be a fountain of entertaining erudition, and when the local teacher elopes with a traveling revivalist preacher, he takes over not only the one-room schoolhouse, but center stage in the novel as well.

Mountebank, polymath or both, Morrie is a beguiling, prismatic character. His florid yet perfectly precise speech thoroughly one-ups Oliver Milliron's penchant for pedantic locutions: Morrie calls the rattlesnake placed under the schoolhouse by a vengeful enemy a "[r]emarkable jest of nature ... the creature carrying toxin at one end and a tocsin at the other." And Doig offers some amazing nuggets, including the origin of the measure "yard" (hint: Robin Hood) and the history of Halley's comet, due to swoop over Marias Coulee come spring.

With Montana known as "Big Sky Country," it is fitting that celestial goings-on play a role in this paean to prairie life. The comet's 76-year cycle bracketed the life and death of Mark Twain, to whom Doig pays direct homage with the novel's wry

comedy and love of classic Americana. Both elegiac and life-affirming, "The Whistling Season" takes the chill out of today's literary winds. •

If you want other stories on this topic, search the Archives at latimes.com/archives.

TMSReprints

Article licensing and reprint options

A rave review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig ran in the June 9, 2006 edition of the *Rocky Mountain News*!! Doig read at The Tattered Cover in Denver last night and drew a crowd of over 100 - tonight he'll be in Boulder!!

"THE WHISTLING SEASON is one of those novels that sets it own stage in the opening pages, promising unique characters, poetic passages and memorable scenes. And, perhaps more than in any of his previous volumes, Doig delivers."

Rocky Mountain News

Doig's finest 'Season'

Quirky characters come alive on prairie

By Jennie A. Camp, Special to the News

June 9, 2006

Ivan Doig is a contemporary Western writer whose works can be classified with the likes of such literary masters as Wallace Stegner and A.B. Guthrie. **In his newest novel, *The Whistling Season*, Doig is at his best.**

A former ranch hand and journalist, Doig has written 10 previous books that range from the page-turning passion of *This House of Sky* and *Prairie Nocturne* to the somewhat slower-paced but evocative *Winter Brothers* and *Bucking the Sun*. **In *The Whistling Season*, Doig creates a tale that employs literary subtlety and unforgettably quirky characters to keep readers engrossed in a time long past: a turn-of-the-century one-room schoolhouse where youth and hopefulness challenge the harsh winters and arid summers of the vast Montana prairie.**

The novel opens in the fall of 1909 with a newspaper ad that catches the eye of Oliver Milliron, a recently widowed father of three: "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite," the ad begins from a Minneapolis widow of "sound morals, exceptional disposition" who seeks a housekeeping position in Montana. Oliver, whose home has become overrun by dust and the general disorder of raising three boys, responds to the ad, and soon Rose Llewellyn is on her way.

Rose arrives with her slick-tongued brother Morris Morgan in tow, and the two soon embed themselves in life in Marias Coulee, Mont., with Rose polishing the Milliron home to a gleam it hasn't seen in months, and Morris eventually accepting a position as headmaster of the local school after the most recent schoolmarm elopes unexpectedly with an itinerant preacher. Oliver Milliron's oldest son, Paul, narrates the novel, and his tales of seventh grade in small-town Montana are both humorous and poignant. When local bully Eddie Turley teases Paul about Rose's impending arrival and Paul instinctively punches Eddie, for example, the two agree to resolve their differences with a "wrong-end-to race": two boys clinging precariously backward to their madly galloping horses.

And later, when schoolmaster Morrie determines that Eddie needs glasses, Morrie surprises the boys of Marias Coulee by asking them to surreptitiously dog pile Eddie and hold him still while Morrie slides pair after pair of eyeglasses on Eddie's face until they find the right match for him to read the letters printed on the chalkboard.

Paul, who frequently wakes in the predawn hours with restless, disturbing dreams, is thrilled when Morrie declares him a prodigy and prescribes hourlong after-school Latin lessons.

Beyond the Milliron boys and their schoolyard antics lies the wonderfully subtle intrigue of the ever-whistling Rose and her quick-witted brother Morrie. Even from their earliest arrival in Marias Coulee, something is askew with these two. **But Doig's hints are rare and oh-so-subtle,**

leaving us wondering whether we're reading too much into an otherwise peaceable situation. Suffice it to say, Doig does not disappoint.

And, drifting gently across the stage throughout the novel is Doig's ever-attentive use of setting. Often a trademark of effective literature from the American West, this use of setting can be a catalyst of mood, a foreshadow of impending action or change, a harbored emotion of a character or town. Consider, for example, a chapter-opener midway through the novel that hints at interminable small-town life - and, perhaps, something unexpected on the horizon:

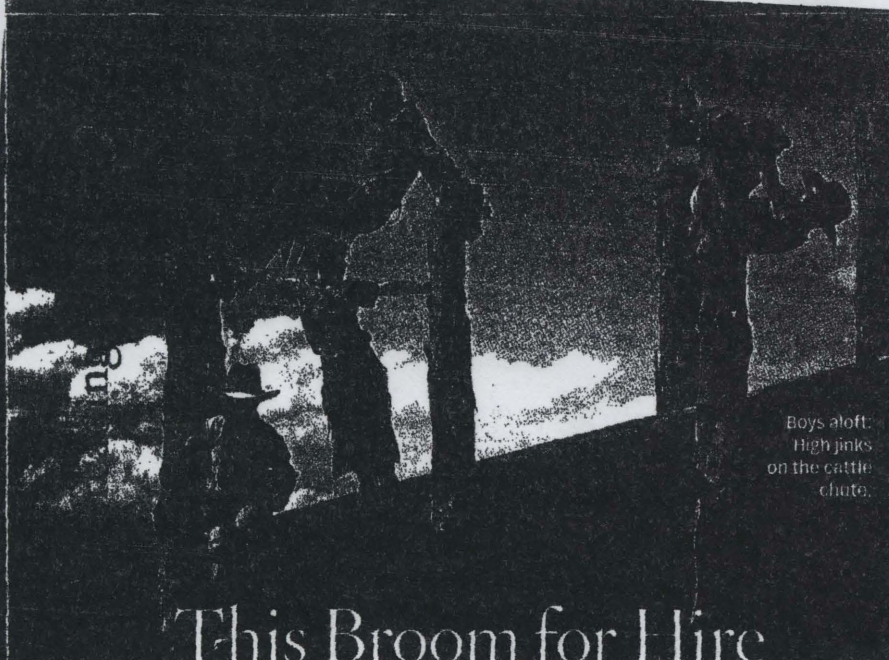
"Winters were the tree rings of homestead life, circumferences of weather thick or thin, which over time swelled into the abiding pattern of memory. Everyone still spoke of the big winter of 1906 with its Valentine's Day blizzard that kept us out of school for a week, and eternally drifting snow that mounted beneath the eaves of houses until it reached the sharp hanging curtains of icicles. By any comparison, our weather of 1910 came into the world in the same fashion it had left 1909, puny. Only the wind showed some spirit."

***The Whistling Season* is one of those novels that sets it own stage in the opening pages, promising unique characters, poetic passages and memorable scenes.**

And, perhaps more than in any of his previous volumes, Doig delivers.

Jennie A. Camp's reviews and short stories have appeared in Prairie Schooner, Colorado Review, and other publications. She lives in Platteville.

Copyright 2006, Rocky Mountain News. All Rights Reserved.



Boys aloft:
High jinks
on the cattle
chute.

This Broom for Hire

A mail-order housekeeper stirs things up—and sets them right—in this rollicking Western.

The Whistling Season (Harcourt), Ivan Doig's 11th book, is a large, charming coming-of-age tale set under the boundless skies of Montana in the early days of the 20th century. A bereaved family of four—a rancher and hauler with three sons whose wife has passed away—hires a vibrant and unlikely housekeeper through an ad in the paper. She arrives on the train from Minnesota resplendently decked out and with a highly educated and slightly rakish brother in tow. The narrator of the book is Paul, the eldest and most studious of the three frontier brothers: He looks back from adulthood to

his early adolescence and the psychological changes that the family underwent at the hands of this exotic pair. Doig is in the best sense an old-fashioned novelist: You feel as if you're in the hands of an absolute expert at story-making, a hard-hewn frontier version of Walter Scott or early Dickens. The landscape and characters are vivid, the prose flawless, and like the earlier masters, Doig imbues each scene and his spacious story with deep emotional understanding and a sense of possibility and personal adventure. *The Whistling Season* is a book that strives for more than beauty, which it achieves: It reaches for joy. —VINCE PASSARO

The Love of a Good Horse

Unlike me, Lay Me Down seemed to feel no rancor. In spite of everything, she was open and trusting of people, qualities I decidedly lacked. It was her capacity to engage that drew me to her, that made me aware of what was possible for me if I had her capacity to...to what? Forgive? Forget? Live in the moment? What exactly was it that enabled an abused animal, for lack of a better word, to love again?

—FROM *CHOSEN BY A HORSE*, BY SUSAN RICHARDS, OUT IN JUNE FROM SOHO

Hey, It Is Brain Surgery

A woman neurosurgeon's brisk, funny, incisive memoir.

If, like me, you spend way too much of your life glued to TV shows such as *House* and *Grey's Anatomy*, you'll be riveted by Katrina Firlik's first book, *Another Day in the Frontal Lobe: A Brain Surgeon Exposes Life on the Inside* (Random House). As Firlik delivers a behind-the-scenes look at the making of a neurosurgeon, from internship to full-fledged practitioner, it's clear that stamina, nerves, tidiness, and a bit of cowboy in the soul are all requirements. Firlik is a 37-year-old rarity (only around 6 percent of neurosurgeons in the United States are female) who, thankfully, found time in her sleep-deprived life to record in detail some of her more bizarre cases (a construction worker with a nail in his brain, for example) and to think about more abstract problems like memory loss or autism. Not only is Firlik a breezy and engaging writer, she has urgent things to say about the nature of modern medicine and the ethical issues raised in any decision to

operate on the brain. As much as she enjoys the sheer mechanics of taking a drill to someone's skull, she's extremely honest about the personal cost of her long days (sometimes crawling into bed smelling of "boi dust"). Firlik is a compelling guide to this arcane world, seeing the black humor in the OR and the glory in understanding our own comm center. —ELAIN RICHARDSON
READING ROOM

Brain surgeon Katrina Firlik sees herself as part mechanic, part scientist.



Legends Before the Fall

Widower meets widow (and her brother) in Ivan Doig's new novel, set in his familiar Big Sky Country.



Nick Crane

THE WHISTLING SEASON

By Ivan Doig.
345 pp. Harcourt. \$25.

By SVEN BIRKERTS

IN "E Unibus Pluram," his darkly diagnostic assessment of the state of contemporary fiction, David Foster Wallace brought himself right up against the breakwall of irony. Is there any way to write nowadays, he asked, that can escape the taint of knowingness, of wised-up cynicism? Though he was mainly focused on representation of aspects of our media-saturated reality, these days the question relates to all literary practice. After such exposures, such knowledge, what sincerity? Pondering the outlook for fiction, Wallace concluded: "The next real literary 'rebels' in this country might well emerge as some weird bunch of *anti*-rebels, born oglers who dare somehow to back away from ironic watching, who have the childish gall actually to endorse and instantiate single-entendre principles. Who treat of plain old untrendy human troubles and emotions in U.S. life with reverence and conviction."

Wallace, writing in the early 1990's, probably did not have Ivan Doig in mind. But in fact the description fits Doig perfectly. Untrendy, reverent, the author of seven previous novels and a widely celebrated memoir, "This House of Sky," Doig has in recent decades established his standing, along with William Kittredge and Tom McGuane, as a presiding figure in the literature of the American West. He himself repudiates the regional tag, proclaiming in a note to readers posted on his Web site: "I don't think of myself as a 'Western' writer. To me, language — the substance on the page, that poetry under the prose — is the ultimate 'region,' the true home, for a writer."

I understand and second the impulse, though I would add that the language, the "poetry," is so in thrall to the particulars of place, mainly the Montana of his birth and younger years, that the distinction collapses. As the sen-

Sven Birkerts is the author of five books of essays and a memoir. He edits the journal *Agni* at Boston University.

tences create the intimacy of locale, we find that the ends overshadow the means — we are very much *there*.

Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," is of a piece with its predecessors. It is, like most of his books, set in rural Montana, and though the author uses a somewhat more recent historical platform — the narrator, Paul Milliron, is looking back from the vantage of 1957 — the main story unfolds over a few seasons in 1909, when Paul was a boy.

The premise is simple — indeed, so simple that part of the suspense is in wondering how Doig will manage to fill out a whole novel with so few dramatic complications. Oliver Milliron, a recently widowed father of three boys, answers a newspaper ad from a widow in Minneapolis seeking employment. "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite," is the woman's headline tag. Oliver, a wry man with a love of language, can't resist: he takes the bait. When Rose Llewellyn's train arrives, however, he discovers he will have to chew more than he thought he had bitten off, for she has brought a companion — her brother, Morris.

Like everyone else in his family, Paul is startled — first by Rose: "This mourner of Mr. Llewellyn, whoever he may have been, was all but swathed in a traveling dress the shade of blue flame — Minneapolis evidently did not lack for satin — and there did not seem to be an ounce extra anywhere on her pert frame." (The "sprung rhythm" feel of the prose is characteristic.)

Morris, the surprise, is something else again: "He was lightly built, and an extraordinary amount of him was mustache. It was one of those maximum ones such as I had seen in pictures of Rudyard Kipling, a soup-strainer and a lady-tickler and a fashion show, all in one. Almost as remarkable, he was the only bare-headed man in Montana, the wind teasing his dramatically barbered hair."

Rose and Morris are the principal catalysts of the novel, though what they catalyze is hardly large-scale. Rose, as feisty and willful as she is charming, takes over housekeeping duties (whistling all the while); Morris, owing to the sudden elopement of the community's one teacher, is appointed to the post. The familiar seasons of work, home life and lessons in

the classic one-room schoolhouse continue, only inflected now by the presence of these spirited eccentrics. And what events transpire do not revolutionize so much as deepen our basic understandings. One of those events could be surmised from the moment Rose extends "a smartly gloved hand."

Doig's writerly ambition is less in plotting than evoking, and it is his obvious pleasure to recreate from the ground up — or the sky down — a prior world, a prior way of being. The land and its people — the family, the neighbors — are laid out before us with a fresh, natural openness. We get uncluttered space, the no-nonsense solidity of things, a close-up registering of weather and the movement of the sun (and, under Morris's tutelage, the stars in the night sky and the once-in-a-lifetime coming of Halley's comet). Studying his surroundings, Paul notices the "smooth-buttered plain leading to Westwater," and, nearer, the "round

rims of shadow on the patch of prairie where the horses we rode to school had eaten the grass down in circles around their picket stakes." Earth-seeking writers like Willa Cather and Norman Maclean come to mind.

But this is, as Doig reminds us, not the world beheld directly, but rather captured in the "Rembrandt light of memory, finicky and magical and faithful at the same time." So faithful, I would say, that at times it seems the nuances of things are better known through the distillation of memory than through immediate observation.

PAUL, in 1957, is a man coming to the end of a long career as an overseer of Montana schools. What connects the inhabited past to the present, narratively anyway, is his current mission: he has been charged with announcing the mandated closing of the state's remaining one-room schoolhouses. America is now in the era of Sputnik and ramped-up modernization; the old life is falling to the blade of progress, a loss beyond all but artistic reckoning.

"The Whistling Season" is quiet and unassuming throughout. If the novel carries any shock it is of contrast with the past. Could people have ever been that ... unmodern? That straight-up, or straight-on, or at least compounded of such seemingly simple ingredients? Even where we find chicanery and vile behavior — there is a bit — it's chicanery and vileness of the old sort; we almost pine for it. This takes us back to Wallace's point about the limits of irony and the possibility of "single-entendre" virtues. Is a novelist like Doig simply writing past the circumstance of the now, high-tailing it back to a time before the Fall (whichever Fall we prefer, 9/11 being the latest by common consensus), escaping deeper engagement with the cultural now? Or is this in fact a triumphant reclaiming of terrain through a leap of imagination? The care Doig takes with language suggests to me the latter — this is a deeply meditated and achieved art. But I also suspect many readers will have to keep fighting off the ironist's defense, a hip condescension toward what seems just too decent to be real, too good to be true. □



Marion Ettlinger

Doig's ambition is less in plotting than evoking, and it is his obvious pleasure to recreate a prior way of being.

Down by the Schoolyard

Page 1 of 2

washingtonpost.com

Down by the Schoolyard

A Montana man takes a nostalgic look back at his boyhood.

Reviewed by Ron Charles
Sunday, June 11, 2006; BW06**THE WHISTLING SEASON***A Novel**By Ivan Doig**Harcourt. 345 pp. \$25*

Ivan Doig writes about a vanished way of life on the Western plains with the kind of irony-free nostalgia that seems downright courageous in these ironic times. A celebration tinged with sadness, his new novel, *The Whistling Season*, tells a story twice removed from us: It's the late 1950s, and that little Soviet satellite has startled the United States into an educational panic. Paul Milliron, the narrator, is superintendent of the Montana schools, and he's come to Great Falls to make a sad announcement to the superintendents, teachers and school boards of Montana's 56 counties: In pursuit of greater efficiency and rigor, the state has decided to close all its one-room schoolhouses. "What is being asked, no, demanded of me," Paul laments, "is not only the forced extinction of the little schools. It will also slowly kill those rural neighborhoods, the ones that have struggled from homestead days on to adapt to dryland Montana." As the burden of making that speech weighs on him, Paul remembers his own experience in a one-room school 43 years earlier, and that reverie forms the body of this charming novel.

"When I visit the back corners of my life again after so long a time," he begins, "littlest things jump out first." Indeed, this story is mostly a collection of "littlest things," but all of them jump under the animating influence of Doig's vision. At 13, Paul was the oldest son of a widely respected homesteader named Oliver Milliron. A recently widowed father of three, he raised his boys in an idyllic atmosphere of deep affection and rich intellectuality, but the housekeeping had reached a crisis point: "We practiced downkeep," Paul admits. His father finally decided to hire someone to clean up and cook their meals. Perhaps the comic tone of an ad he spotted in the newspaper is what sealed his determination: "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite. . . . Housekeeping position sought by widow. Sound morals, exceptional disposition."

When this woman arrives all the way from Minneapolis, she's everything they could have hoped for and more: Pretty, kind, industrious, full of interesting stories. "Just by showing up," Paul says, "she turned the mood of a place around the way a magnet acts on a compass."

Hmm, a witty, saintly father of three hires a beautiful widow with abundant charm: How on Earth does this turn out?

Okay, so the major arc of the plot isn't packed with suspense, but *The Whistling Season* isn't about the destination (which is a good thing, because some contrived surprises at the end are the novel's only real weakness). Nevertheless, complications arise from the fact that the new housekeeper doesn't arrive by herself.

http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/06/08/AR2006060801423_pf.html 6/12/2006

Advertisement



Advertisement

VICTORIA'S SECRET

FREE SHIPPING and handling on U.S. orders of \$100 or more online. See site for details.

SEMI-ANNUAL SALE

SHOE SALE 25%-50% OFF 200 STYLES

SHOP NOW

VICTORIA'S SECRET

Her brother, Morrie, a quirky little man with an enormous mustache and a vocabulary to match, tags along. Rose and Morrie come with few possessions and even fewer explanations: vague rumors of a troubled past, a lost fortune, the heartache of "perdition." When asked what skills he can offer in this remote Montana town, Morrie claims: "Whist. Identification of birds. A passable reciting voice. . . . Latin declensions. A bit rusty on Greek."

But as luck would have it, the town's joyless school teacher elopes with the preacher, and Morrie is pressed into service. He has no experience in a classroom, but he is a widely educated man with an infinitely curious mind, a good heart and enough enthusiasm to win over the children -- or at least make a spectacle of himself. Even the oldest kids, the thugs in eighth grade who have "a rim of fuzz on the upper lip . . . as if they were starting to grow moss from all their years trapped in the schoolroom," are captivated when Morrie offers explanations that "soar off into full trapeze flight."

To read these delightful chapters about his impromptu lessons on astronomy, weather and ancient history is to feel with renewed intensity the tragedy of the cavernous, regimented testing factories we sentence our children to nowadays. "If only I could bottle it for every teacher under my jurisdiction," Paul thinks, "the fluid passion Morrie put into those class hours."

As the school year progresses, we follow Paul and his siblings through the usual confrontations with older bullies and sassy girls. Most of this is sweet and funny, but sometimes the story touches on the real hardships and cruelties of desperate families living in a remote, unforgiving land.

Doig has been at this for a long time; he's 67 and the author of eight previous novels and three works of nonfiction, including the memoir *This House of Sky*. You can see the evidence of that experience in his new novel: its gentle pace, its persistent warmth, its complete freedom from cynicism -- and the confidence to take those risks without winking or apologizing. When a voice as pleasurable as his evokes a lost era, somehow it doesn't seem so lost after all.

Ron Charles is a senior editor of Book World.

© 2006 The Washington Post Company

Ads by Google

Lake Hartwell & Keowee

Search Real Estate 3 Easy Ways Free Info Packets & Lake Maps

hartwell-keowee.com

206-542-6658

A great review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig ran in yesterday's (7/9) edition of the *Los Angeles Times Book Review* !!!

"Along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.... Both elegiac and life-affirming, THE WHISTLING SEASON takes the chill out of today's literary winds."

Los Angeles Times
calendarlive.com

Little tale of the prairie

The Whistling Season A Novel Ivan Doig Harcourt: 346 pp., \$25

By Kai Maristed

Kai Maristed is the author of the novels "Broken Ground," "Out After Dark" and "Fall."

July 9, 2006

IF apple pie hadn't gotten there first, might we all be saying, "as American as a one-room schoolhouse"? Although other countries have their analogous cabins of learning (not to mention desserts), the platonic ideal of the one-room schoolhouse seems to encompass a mansion's worth of American history and values: sod-busting pioneer spirit, making do with what you have, ingenuity, grass-roots democracy, public education, Rockwellian high jinks in the schoolyard, gingham and pigtails, short pants and slingshots. This iconic institution forms part of the nation's collective memory, even if most of the population has never seen the inside of one.

Now, because a classic schoolhouse figures as the true hero in Ivan Doig's new novel,

"The Whistling Season," readers can step inside one, warm their hands at the coal stove, sniff the chalk and floor wax and sit a spell at the oak double desks lined up in eight rows for eight grades.

Arguably, such a leitmotif could easily drown in cliché and sentimentality. But along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.

Sleep, or the lack of it, is an abiding concern for the narrator, Paul Milliron, who is 13 in 1909 as the novel opens in the wind-swept dryland farming community of Marias Coulee, Mont. A year earlier, his father, Oliver (homesteader, hauler for a massive irrigation dig, father of three and head of the school board), lost his young wife to appendicitis. In the benumbed, now all-male household, Oliver has his hands more than full. As Paul, the oldest son, recalls: "I thought of it as like the cauterizing I had read about Civil War doctors doing when they performed amputations, the fierce burn sealing off the wound." The only loss they mourn aloud is that of decently cooked meals and "regular upkeep.... If anything, we practiced downkeep." It is small wonder that nightmares, sleepwalking fits and "indelible dreams" that "stay with me like annals of the Arabian Nights" leave Paul hollow-eyed come morning.

"Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite." So begins the employment request of a housekeeper strangely keen to quit civilized Minneapolis for the wilds of Montana. Despite her caveat, widow Rose Llewellyn is invited and accepts, alighting at the train depot with a series of surprises for the Millirons: her youth and prettiness, a gamine frame in chic apparel ("Minneapolis did not lack for satin"), a demand for an immediate advance on wages and, above all, a dapper, mustachioed companion, whom she introduces as her unshakably devoted brother Morris Morgan. Although the Millirons are perplexingly loath to pose many questions, there's clearly some mystery afoot here. "Morrie" turns out to be a fountain of entertaining erudition, and when the local teacher elopes with a traveling revivalist preacher, he takes over not only the one-room schoolhouse, but center stage in the novel as well.

Mountebank, polymath or both, Morrie is a beguiling, prismatic character. His florid yet perfectly precise speech thoroughly one-ups Oliver Milliron's penchant for pedantic locutions: Morrie calls the rattlesnake placed under the schoolhouse by a vengeful enemy a "[r]emarkable jest of nature ... the creature carrying toxin at one end and a tocsin at the other." And Doig offers some amazing nuggets, including the origin of the measure "yard" (hint: Robin Hood) and the history of Halley's comet, due to swoop over Marias Coulee come spring.

With Montana known as "Big Sky Country," it is fitting that celestial goings-on play a role in this paean to prairie life. The comet's 76-year cycle bracketed the life and death of Mark Twain, to whom Doig pays direct homage with the novel's wry

comedy and love of classic Americana. Both elegiac and life-affirming. "The Whistling Season" takes the chill out of today's literary winds. •

If you want other stories on this topic, search the Archives at latimes.com/archives.

TMSReprints

Article licensing and reprint options

Down by the Schoolyard

A Montana man takes a nostalgic look back at his boyhood.

Ivan Doig writes about a vanished way of life on the Western plains with the kind of irony-free nostalgia that seems downright courageous in these ironic times. A celebration tinged with sadness, his new novel, *The Whistling Season*, tells a story twice removed from us: It's the late 1950s, and that little Soviet satellite has startled the United States into an educational panic. Paul Milliron, the narrator, is superintendent of the Montana schools, and he's come to Great Falls to make a sad announcement to the superintendents, teachers and school boards of Montana's 56 counties: In pursuit of greater efficiency and rigor, the state has decided to close all its one-room schoolhouses. "What is being asked, no, demanded of me," Paul laments, "is not only the forced extinction of the little schools. It will also slowly kill those rural neighborhoods, the ones that have struggled from homestead days on to adapt to dryland Montana." As the burden of making that speech weighs on him, Paul remembers his own experience in a one-room school 43 years earlier, and that reverie forms the body of this charming novel.

"When I visit the back corners of my life again after so long a time," he begins, "littlest things jump out first." Indeed, this story is mostly a collection of "littlest things," but all of them jump under the animating influence of Doig's vision. At 13, Paul was the oldest son of a widely respected homesteader named Oliver Milliron. A recently widowed father of three, he raised his boys in an idyllic atmosphere of deep affection and rich intellectuality, but the housekeeping had reached a crisis point: "We practiced downkeep," Paul admits. His father finally decided to hire someone to clean up and cook their meals. Perhaps the comic tone of an ad he spotted in the newspaper is what sealed his determination: "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite. . . . Housekeeping position sought by widow. Sound morals, exceptional disposition."

THE WHISTLING SEASON A Novel

By Ivan Doig

Harcourt. 345 pp. \$25

Reviewed by RON CHARLES

When this woman arrives all the way from Minneapolis, she's everything they could have hoped for and more: Pretty, kind, industrious, full of interesting stories. "Just by showing up," Paul says, "she turned the mood of a place around the way a magnet acts on a compass."

Hmm, a witty, saintly father of three hires a beautiful widow with abundant charm: How on Earth does this turn out?

Okay, so the major arc of the plot isn't packed with suspense, but *The Whistling Season* isn't about the destination (which is a good thing, because some contrived surprises at the end are the novel's only real weakness). Nevertheless, complications arise from the fact that the new housekeeper doesn't arrive by herself. Her brother, Morrie, a quirky little man with an enormous mustache and a vocabulary to match, tags along. Rose and Morrie come with few possessions and even fewer explanations: vague rumors of a troubled past, a lost fortune, the heartache of "perdition." When asked what skills he can offer in this remote Montana town, Morrie claims: "Whist. Identification of birds. A passable reciting voice. . . . Latin declensions. A bit rusty on Greek."

But as luck would have it, the town's joyless school teacher

elopes with the preacher, and Morrie is pressed into service. He has no experience in a classroom, but he is a widely educated man with an infinitely curious mind, a good heart and enough enthusiasm to win over the children — or at least make a spectacle of himself. Even the oldest kids, the thugs in eighth grade who have "a rim of fuzz on the upper lip . . . as if they were starting to grow moss from all their years trapped in the schoolroom," are captivated when Morrie offers explanations that "soar off into full trapeze flight."

To read these delightful chapters about his impromptu lessons on astronomy, weather and ancient history is to feel with renewed intensity the tragedy of the cavernous, regimented testing factories we sentence our children to nowadays. "If only I could bottle it for every teacher under my jurisdiction," Paul thinks, "the fluid passion Morrie put into those class hours."

As the school year progresses, we follow Paul and his siblings through the usual confrontations with older bullies and sassy girls. Most of this is sweet and funny, but sometimes the story touches on the real hardships and cruelties of desperate families living in a remote, unforgiving land.

Doig has been at this for a long time; he's 67 and the author of eight previous novels and three works of nonfiction, including the memoir *This House of Sky*. You can see the evidence of that experience in his new novel: its gentle pace, its persistent warmth, its complete freedom from cynicism — and the confidence to take those risks without winking or apologizing. When a voice as pleasurable as his evokes a lost era, somehow it doesn't seem so lost after all. ■

Ron Charles is a senior editor of *Book World*.



putter was meant to keep the ball safely on the green, hugging it all the way. In golf's early days, though, a putter could hardly be distinguished from any other club in a player's bag — that's because courses were scruffy, rag-

Nick Owchar is deputy editor of Book Review.

Little tale of the prairie

By KAI MARISTED

The Whistling Season

A Novel

Ivan Doig

Harcourt: 346 pp., \$25

IF apple pie hadn't gotten there first, might we all be saying, "as American as a one-room schoolhouse"? Although other countries have their analogous cabins of learning (not to mention desserts), the platonic ideal of the one-room schoolhouse seems to encompass a mansion's worth of American history and values: sod-busting pioneer spirit, making do with what you have, ingenuity, grass-roots democracy, public education, Rockwellian high jinks in the schoolyard, gingham and pigtails, short pants and slingshots. This iconic institution forms part of the nation's collective memory, even if most of the population has never seen the inside of one.

Now, because a classic schoolhouse figures as the true

Kai Maristed is the author of the novels *"Broken Ground," "Out After Dark" and "Fall."*

ten for the screams."

Around that time, things began to change — that wobbly little leather mess was replaced by the rubber or "guty" ball, and, in the decades that followed, lawnmowers became more commonly used at courses. Then, in the

hero in Ivan Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," readers can step inside one, warm their hands at the coal stove, sniff the chalk and floor wax and sit a spell at the oak double desks lined up in eight rows for eight grades.

Arguably, such a leitmotif could easily drown in cliché and sentimentality. But along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.

Sleep, or the lack of it, is an abiding concern for the narrator, Paul Milliron, who is 13 in 1909 as the novel opens in the wind-swept dryland farming community of Marias Coulee, Mont. A year earlier, his father, Oliver (homesteader, hauler for a massive irrigation dig, father of three and head of the school board), lost his young wife to appendicitis. In the benumbed, now all-male household, Oliver has his hands more than full. As Paul, the oldest son, recalls: "I thought of it as like the cauterizing I had read about Civil War doctors doing when they performed amputations, the fierce burn sealing off the wound." The only loss they mourn aloud is that of decently cooked meals and "regular upkeep. . . . If anything, we practiced downkeep." It is small wonder that nightmares, sleepwalking fits and "indelible dreams" that "stay with me like annals of the Arabian Nights" leave Paul hollow-eyed come morning.

"Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite." So begins the employment request of a housekeeper strangely keen to quit civil-

ization are mortal. The picture shows Woods, one hand clapping his forehead as if a migraine's coming on, staring at the putt he just missed. As Liberman says, speaking for hackers everywhere, "Most of us golfers love our putters for a round or two. Then we hate them." ■

ized Minneapolis for the wilds of Montana. Despite her caveat, widow Rose Llewellyn is invited and accepts, alighting at the train depot with a series of surprises for the Millirons: her youth and prettiness, a gamine frame in chic apparel ("Minneapolis did not lack for satin"), a demand for an immediate advance on wages and, above all, a dapper, mustachioed companion, whom she introduces as her unshakably devoted brother Morris Morgan. Although the Millirons are perplexingly loath to pose many questions, there's clearly some mystery afoot here. "Morrie" turns out to be a fountain of entertaining erudition, and when the local teacher elopes with a traveling revivalist preacher, he takes over not only the one-room schoolhouse, but center stage in the novel as well.

Mountebank, polymath or both, Morrie is a beguiling, prismatic character. His florid yet perfectly precise speech thoroughly one-ups Oliver Milliron's penchant for pedantic locutions: Morrie calls the rattlesnake placed under the schoolhouse by a vengeful enemy a "[r]emarkable jest of nature . . . the creature carrying toxin at one end and a tocsin at the other." And Doig offers some amazing nuggets, including the origin of the measure "yard" (hint: Robin Hood) and the history of Halley's comet, due to swoop over Marias Coulee come spring.

With Montana known as "Big Sky Country," it is fitting that celestial goings-on play a role in this paean to prairie life. The comet's 76-year cycle bracketed the life and death of Mark Twain, to whom Doig pays direct homage with the novel's wry comedy and love of classic Americana. Both elegiac and life-affirming, "The Whistling Season" takes the chill out of today's literary winds. ■



This Broom for Hire

A mail-order housekeeper stirs things up—and sets them right—in this rollicking Western.

The Whistling Season (Harcourt), Ivan Doig's 11th book, is a large, charming coming-of-age tale set under the boundless skies of Montana in the early days of the 20th century. A bereaved family of four—a rancher and hauler with three sons whose wife has passed away—hires a vibrant and unlikely housekeeper through an ad in the paper. She arrives on the train from Minnesota resplendently decked out and with a highly educated and slightly rakish brother in tow. The narrator of the book is Paul, the eldest and most studious of the three frontier brothers: He looks back from adulthood to

his early adolescence and the psychological changes that the family underwent at the hands of this exotic pair. Doig is in the best sense an old-fashioned novelist: You feel as if you're in the hands of an absolute expert at story-making, a hard-hewn frontier version of Walter Scott or early Dickens. The landscape and characters are vivid, the prose flawless, and like the earlier masters, Doig imbues each scene and his spacious story with deep emotional understanding and a sense of possibility and personal adventure. *The Whistling Season* is a book that strives for more than beauty, which it achieves: It reaches for joy. —VINCE PASSARO

The Love of a Good Horse

Unlike me, Lay Me Down seemed to feel no rancor. In spite of everything, she was open and trusting of people, qualities I decidedly lacked. It was her capacity to engage that drew me to her, that made me aware of what was possible for me if I had her capacity to...to what? Forgive? Forget? Live in the moment? What exactly was it that enabled an abused animal, for lack of a better word, to love again?

—FROM CHOSEN BY A HORSE, BY SUSAN RICHARDS, OUT IN JUNE FROM SOHO

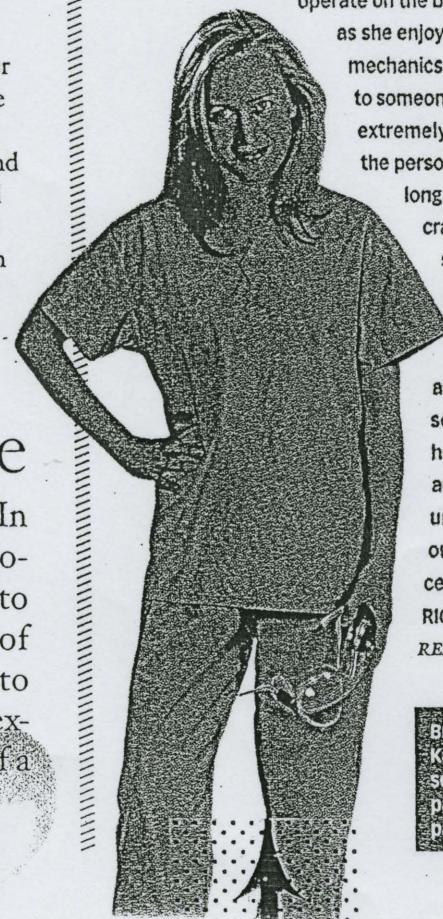
Hey, It Is Brain Surgery

A woman neurosurgeon's brisk, funny, incisive memoir.

If, like me, you spend way too much of your life glued to TV shows such as *House* and *Grey's Anatomy*, you'll be riveted by Katrina Firlík's first book, *Another Day in the Frontal Lobe: A Brain Surgeon Exposes Life on the Inside* (Random House). As Firlík delivers a behind-the-scenes look at the making of a neurosurgeon, from internship to full-fledged practitioner, it's clear that stamina, nerves, tidiness, and a bit of cowboy in the soul are all requirements. Firlík is a 37-year-old rarity (only around 6 percent of neurosurgeons in the United States are female) who, thankfully, found time in her sleep-deprived life to record in detail some of her more bizarre cases (a construction worker with a nail in his brain, for example) and to think about more abstract problems like memory loss or autism. Not only is Firlík a breezy and engaging writer, she has urgent things to say about the nature of modern medicine and the ethical issues raised in any decision to

operate on the brain. As much as she enjoys the sheer mechanics of taking a drill to someone's skull, she's extremely honest about the personal cost of her

long days (sometimes crawling into bed smelling of "boiled dust"). Firlík is a compelling guide to this arcane world, seeing the black humor in the OR and the glory in understanding our own communication center. —ELAINA RICHARDSON
READING ROOM



Brain surgeon Katrina Firlík sees herself as part mechanic, part scientist.

A great review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig ran in yesterday's (7/9) edition of the *Los Angeles Times Book Review* !!!

Los Angeles Times
calendarlive.com

Little tale of the prairie

The Whistling Season A Novel Ivan Doig Harcourt: 346 pp., \$25

By Kai Maristed

Kai Maristed is the author of the novels "Broken Ground," "Out After Dark" and "Fall."

July 9, 2006

IF apple pie hadn't gotten there first, might we all be saying, "as American as a one-room schoolhouse"? Although other countries have their analogous cabins of learning (not to mention desserts), the platonic ideal of the one-room schoolhouse seems to encompass a mansion's worth of American history and values: sod-busting pioneer spirit, making do with what you have, ingenuity, grass-roots democracy, public education, Rockwellian high jinks in the schoolyard, gingham and pigtails, short pants and slingshots. This iconic institution forms part of the nation's collective memory, even if most of the population has never seen the inside of one.

Now, because a classic schoolhouse figures as the true hero in Ivan Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," readers can step inside one, warm their hands at the coal stove, sniff the chalk and floor wax and sit a spell at the oak double desks lined up in eight rows for eight grades.

Arguably, such a leitmotif could easily drown in cliché and sentimentality. But along with his much praised, incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history, the National Book Award finalist brings to a rather simple and foreseeable plotline a bushel and peck of irresistible characters, each so full of spunk, wit, ambition or sheer orneriness that not one of them will lie down on the page and sleep for a moment.

Sleep, or the lack of it, is an abiding concern for the narrator, Paul Milliron, who is 13 in 1909 as the novel opens in the wind-swept dryland farming community of Marias Coulee, Mont. A year earlier, his father, Oliver (homesteader, hauler for a massive irrigation dig, father of three and head of the school board), lost his young wife to appendicitis. In the

benumbed, now all-male household, Oliver has his hands more than full. As Paul, the oldest son, recalls: "I thought of it as like the cauterizing I had read about Civil War doctors doing when they performed amputations, the fierce burn sealing off the wound." The only loss they mourn aloud is that of decently cooked meals and "regular upkeep.... If anything, we practiced downkeep." It is small wonder that nightmares, sleepwalking fits and "indelible dreams" that "stay with me like annals of the Arabian Nights" leave Paul hollow-eyed come morning.

"Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite." So begins the employment request of a housekeeper strangely keen to quit civilized Minneapolis for the wilds of Montana. Despite her caveat, widow Rose Llewellyn is invited and accepts, alighting at the train depot with a series of surprises for the Millirons: her youth and prettiness, a gamine frame in chic apparel ("Minneapolis did not lack for satin"), a demand for an immediate advance on wages and, above all, a dapper, mustachioed companion, whom she introduces as her unshakably devoted brother Morris Morgan. Although the Millirons are perplexingly loath to pose many questions, there's clearly some mystery afoot here. "Morrie" turns out to be a fountain of entertaining erudition, and when the local teacher elopes with a traveling revivalist preacher, he takes over not only the one-room schoolhouse, but center stage in the novel as well.

Mountebank, polymath or both, Morrie is a beguiling, prismatic character. His florid yet perfectly precise speech thoroughly one-ups Oliver Milliron's penchant for pedantic locutions: Morrie calls the rattlesnake placed under the schoolhouse by a vengeful enemy a "[r]emarkable jest of nature ... the creature carrying toxin at one end and a tocsin at the other." And Doig offers some amazing nuggets, including the origin of the measure "yard" (hint: Robin Hood) and the history of Halley's comet, due to swoop over Marias Coulee come spring.

With Montana known as "Big Sky Country," it is fitting that celestial goings-on play a role in this paean to prairie life. The comet's 76-year cycle bracketed the life and death of Mark Twain, to whom Doig pays direct homage with the novel's wry comedy and love of classic Americana. Both elegiac and life-affirming, "The Whistling Season" takes the chill out of today's literary winds. •

If you want other stories on this topic, search the Archives at latimes.com/archives.

TMSReprints

Article licensing and reprint options

Legends Before the Fall

Widower meets widow (and her brother) in Ivan Doig's new novel, set in his familiar Big Sky Country.



Nick Craine

THE WHISTLING SEASON

By Ivan Doig.
345 pp. Harcourt. \$25.

By SVEN BIRKERTS

IN "E Unibus Pluram," his darkly diagnostic assessment of the state of contemporary fiction, David Foster Wallace brought himself right up against the breakwall of irony. Is there any way to write nowadays, he asked, that can escape the taint of knowingness, of wised-up cynicism? Though he was mainly focused on representation of aspects of our media-saturated reality, these days the question relates to all literary practice. After such exposures, such knowledge, what sincerity? Pondering the outlook for fiction, Wallace concluded: "The next real literary 'rebels' in this country might well emerge as some weird bunch of *anti*-rebels, born oglers who dare somehow to back away from ironic watching, who have the childish gall actually to endorse and instantiate single-entendre principles. Who treat of plain old untrendy human troubles and emotions in U.S. life with reverence and conviction."

Wallace, writing in the early 1990's, probably did not have Ivan Doig in mind. But in fact the description fits Doig perfectly. Untrendy, reverent, the author of seven previous novels and a widely celebrated memoir, "This House of Sky," Doig has in recent decades established his standing, along with William Kittredge and Tom McGuane, as a presiding figure in the literature of the American West. He himself repudiates the regional tag, proclaiming in a note to readers posted on his Web site: "I don't think of myself as a 'Western' writer. To me, language — the substance on the page, that poetry under the prose — is the ultimate 'region,' the true home, for a writer."

I understand and second the impulse, though I would add that the language, the "poetry," is so in thrall to the particulars of place, mainly the Montana of his birth and younger years, that the distinction collapses. As the sen-

tences create the intimacy of locale, we find that the ends overshadow the means — we are very much *there*.

Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," is of a piece with its predecessors. It is, like most of his books, set in rural Montana, and though the author uses a somewhat more recent historical platform — the narrator, Paul Milliron, is looking back from the vantage of 1957 — the main story unfolds over a few seasons in 1909, when Paul was a boy.

The premise is simple — indeed, so simple that part of the suspense is in wondering how Doig will manage to fill out a whole novel with so few dramatic complications. Oliver Milliron, a recently widowed father of three boys, answers a newspaper ad from a widow in Minneapolis seeking employment. "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite," is the woman's headline tag. Oliver, a wry man with a love of language, can't resist: he takes the bait. When Rose Llewellyn's train arrives, however, he discovers he will have to chew more than he thought he had bitten off, for she has brought a companion — her brother, Morris.

Like everyone else in his family, Paul is startled — first by Rose: "This mourner of Mr. Llewellyn, whoever he may have been, was all but swathed in a traveling dress the shade of blue flame — Minneapolis evidently did not lack for satin — and there did not seem to be an ounce extra anywhere on her pert frame." (The "sprung rhythm" feel of the prose is characteristic.)

Morris, the surprise, is something else again: "He was lightly built, and an extraordinary amount of him was mustache. It was one of those maximum ones such as I had seen in pictures of Rudyard Kipling, a soup-strainer and a lady-tickler and a fashion show, all in one. Almost as remarkable, he was the only bare-headed man in Montana, the wind teasing his dramatically barbered hair."

Rose and Morris are the principal catalysts of the novel, though what they catalyze is hardly large-scale. Rose, as feisty and willful as she is charming, takes over housekeeping duties (whistling all the while); Morris, owing to the sudden elopement of the community's one teacher, is appointed to the post. The familiar seasons of work, home life and lessons in

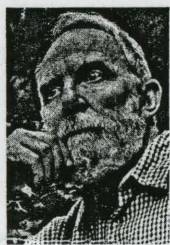
the classic one-room schoolhouse continue, only inflected now by the presence of these spirited eccentrics. And what events transpire do not revolutionize so much as deepen our basic understandings. One of those events could be surmised from the moment Rose extends "a smartly gloved hand."

Doig's writerly ambition is less in plotting than evoking, and it is his obvious pleasure to recreate from the ground up — or the sky down — a prior world, a prior way of being. The land and its people — the family, the neighbors — are laid out before us with a fresh, natural openness. We get uncluttered space, the no-nonsense solidity of things, a close-up registering of weather and the movement of the sun (and, under Morris's tutelage, the stars in the night sky and the once-in-a-lifetime coming of Halley's comet). Studying his surroundings, Paul notices the "smooth-buttered plain leading to Westwater," and, nearer, the "round rims of shadow on the patch of prairie where the horses we rode to school had eaten the grass down in circles around their picket stakes." Earth-seeking writers like Willa Cather and Norman Maclean come to mind.

But this is, as Doig reminds us, not the world beheld directly, but rather captured in the "Rembrandt light of memory, finicky and magical and faithful at the same time." So faithful, I would say, that at times it seems the nuances of things are better known through the distillation of memory than through immediate observation.

PAUL, in 1957, is a man coming to the end of a long career as an overseer of Montana schools. What connects the inhabited past to the present, narratively anyway, is his current mission: he has been charged with announcing the mandated closing of the state's remaining one-room schoolhouses. America is now in the era of Sputnik and ramped-up modernization; the old life is falling to the blade of progress, a loss beyond all but artistic reckoning.

"The Whistling Season" is quiet and unassuming throughout. If the novel carries any shock it is of contrast with the past. Could people have ever been that ... unmodern? That straight-up, or straight-on, or at least compounded of such seemingly simple ingredients? Even where we find chicanery and vile behavior — there is a bit — it's chicanery and vileness of the old sort; we almost pine for it. This takes us back to Wallace's point about the limits of irony and the possibility of "single-entendre" virtues. Is a novelist like Doig simply writing past the circumstance of the now, high-tailing it back to a time before the Fall (whichever Fall we prefer, 9/11 being the latest by common consensus), escaping deeper engagement with the cultural now? Or is this in fact a triumphant reclaiming of terrain through a leap of imagination? The care Doig takes with language suggests to me the latter — this is a deeply meditated and achieved art. But I also suspect many readers will have to keep fighting off the ironist's defense, a hip condescension toward what seems just too decent to be real, too good to be true. □



Marion Ettinger

Doig's ambition is less in plotting than evoking, and it is his obvious pleasure to recreate a prior way of being.



DorothyAKC@aol.com

06/15/2006 11:26 AM

Diane Rehm show June 15 '06

To drshow@wamu.org

cc

bcc

Subject Ivan Doig

I have read every one of Doig's books and now look forward to getting my copy of this most recent one, which I just read about in the Post's book section this past year. He is way up there on my list of favorite authors and I'm delighted to be, at this moment, listening to your interview. Thank you!

Dorothy Cockrell



"Del Stutzman"
<delstutzman@earthlink.net>

06/15/2006 11:36 AM

To <dr@wamu.org>

cc

bcc

Subject Re: 1room school

My late husband was a product of a one room school in northeast Washington State during the early 1930's. After the 3rd grade the family moved to Seattle and he was a straight A student the rest of his schooling, he always said it was because of the background in that one room schoolhouse.

Please don't use my name.



doren harley
<marifed@verizon.net>
06/15/2006 11:37 AM

To drshow@wamu.org
cc
bcc
Subject My aunt

Dear Diane and Ivan,

My aunt was the superintendent of rural schools in Park County (more than 30) for nearly forty years. She was required to visit each school a minimum twice a year and going on those visits with her was a very exciting privilege. One school, Pine Creek, which is still open today, was close enough to attend special events, such as the Christmas play and to make friends and spend weekends with their families. All of this is a very special memory for me. She loved the work, the teachers, and the kids. We have a few taped memories of her but certainly not enough. After she and my mother died in 2002 I and my siblings created a scholarship in her name for a student entering early childhood education. She was a very special woman. What a loss of a great American institution.

Marilyn Fedelchak (fed-ul-check)



joel@jhu.edu

06/15/2006 11:41 AM

Please respond to
joel@jhu.edu

To dr@wamu.org

cc

bcc

Subject Q for Ivan Doig

Posted: Thu, 15 Jun 2006 08:41:38 -0700

From: joel@jhu.edu(Joel Schildbach)

To: dr@wamu.org (Diane Rehm)

Subject: Q for Ivan Doig

Message: Writing from Baltimore ---Mr. Doig --- What a pleasure. Please allow me the most backward of compliments --- so good to hear your voice so robust and you sounding so healthy. I say this because I've been reading you for 20 years --- half my life. Given your voice --- the sagacity, the experience --- I figured you were about 150 years old. I've a long standing appreciation. I can remember sitting on the Red Line in Boston 20 years ago, a recent transplant from Oregon (for graduate studies) and reading the opening chapter of "This House of Sky" and looking around thinking, "None of you guys would get this." And there are a couple of deaths in "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" ---- I'd have to rate these as a couple of the most vicious literary sucker punches I've ever suffered. To be honest, I resented the hell out of them for quite a while. Not that I stopped reading. Please, please keep bringing out the novels. Joel Schildbach

Available debug info follows:

Remote address: 128.220.20.170

User-agent: Mozilla/5.0 (Macintosh; U; PPC Mac OS X Mach-O; en-US; rv:1.7.12)
Gecko/20050915 Firefox/1.0.7



"Lyn McCarter"
<Lmccarter@novell.com>

06/15/2006 11:47 AM

To <drshow@wamu.org>

cc

bcc

Subject Question for Ivan Doig

As a writer strongly identified as a writer of the American West, what do you make of the "popularity" of romanticized western states (Montana, Wyoming) and the lack of "popularity" of other western states like Idaho, Nevada, and my home state Utah. As a writer myself I have a difficult time interesting agents and publishers in fiction set in these other states.



horserescuer@hotmail.com

06/15/2006 11:45 AM

Please respond to
horserescuer@hotmail.com

To dr@wamu.org

cc

bcc

Subject The Whistling Season

Posted: Thu, 15 Jun 2006 08:45:33 -0700

From: horserescuer@hotmail.com(Sara)

To: dr@wamu.org (Diane Rehm)

Subject: The Whistling Season

Message: I live in Northern Michigan, and LIVE in an old one-room school house! We have a number of them around here, and most have been converted to homes. The atmosphere is wonderful- big old trees with carvings from the many students way up high, documenting the age of the carvings!

Available debug info follows:

Remote address: 68.188.135.34

User-agent: Mozilla/4.0 (compatible; MSIE 6.0; Windows NT 5.1; SV1; .NET CLR 1.1.4322; .NET CLR 2.0.50727)

ABA

Book Sense

Book Sense

American Booksellers Association

Hardcover Fiction



Based on sales from
independent bookstores
across America.

bestsellers

Bestseller List for June 15, 2006

from sales the week ending June 11, 2006

For the Book Sense store nearest you, call 1-888-BOOKSENSE
or visit

Hardcover Fiction

Last
Week/
Weeks
on
List
/1

1. Terrorist - Debut

John Updike, Alfred A. Knopf, \$24.95,
0307264653

Updike plumbs the mind of a young terrorist born
and bred in New Jersey.

2. Water for Elephants

3/3

Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995

Indies are buzzing about this rich, romantic story
set in a long-ago traveling circus. The #1 June
Book Sense Pick.

3. Digging to America

2/6

Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940

A family drama of cross-cultural adjustment and
acceptance.

4. The Foreign Correspondent

4/2

Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192

Dateline: Paris, 1939. Genre: Noirish, smoky
thriller.

5. Suite Francaise

8/9

Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731

Long-lost stories set in German-occupied Paris,

by an author exterminated shortly after their completion. A Book Sense Pick.

6. **Blue Shoes and Happiness** 1/8
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
Precious Ramotswe is back for her seventh delightful adventure.
7. **Beach Road** 6/6
James Patterson, Peter de Jonge, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
A new "Trial of the Century" features a local sports hero accused in a triple murder in East Hampton.
8. **Everyman** 7/8
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24, 061873516X
Roth movingly and beautifully considers mortality and illness.
9. **At Risk** 5/3
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624
The New York Times Magazine serialized police procedural novel in one volume.
10. **The Whole World Over** 11/3
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
A lovely, engaging follow-up to the National Book Award-winning debut and Book Sense Pick, *Three Junes*.
11. **Telegraph Days** 14/3
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
In this June Book Sense Notable, a young telegraph operator becomes witness to the iconic Old West.
12. **The Whistling Season** 1/2
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
"Flawlessly crafted," says bookseller Stephen Grutzmacher of Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI, of this Book Sense Pick.
13. **The Hard Way** 10/4
Lee Child, Delacorte, \$25, 0385336691
The new fast-paced adventure of former military cop Jack Reacher.
14. **The Book of the Dead** 9/2
Douglas J. Preston, Lincoln Child, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
The Pendergast brothers battle to the death in the denouement of this collaborative trilogy.
15. **Dead Watch** 13/4
John Sandford, Putnam, \$26.95, 0399153543

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending June 4, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

- 1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
3. The Foreign Correspondent
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
4. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
5. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
6. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
7. The Book of the Dead
Douglas J. Preston, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
8. The Hard Way
Lee Child, Delacorte, \$25, 0385336691
9. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537
10. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
- 11. The Bookwoman's Last Fling
John Dunning, Scribner, \$25, 0743289455
12. At Risk
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624
- 13. Piece of My Heart
Peter Robinson, Morrow, \$24.95, 006054435X
- 14. Book of Longing
Leonard Cohen, Ecco, \$24.95, 006112558X
- 15. Mother
Maya Angelou, Random House, \$9.95, 1400066018

PAPERBACK

- 1. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 2. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
4. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
5. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
6. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
7. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
8. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
9. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
10. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
11. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
12. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
- 13. Acts of Faith
Philip Caputo, Vintage, \$15.95, 0375725970
14. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
- 15. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 2. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 3. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X •4. Lost Lake
Phillip Margolin, HarperTorch, \$9.99, 006073504X 5. Blue Smoke
Nora Roberts, Jove, \$7.99, 0515141399 | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> •6. Bookmarked to Die
Jo Dereske, Avon, \$6.99, 0060790822 7. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 8. With No One as Witness
Elizabeth A. George, HarperTorch, \$7.99, 0060545615 •9. Digital Fortress
Dan Brown, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312995423 •10. Strange Affair
Peter Robinson, Avon, \$7.99, 0060544341 |
|--|--|

*Ivan - I wanted you to see this. First week, and
you're already #1!!*

*Congratulations, and thanks again,
for everything. Thom*



From: Thom Chambliss <thom@pnba.org>
Subject: PNW independent Bestseller List, for the week ending 5/28/06
Date: June 1, 2006 10:25:32 AM PDT
To: PNBA Members <info@pnba.org>

The Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List, as brought to you by Book Sense and PNBA, for the week ended Sunday, May 28, 2006. Based on reporting from the independent booksellers of the Pacific Northwest Booksellers Association and Book Sense.

Titles shown with a mark (•) before the name are not listed on the comparable National Independent Bestseller List for the same week. (Note that for children's books, our regional list is not comparable to the National List, which is broken out into "Children's Interest," "Children's Illustrated," and "Children's Fiction Series." The children's titles we show with a mark (•) are not on ANY of those lists this week.)

The Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List, a weekly list of the bestselling books in the independent bookstores of Alaska, Washington, Oregon, Idaho and Montana, is available FREE to any newspaper or publication. To publish the Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List, contact Meg Smith at the American Booksellers Association at 800-637-0037, x1239 or <meg@booksense.com>.

HARDCOVER FICTION

1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
3. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
4. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
5. Everyman
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24, 061873516X
- 6. The Bookwoman's Last Fling
John Dunning, Scribner, \$25, 0743289455
7. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749

8. The Hard Way

Lee Child, Delacorte, \$25, 0385336691

9. Water for Elephants

Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995

10. Telegraph Days

Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788

•11. A Dirty Job

Christopher Moore, Morrow, \$24.95, 0060590270

12. Theft

Peter Carey, Knopf, \$24, 0307263711

•13. Firetrap

Earl Emerson, Ballantine, \$24.95, 0345462920

14. At Risk

Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624

•15. Through a Glass, Darkly

Donna Leon, Atlantic Monthly, \$23, 0871139375

HARDCOVER NONFICTION

1. Marley & Me

John Grogan, Morrow, \$21.95, 0060817089

2. Cesar's Way

Cesar Millan, Melissa Jo Peltier, Harmony, \$24.95, 0307337332

3. The Omnivore's Dilemma

Michael Pollan, Penguin Press, \$26.95, 1594200823

4. Dispatches from the Edge

Anderson Cooper, HarperCollins, \$24.95, 0061132381

5. My Life in France

Julia Child, Alex Prud'homme, Knopf, \$25.95, 1400043468

6. The Mighty and the Almighty

Madeleine Albright, HarperCollins, \$25.95, 0060892579

7. Wisdom of Our Fathers

Tim Russert, Random House, \$22.95, 1400064805

•8. God Laughs & Plays

David James Duncan, Triad, \$22.95, 0977717003

9. Freakonomics

Steven D. Levitt, Stephen J. Dubner, Morrow, \$25.95, 006073132X

10. The World Is Flat (Updated and Expanded)

Thomas L. Friedman, FSG, \$30, 0374292795

11. The Year of Magical Thinking

Joan Didion, Knopf, \$23.95, 140004314X

12. An Inconvenient Truth

Home	Classified	Jobs	Cars	Real Estate	Home Delivery Service
Traffic Weather 52°					
Sat Fri Thu Wed Tue Mon Sun					
Site search:					
News	Announcements	Sports	Opinion	Living	Entertainment
Outdoors	Photo Galleries	Shop	Classified	Contact Us	

FRONTPAGE : » [Living](#) : » Books

Published June 11, 2006

[Comments](#) [Print](#) [E-Mail](#) [Subscribe](#)

Seattle's Ivan Doig crafts stellar novel

Barbara Lloyd McMichael

The Bookmonger

"The Whistling Season," Ivan Doig, Harcourt, 345 pages, \$25

Home Sellers!

Special Report you Must read before you sell...

Gunn

360-528-GUNN (4866)

Report reveals secrets the pros use to get homes to sell quickly and command top dollar. Don't sell your home without it!

>>

Lately, outside of the reading that I do for this column, I've been running into books with rather dour life-views. How refreshing, then, to pick up Seattle writer Ivan Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," and to know within a few pages that I had found a storyteller who hasn't given up on the human race.

Doig is well known for his evocations of life in the Montana of yore ("Dancing

at the Rascal Fair," "Bucking the Sun," etc.)

In this latest work of fiction, narrator Paul Milliron is Montana's state superintendent of schools in 1957. The Soviets' launch of Sputnik has made Americans turn a critical eye on their own educational system, and some are saying that one-room schoolhouses have no place in the dawning space age.

But Paul is a product of a one-room schoolhouse, and he is thinking back to when he was 13, the oldest son in a motherless family of three boys.

It is 1909 and his dad, Oliver Milliron, is the widowed patriarch trying to hold together his family, his farm, and on the side a drayage business that aids in construction of the big new irrigation project.

Oliver recognizes his shortcomings - particularly when it comes to cooking - so when he sees an ad in the local paper about a housekeeper seeking to relocate from Minneapolis, he responds. The ad contains an explicit caveat that this housekeeper does not cook, but Oliver hopes that when she arrives she'll take pity upon his boys and will acquiesce to feeding them.

But all preconceptions the Millirons might have had about the widow lady who is coming to work for them quickly vanish when the comely Rose Llewellyn steps off the train from Minnesota, accompanied by her dapper brother, Morris Morgan.

[Enlarge Photo](#)

Join the Reader Network

Do you want The Olympian to keep you in mind when we canvass the community for opinions?

[Click here and sign up with our Reader Network to offer your view.](#)

Find Local Sales:

GO

WWW.THEOLYMPIAN.COM/HIGHSCHOOLSPORTS



Check out the latest

for South Sound high schools

The charming duo is eager to fit in, and they throw themselves into the work that is presented to them.

Rose turns out to be an excellent housekeeper who whistles while she cleans. Morris tackles any chore he's assigned - cheerfully if not always skillfully. (His University of Chicago education didn't do much to prepare him for such work.)

But then the crotchety teacher at the one-room schoolhouse elopes, and Oliver (who also serves as president of the local school board) puts Morris in charge. Under his inspired tutelage, the local farm kids delve into anthropology, biology, even Latin. The coming of Halley's Comet inspires studies of the solar system and beyond.

This happy scenario cannot last; it is star-crossed by jealousies, dark secrets, and violence.

But the metaphors that Doig discreetly seeds throughout the story seem to germinate and flower when sprinkled with the blood, sweat or tears of the characters, and the lessons begun in Morris' classroom continue well beyond that brief, shining year and those weather-beaten walls.

"The Whistling Season" is meticulously constructed, some might even complain it is too tidy. But I regard this story as a sort of literary harmonic convergence. Just like Halley's comet: what goes around, comes around.

The Bookmonger is Barbara Lloyd McMichael, who writes this weekly column focusing on the books, authors and publishers of the Northwest. Contact her at bkmonger@nwlinc.com.

You could win*

SAFEWAY

NO PURCHASE NECESSARY
Win a \$1000 gift certificate
Sweepstakes runs 3/21/06 - 5/10/06
[click here for official rules.](#)

SITE MAP: [TheOlympian.com home](#) | [topstories](#) | [southsound](#) | [obits](#) | [sports](#) | [opinion](#) | [business](#) | [living](#) | [entertainment](#) | [education](#) | [state government](#) | [outdoors](#) | [environment](#) | [photo gallery](#) | [classified](#) | [jobs](#) | [autos](#) | [real estate](#) - this page requires JavaScript-enabled

CUSTOMER SERVICE: [subscriber services](#) | [contact The Olympian](#) | [place an ad](#) | [terms of service and privacy statement](#) | [Newspapers in Education](#) | [newsroom ethics policy](#) | [about The Olympian](#) | [about Knight Ridder](#)

PARTNERS:

| [about Real Cities Network](#) | [other Knight Ridder newspapers](#)

©2006 Knight Ridder

The Homestead at Whitefish 20
acre lots available now!

Live and work in Montana
Montana Country R E 406-293-
7766

Full service lodging/guided fishing
Madison River Valley-Ennis, MT.

Incredible 20-acre parcels on the
Flathead River - Glacier Nat'l Park

[Ads by Goooooogle](#)

[Advertise on this site](#)



The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig
Harcourt, \$25
352 pages
ISBN 0151012377

Buy or borrow this
book!

Support your

Find it in a

at
major online bookstores



Doig charts the landscape of the heart

REVIEW BY LESLIE BUDEWITZ

1909, north central Montana. In the year since their mother died, 13-year-old Paul Milliron and his younger brothers have all found ways to cope. When their attentive but overworked father spies a newspaper ad for a housekeeper willing to trek from Minneapolis to Marias Coulee, Montana ("Can't cook, but doesn't bite," reads the headline), change sweeps in like the wind whistling down the Rockies on to the wide, dry prairie.

Rose Llewellyn can't cook, but she can clean—and whistle. And when the teacher in the one-room school runs off with a tent show preacher, Rose's brother Morris Morgan is drafted to replace her. The fifth teacher in four years, Morrie appears to be a dandy with a mind full of trivia. Can he manage three dozen youngsters—including farm boys, ditch diggers' kids, the battling Swedes and Slavs? With a quick wit, a willingness to conspire and an uncanny ability to discern hidden needs and talents, Morrie is an unlikely success. When the state inspector shows up just in time for the school's celebration of Halley's comet, the children rise to the occasion and ensure the school's future. But then Paul unexpectedly discovers the secret of Rose and Morrie's past, and the whistling season threatens to end.

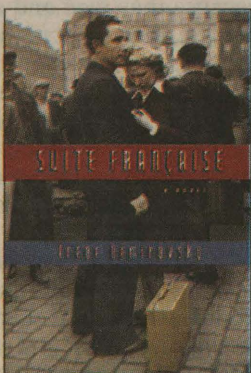
Ivan Doig's memoir of a dryland boyhood, *This House of Sky* (1978), helped define modern Western literature, and he's one of its masters. While other writers revel in Montana's mountains, Doig gives us the plains in all their hard beauty. *The Whistling Season*, Doig's eighth novel, returns to territory he first plowed in *English Creek* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*—the deceptively simple stories of lives shaped by the land.

Paul narrates *The Whistling Season* from his perspective nearly 40 years later as the state superintendent who must decide the future of Montana's one-room schools. Adult Paul intervenes only when necessary, to tell the reader what the boy is still learning: that some of our greatest influences are people we loved for just a season.

Leslie Budewitz is a native Montanan who still lives under the Big Sky.

Local Scene

*Current best-sellers
at Santoro's Books,
7216 Greenwood Ave.
N., Seattle,
206-784-2113 or
www.santorosbooks.com*



Hardcover

1. *Suite Française*
Irene Nemirovsky
2. *The Whistling Season*
Ivan Doig
3. *The Omnivore's Dilemma*
Michael Pollan
4. *Digging to America*
Anne Tyler
5. *Possible Side Effects*
Augusten Burroughs

Paperback

1. *Cloud Atlas*
David Mitchell
2. *The Shadow of the Wind*
Carlos Ruiz Zafon
3. *Extremely Loud
and Incredibly Close*
Jonathan Safran Foer
4. *The History of Love*
Nicole Krauss
5. *The Golden Spruce*
John Vaillant

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending June 11, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

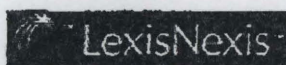
1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
3. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
4. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
5. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
6. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
7. The Book of the Dead
Douglas J. Preston, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
8. The Foreign Correspondent
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
9. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
10. Everyman
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24, 061873516X
- 11. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537
12. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
- 13. The Husband
Dean R. Koontz, Bantam, \$27, 0553804790
- 14. The Poe Shadow
Matthew Pearl, Random House, \$24.95, 1400061032
- 15. Absurdistan
Gary Shteyngart, Random House, \$24.95, 1400061962

PAPERBACK

1. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
2. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
- 3. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
4. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
5. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
6. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 7. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
8. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
9. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
10. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
11. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
- 12. Zorro
Isabelle Allende, Harper Perennial, \$14.95, 0060779004
- 13. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416
14. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
- 15. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|--|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 2. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 3. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 4. Deception Point
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524800 5. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235 | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> •6. Bookmarked to Die
Jo Dereske, Avon, \$6.99, 0060790822 7. Skinny Dip
Carl Hiaasen, Warner, \$7.99, 0446615129 8. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X •9. Black Powder War
Naomi Novik, Del Rey, \$7.50, 0345481305 10. The Innocent
Harlan Coben, Signet, \$9.99, 045121577X |
|--|---|



Copyright 2006 The Deseret News Publishing Co.
Deseret Morning News (Salt Lake City)

July 16, 2006 Sunday

LENGTH: 875 words

HEADLINE: Doig prefers to draw from specific period

BYLINE: Susan Whitney Deseret Morning News

BODY:

Ivan Doig rises early, sometimes at 4 a.m. He's at his desk by 6:30. He sets himself the task of writing 400 words a day. Every afternoon, Doig naps. When he wakes, if he feels energetic, he revises.

Doig makes deadlines for himself and makes himself meet them. "I'm a writer," he says. "So I'm going to work at it." Thus he turns out a book every two or three years.

Doig is amused to report that some people can't believe he doesn't take longer to polish his words, while others are amazed his novels take this long. "I get comments in both directions. Do I get to be the worst of both worlds?"

The true measure of his work, of course, is its quality. Doig has won the Evans Biography Award and has been a finalist for the National Book Award.

Doig's 11th book, "**The Whistling Season**," is just out. Set in Montana in 1909, it is a story about a widowed homesteader and his three young sons. Doig will be in Utah later this week to sign and read from it.

During a phone conversation from the Seattle home he shares with his wife, Carol, Doig talked about "**The Whistling Season**." Though he's busy promoting it, the novel feels like an old sweetheart, Doig said.

He's already 100 pages into his next book -- also with a Montana setting -- this one on an airbase during World War II.

"**The Whistling Season**" began with two completely unrelated thoughts, Doig explained. His first inspiration was the sentence, "Can't Cook, But Doesn't Bite."

Doig saw the words in his mind and realized they could be used in a novel, could be an intriguing ad placed by a woman seeking a job as a housekeeper. Then he realized the person reading the ad could be a man with a messy house and some rambunctious kids. That's how he got the setting and characters.

His second inspiration was for the structure of "**The Whistling Season**." Doig said he liked the idea of "drawing

a big parenthesis in the sky." So he began his book with a schoolroom full of kids looking forward to the 1910 Hailey's Comet. He ends with Sputnik in 1957.

"I like to have a time period to spin my novels on," he said. "You have the natural magic of the comet coming back forever -- and this technical magic, which in essence, as the plot develops, works against what my main character has been trying to do, which is further education in his home county."

Of course "The Whistling Season" called for research. "Research is a man-made glacier," Doig noted.

Over the years he has never thrown away any historical research. His files are well organized and complete.

When he is stuck for dialogue as he is writing, he picks up one of his notecards on dialogue. He refreshes himself on the cadences of the era.

He does the same for scenes. In fact, for this book, he got his best descriptions of a one-room schoolhouse by referring to notecards he wrote for himself in 1983.

It was in 1983, at a book signing, that he met a man who had been to a reunion for three one-room Montana schools. The man offered Doig a copy of the program from the reunion.

The reunion had taken place in 1976. Doig leafed through the program and found it listed the addresses of the graduates. He wrote to 40 of them, asking what their schools looked like and what went on inside. People wrote back.

Of course the time period they described was the 1930s, 20 years after the scene Doig wanted to set in "The Whistling Season." Still, Doig knew which aspects of the one-room school would have remained constant.

One of the things that wouldn't have changed, he figured, was what kids did for fun. He got his scene of the backward horse race from a letter from one of the women who went to the reunion. She wrote that, when she was young on the Montana prairie, she and her sister often raced home while riding their horses backward. Anything for a little excitement, she said.

The memories he collected from the reunion group became a lasting bonanza, Doig said. Of course the memories of his own childhood are also a bonanza when it comes to describing Montana.

Doig grew up on a ranch. He once wrote this autobiography: "Born in White Sulphur Springs, Montana, in 1939 . . . the red-headed only child, son of ranch hand Charlie Doig and ranch cook Berneta Ringer Doig (who died of her lifelong asthma on my sixth birthday). . . ."

"Doig is a graduate of Northwestern University where he received a bachelor's and a master's degree in journalism . . . he also holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington. . . ."

Being a historian gives him a long view. But being a journalist is also good training for a novelist, Doig said. Working on newspapers in Illinois he was surrounded by men who had been war correspondents. To see them write an article in 15 minutes is to know, "Yeah, this is perfectly possible," he said. So Doig writes quickly. But he is not so interested in speed that he doesn't revise and rework. Still, he said, "I can't see where any book I've ever written would have come out any better by taking much longer."

As he settles into his 12th book, Doig seems to have reached a comfortable stride. If you go

What: Ivan Doig book reading and signing

Where: The King's English Bookstore, 1511 S. 1500 East

When: Friday, 7 p.m.

How much: free

Phone: 484-9100

Web: <http://kingsenglish.booksense.com> **E-mail:** susan@desnews.com

LOAD-DATE: July 16, 2006

[Close Window](#)[Send To Printer](#)

The Salt Lake Tribune

<http://www.sltrib.com>

Article Last Updated: 7/15/2006 01:58 PM

Secrets of time and place

Novel set in the homesteading era gives author plenty of room to explore

By Ellen Fagg
The Salt Lake Tribune
Salt Lake Tribune

The Whistling Season is the tenth book by author Ivan Doig. It is on track to outsell his previous four books. The headline of a housekeeper's position wanted ad, "Can't cook, doesn't bite," became the spark that ignited Ivan Doig's popular new novel, *The Whistling Season*, which focuses on a turn-of-the-century homesteading family during the year the skies are lit up by Halley's comet.

"I should say I went through 50 years of rural newspapers' classified ads, but it just popped into my head," says Doig, a Montana native transplanted to Seattle, in a phone interview during his book tour through Montana.

Just published last month, the book has already been returned for a fourth printing and is on track to outsell the author's last four books, according to Michelle Blankenship, publicity manager for Harcourt. *The Whistling Season* appears to be one of the summer's breakout books, thanks to the attention of booksellers and strong reviews, including *The New York Times*, where Sven Birkerts lauded Doig's book for its "quiet and unassuming" tone, and deeply meditated language.

"It's the best book he has written for years," raves bookseller Betsy Burton of The King's English. "It's nostalgic without being sentimental, and it's real. I think he writes about reality as we all experience it."

The book is narrated by Paul Milliron, the Montana superintendent of public schools who, during the educational frenzy that follows the 1957 Soviet launch of the Sputnik satellite, returns to visit the one-room schoolhouse he attended. As the administrator considers the fate of the state's smallest schools, he's caught up in memories of his seventh-grade year, when he learned Latin and astronomy from his eccentric teacher, the brother of the family's new housekeeper.

Just as the fictional narrator returns home, Doig's 10th book marks the 67-year-old writer's return to familiar fictional territory. He was raised in rural Montana, which is the homeland for such novels as *English Creek* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, as well as the memoirs *This House of Sky* and *Heart Earth*.

As a historian, Doig finds fertile fictional ground in the homesteading cra, how it attracted Americans to make a new life for themselves in the West. In *Whistling Season*, Rose, the housekeeper who upturns the Milliron household, and Morris, her mysterious brother who becomes the schoolmaster, move to Montana after being outsmarted by their lives in the Midwest.

In the novel, the narrator's life is marked by the bookends of two heavenly events, the extraordinary sight of Halley's comet as well as the intellectual weight of Sputnik's launch. Yet *Whistling Season* is also grounded by its exploration of the childhood obsession with secrets, as the writer pulls rabbit after rabbit from the hat of the book's plot. "Secrets interest me philosophically," Doig says, "but I wanted those secrets to pile up and up, particularly on the narrator, Paul. I wanted the momentum, the pacing of that."

Thanks to the grounded nature of the book's fictional world, the story offers a keyhole inside the community of a one-room schoolhouse, where younger kids learn from overhearing the lessons of their elders. And one of the book's

central episodes, where a state inspector visits Paul's school to administer standardized tests, seems freshly relevant, nearly 100 years later, in a No Child Left Behind educational era.

Doig is often categorized as a Western regional writer, like such contemporary Montana writers as William Kittredge, Dee McNamer and Rick Bass. Yet he'd rather be known for his attention to language than his attention to a particular place. For an explanation, he returns to a quote from the poet William Carlos Williams: "The classic is the local fully realized, words marked by a place."

Over the course of seven novels, the writer has created a constellation of about 360 fictional characters, some of whom might be reintroduced to play a role in another of his books. "That's pretty much all I've wanted to do," says Doig, a former ranch hand, newspaper writer, editor and university-trained historian. "Besides having a good marriage and a decent place to live, I've wanted to work with the language and tell these stories."

Contact Ellen Fagg at ellenf@sltrib.com or 801-257-8621. Send comments about this story to livingeditor@sltrib.com.

Italian idyll

- Ivan Doig offers a free reading from his new novel, "The Whistling Season," at 7 p.m. Friday on the patio of the King's English Bookstore, 1511 S. 1500 East, Salt Lake. For information, call the bookstore at 801-484-9100.

Ivan,

Thanks so much for the inscribed
Heart Earth! It will always have a
special place in my heart and on my
bookshelf.

All best
Shirley

The June 4, 2006 edition of the *Star Tribune* includes a glowing review of THE WHISTLING SEASON by Ivan Doig!!!

"The prose positively sings in this elegy to the one-room schoolhouse and the kind of community it once fostered."

<http://www.startribune.com/384/story/468324.html>

StarTribune.com | MINNEAPOLIS - ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

With a broom and some chalk

A widower with three sons homesteading in Montana turns to the Want Ads for help, and gets much more than he bargained for.

Brigitte Frase,, Special to the Star Tribune

Over several decades and 10 books (seven novels, a memoir and two essay collections), Ivan Doig has pitched his literary camp in his native northern Montana, just east of the Rockies. **I have never been there, but the dryland farms and towns of his homesteaders rise vividly from his language, which manages to be both muscular and poetic.** Doig, with a nod to Charlotte Bronte, once wrote, "Reader, my story is flirting with you; please love it back." **I'm here to report on my love affair with this magical novel.**

"The Whistling Season" won me over on the first page, which begins with a widower and his three sons sitting at an oil-cloth covered table in the year 1909. The story is narrated by the oldest son, Paul Milliron, who looks back on his childhood home in Marias Coulee from the vantage point of 1957. Sputnik has just scared the beejeezus out of the nation's educators, and Montana's schoolboard appropriations chairman has told Paul, who is now the superintendent, to shut down all the remaining one-room schoolhouses and consolidate. Paul thinks wryly that a tin can in space is serving as "the starter's gun in a race to the school bus."

What sets his memory in motion is a visit to the abandoned little house -- not just a school but the center of the universe to Paul and his brothers, along with about 20 other kids from first to eighth grade.

In that October of 1909, an ad has caught the eye of Paul's father, Oliver Milliron. A widow from Minneapolis wants a housekeeping position. "No culinary skills, but A-1 in all other household tasks." The ad's heading advises, "Can't Cook But

Doesn't Bite." Impetuously, he hires her, though warning his boys "not to get our hopes up too high, although plainly his were elbowing the moon."

That last phrase is a lovely example of Doig's adept way, all through the book, of filtering young Paul's perceptions through the shrewd understanding of his mature self.

The dowdy old bag they expected turns out to be a slight young woman with bouncing curls, warm brown eyes and a sky-blue satin dress. Unannounced, Rose Llewellyn has brought with her a brother, Morrie Morgan, as incongruously fashionable amid the dusty ranchers as she. But the two aren't afraid of hard work. Rose plows full steam into shaping up the Milliron house, whistling all the while, as if the whistling itself could charm dirt into submission.

And when the teacher in the town's one-room schoolhouse elopes, Oliver conscripts Morrie, who seems to know something about everything. Morrie, with his rhetorical and imaginative flights, his inventiveness and sheer delight in everything from spelling to Archimedes, proves to be a pedagogic magician. Through him, the schoolhouse becomes the vibrant heart of the community, and of the novel.

Morrie takes precocious Paul under his wing and teaches him Latin. It deepens his pleasure in English. "Suddenly everything I read was wearing a toga."

The book is an elegy to the one-room schoolhouse and the kind of community it fostered, but it's never weepily nostalgic. Rose and Morrie, the Millirons, their neighbors and every one of the school children are full of color and crackling with life. **The language that renders them swoops and dives like a vigorous song. The precise and satisfying metaphors click into place** as when Morrie's handlebar mustache comes off and he looks smarter somehow, "a blade in a woolly world," a man who can "talk the air full."

These people are so decent and likeable I hated to leave them there, waving to me from the last page. But Doig isn't writing a frontier sit-com where everyone is good and all problems are solved. Paul is plagued by nightmares, and he learns, from the violent wolf trapper Brose Turley and his loutish son, that there were always people "who could drive a nail through a butterfly, too." He finds out Rose and Morrie's secret, a weight he'll have to bear all his life.

The novel's climax, however, is a happy one. For months before April 21, 1910, Morrie has been preparing his class for the appearance of Halley's comet, making its 75-year loop. At the peak of its plumed glory, Morrie's "young scholars" perform a celebratory concert for the parents, with instruments befitting the harmony of the spheres. (Guess; I'm not about to spoil the surprise.) **Like so many of Doig's scenes, it is both funny and affecting.** "Little kids and big, we

blew into the homeliest instrument in the world, with the harps of our hearts behind it."

Sputnik, "this Russian kettle of gadgetry," kindled fear rather than awe. And next time the comet swings around, there will be no country schoolroom band to salute it.

The Whistling Season

By: Ivan Doig.

Publisher: Harcourt, 345 pages, \$25.

Review: The prose positively sings in this elegy to the one-room schoolhouse and the kind of community it once fostered.

Brigitte Frase, of Minneapolis, also reviews for Speakeasy, Ruminator Review, the New York Times and Salon.com.

©2006 Star Tribune. All rights reserved.

Two Harcourt titles, **54** by Wu Ming and **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig, were included in the *Los Angeles Times Book Review*'s summer reading round-up (6/4)!!



<http://www.calendarlive.com/books/cl-bk-summerbooks4jun04,0,6419152.htmlstory?coll=cl-books-utility-right>

SPECIAL ISSUE | THE OTHER SIDE OF SUMMER

45 reasons to stay inside

June 4, 2006

JUNE

The Abortionist's Daughter: A Novel

Elisabeth Hyde

Alfred A. Knopf

The murder of the idealistic director of the Center for Reproductive Choice disrupts life in a small Colorado town.

Boudica: The Life of Britain's Legendary Warrior Queen

Vanessa Collingridge

Overlook

The true story of the female warrior who almost drove the Romans out of Britain in AD 60.

Burning Rainbow Farm: How a Stoner Utopia Went Up in Smoke

Dean Kuipers

Bloomsbury

State and federal officers' attempt to seize a marijuana-growing farm in southwestern Michigan ends in a lethal hail of gunfire.

Cellophane: A Novel

Marie Arana

Dial Press

An entrepreneur and his family struggle with "a plague of truth" that descends on them in the heart of the Peruvian rain forest.

Considering Genius: Writings on Jazz

Stanley Crouch

Basic Books

Collected essays by the esteemed jazz critic and co-founder of Jazz at Lincoln Center on the art and its performers.

The Fellowship: The Untold Story of Frank Lloyd Wright & the Taliesin Fellowship

Roger Friedland and Harold Zellman

ReganBooks

An exposé of the dark side of the great architect's Arizona colony.

Staying Up Much Too Late: Edward Hopper's Nighthawks and the Dark Side of the American Psyche

Gordon Theisen

St. Martin's/Dunne

An essay on the lonely and downtrodden underpinnings of American life as captured in Hopper's iconic painting.

Swapping Lives: A Novel

Jane Green

Viking

A married American woman with children and a high-powered single British career woman trade places.

The Whistling Season: A Novel

Ivan Doig

Harcourt

The story of life on a farm in the dry stretches of rural eastern Montana in the early 20th century.

JULY

54: A Novel

Wu Ming

Harcourt

Cary Grant, Lucky Luciano, the KGB and Britain's MI-6 are intertwined in this satire set in the Cold War era.

The Black Book: A Novel

Orhan Pamuk; translated from the Turkish by Maureen Freely

Vintage

A tale about an Istanbul lawyer whose mystery-loving wife has gone missing.

Breach of Faith: Hurricane Katrina and the Near Death of a Great American City

Jed Horne

Random House

A chronicle of the disaster and its various perpetrators, by the metro editor of the Times-Picayune in New Orleans.

Conservatives Without Conscience

John Dean

Viking

President Nixon's legal counsel rails against Christian fundamentalists, neoconservatives and others he claims have hijacked the Republican Party.

Friendship: An Exposé

Joseph Epstein

Houghton Mifflin

The noted essayist examines our ideas about friendship in its various forms.

History Lesson for Girls: A Novel

Aurelie Sheehan

Viking

Bonded by their love of horses, two teenage girls cling to each other amid the tumult in their Connecticut town in the 1970s.

The Inhabited World: A Novel

David Long

Houghton Mifflin

The ghost of a man who killed himself over his marital infidelities tries to help a Seattle-area woman in the same situation.

The Librettist of Venice: The Remarkable Life of Lorenzo Da Ponte

Rodney Bolt

Bloomsbury

A biography of the Jewish orphan from a Venice ghetto who became a priest, poet and collaborator of Mozart's.

Forty Million Dollar Slaves: The Rise, Fall, and Redemption of the Black Athlete

William C. Rhoden

Crown

An account of the virtual enslavement of black athletes in America's money-minded sports industry.

One Mississippi: A Novel

Mark Childress

Little, Brown

A Midwestern teenager makes new friends in an Alabama town, where he encounters bullying and racism.

Pegasus Descending: A Dave Robicheaux Novel

James Lee Burke

Simon & Schuster

The New Iberia police detective tracks a grifter on the prowl in Louisiana bayou country.

River of No Reprieve: Descending Siberia's Waterway of Exile, Death, and Destiny

Jeffrey Tayler

Houghton Mifflin

The author's account of his harrowing 2,400-mile trip in an inflatable raft on Siberia's Lena River.

The Ruins: A Novel

Scott Smith

Alfred A. Knopf

Young Americans lost in a Mexican jungle turn on each other as a deadly menace stalks them.

Sacco and Vanzetti Must Die!: A Novel

Mark Binelli

Dalkey Archive

The infamous anarchists are imagined as vaudevillians-turned-silent film comics *à la* Laurel and Hardy.

Siddhartha: A Novel

Hermann Hesse, translated from the German by Susan Bernofsky

Modern Library

A new translation of the classic story of an idealistic young Brahmin who learns life's hardest lessons.

Spoiling for a Fight: The Rise of Eliot Spitzer

Brooke A. Masters

Times Books

A look at the New York state attorney general's crusade against corporate and Wall Street miscreants and his bid to be governor.

Talk Talk: A Novel

T.C. Boyle

Viking

A deaf woman and her lover set out to find the con artist who stole her identity.

We: A Novel

Yevgeny Zamyatin, translated from the Russian by Natasha Randall

Modern Library

A new translation of the Russian revolutionary's 1920s satire about a dystopian future world where all work for the collective good.

What It Used to Be Like: A Portrait of My Marriage to Raymond Carver

Maryann Burk Carver

St. Martin's

Carver's long-suffering wife recounts their life together through 25 years of marriage, alcoholism and infidelities.

AUGUST

All Aunt Hagar's Children: Stories

Edward P. Jones

Amistad

The Pulitzer Prize-winning author ("The Known World") presents linked stories of newly arrived country folk and hardened natives in a racially tiered Washington, D.C.

Blood Money: A Story of Wasted Billions, Lost Lives, and Corporate Greed in Iraq

T. Christian Miller

Little, Brown

A Los Angeles Times reporter describes the Bush administration's plan to turn Iraq into a lucrative business opportunity for its supporters.

The Broken Branch: How Congress Is Failing America and How to Get It Back on Track

Thomas E. Mann and Norman J. Ornstein

Oxford University Press

Galvanized majorities on both sides of the aisle have warped the way Congress was intended to operate — but there's still hope, the authors argue.

Dragon Fire: A Novel

William S. Cohen

Forge

An inside-the-Beltway political thriller by the former secretary of Defense.

A Fictional History of the United States (with huge chunks missing): An Anthology of Original Stories

Edited by T Cooper and Adam Mansbach

Akashic

Amy Bloom, Valerie Miner, Paul La Farge and others offer a counter-narrative of our country's current events.

Heat Signature: A Novel

Lisa Teasley

Bloomsbury

When he learns that his mother's killer is getting paroled, Sam Brown leaves his home in Twentynine Palms to forget his pain on a restless trip up the Pacific coast.

I Feel Earthquakes More Often Than They Happen: Coming to California in the Age of Schwarzenegger

Amy Wilentz

Simon & Schuster

A former Jerusalem correspondent for the New Yorker flees the East Coast and embraces all the contradictions — sun, sand and plenty of sideshows — of living in the Golden State.

The Keep: A Novel

Jennifer Egan

Alfred A. Knopf

A pair of hip cousins renovate an Eastern European castle and hope to turn it into a luxury hotel in a novel-within-a-novel being written by a prison inmate.

LBJ: Architect of American Ambition

Randall B. Woods

Free Press

Newly released tapes and other material inform this portrait of President Johnson as a tragic hero — a more sympathetic treatment than can be found in other recent biographies.

A Madman Dreams of Turing Machines: A Novel

Janna Levin

Alfred A. Knopf

The debut novel by a Columbia University physicist takes us inside the lives of Kurt Gödel and Alan Turing, with a cameo appearance by Ludwig Wittgenstein.

Malory: The Knight Who Became King Arthur's Chronicler

Christina Hardyment

HarperCollins

This substantial biography of Sir Thomas Malory, little-known 15th century author of "Le Morte d'Arthur," also illuminates the life and times of medieval England.

Mask Market: A Novel

Andrew Vachss

Pantheon

Tough guy investigator Burke searches for a missing woman he'd rescued 20 years earlier from a brutal pimp. Now he wonders whether he did such a good job the first time.

New Stories From the South: 2006 {mdash} The Year's Best

Edited by Allan Gurganus

Algonquin

Gurganus gathers together a wide range of stories about love, slavery, hunting and Hollywood by writers including Wendell Berry and Tony Earley.

The Night Gardener: A Novel

George Pelecanos

Little, Brown

Three cops confront old demons when a Washington, D.C., teenager's murder causes an old case the trio had worked on together to resurface.

Orson Welles: Hello Americans (Vol. 2)

Simon Callow

Viking

This follow-up to Callow's "The Road to Xanadu" charts Welles' declining Hollywood career during the 1940s starting with "Citizen Kane" and ending with "Macbeth."

Pound for Pound: A Novel

F.X. O'Toole

Ecco

A posthumously published novel with a prizefighting mise-en-scène, by the author of the short story "Million Dollar Baby."

Seeing Double: A Novel

Patrick Wilmot

St. Martin's/Dunne

A political satire skewering African governmental corruption and U.S. policy in Africa.

Ron Berthel's round-up of June books for his **Associated Press** column includes a mention of **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig!!

jun2006-----

¶ a lbx

¶ BC-FEA--Books-New-June,1396

¶ New-books menu features 3-course feast for foodies

¶ Eds: spelling of 'Happyness' is cq in graf 31

¶ With BC-FEA--Books-June-First novels

¶ AP Photos NY634, NY636-NY639

¶ By RON BERTHEL

¶ Associated Press Writer

¶ 06-05-2006 10:07

¶ Something's cooking in new books _ especially in three volumes about food and the people who create it.

¶ Authors Bill Buford, Anthony Bourdain and Michael Ruhlman _ no strangers to a hot stove _ each offer some food for thought in books that visit kitchens and cooks across the country and around the world.

¶ Their books are among the latest hardcover nonfiction titles. For readers whose taste turns more to fiction, the list of new books also includes novels by John Updike, Larry McMurtry, Fay Weldon and Meg Cabot.

¶ If you can stand the kitchen, get into "Heat" (Knopf). Curious to see how good a cook he could be, Buford cashed in on an opportunity to train under Mario Batali in his three-star Manhattan restaurant, Babbo. Buford describes his relationship with Batali and with other kitchen colleagues before he went to Italy, where he continued his education under some of the chefs who taught Batali.

¶ Bourdain, executive chef at New York's Les Halles and host of TV's "No Reservations," shares his opinionated observations about food and adventures with it at home and abroad in "The Nasty Bits: Collected Varietal Cuts, Usable Trim, Scraps, and Bones" (Bloomsbury). In this smorgasbord of essays _ most previously unpublished _ Bourdain delves into restaurants and their kitchens, chefs and staffs. The culinary tour ranges from Bahia (for

grilled piranha) to the Bronx (for a Yankee Stadium hot dog).

¶ In "The Reach of a Chef: Beyond the Kitchen" (Viking), Ruhlman stays closer to home as he visits the kitchens of some of America's top restaurants. It begins in New York at Per Se, one of city's most exclusive and expensive four-star eateries, and makes Chicago, Las Vegas and Rockland, Maine, among its stops. Ruhlman, former host of TV's "Cooking Under Fire," explores and explains new trends and phenomena, but also returns to familiar haunts to see if anything has changed.

¶ In "Terrorist" (Knopf), his 22nd novel, Updike introduces readers to Ahmad Molloy, a high-school student in a declining factory town in New Jersey, who is a devoted Muslim and scornful of self-indulgent American society. When Ahmad takes a job in a furniture store owned by recent immigrants from Lebanon, the stage is set for his becoming involved in a plot that gets the attention of Homeland Security.

¶ A new tale of the Old West is told in McMurtry's "Telegraph Days" (Simon & Schuster). Its narrator is Nellie, a young woman heading west with her brother Jackson. They settle in tiny Rita Blanca, where Nellie is hired as a telegrapher and Jackson becomes a sheriff's deputy and instant — and accidental — hero. Nellie takes readers through 50 years of her life, in which she meets Billy the Kid, the Earp brothers, Doc Holliday and other historical figures.

¶ In "She May Not Leave" (Atlantic Monthly), Weldon offers a dark comedy about a middle-class London couple whose household changes big-time with the arrival of their infant's au pair. The charming and bright nanny spoils the couple, bringing order to their household and fine dining to their table. But the baby's great-grandmother, who narrates the story, suspects that something is not quite right with this "perfect" au pair.

¶ Something is not quite right also with Lizzie's boyfriend in "Queen of Babble" (William Morrow). In this, Cabot's first hardcover novel for adults, Lizzie arrives in London to visit her boyfriend only to discover that he has been unfaithful. She sets out for the south of France to join a friend

who does catering work at a chateau. There, Lizzie is hired as the bartender, even though she has no experience tending bar or speaking French.

¶ <

¶ Other new fiction:

¶ "JPod" (Bloomsbury) by Douglas Coupland describes the strange adventures of a video-game developer who is having creative differences with his firm's marketing department and whose mother informs him that she has killed her boyfriend in a dispute about drug money and wants his help to dump the body.

¶ Parental instincts run high in "Swapping Lives" (Viking) by Jane Green, in which an editor in London who longs for motherhood changes places for a month with a mother of two in Connecticut, and in "Baby Proof" (St. Martin's Press) by Emily Griffin, about a married couple whose agreement to remain childless springs a leak when one of them decides otherwise.

¶ An elderly man in a nursing home recalls his days with a traveling circus during the Great Depression in Sara Gruen's "Water for Elephants" (Algonquin Books of Chapel Hill).

¶ Weight loss brings unexpected results for three female friends who agree to diet together in "The Cinderella Pact" (Dutton) by Sarah Strohmeier.

¶ 1864 is the setting for "Fort Pillow" (St. Martin's Press), Harry Turtledove's fictionalized account of a Civil War battle in which an attack upon a Union fort killed a large number of black soldiers. And 1909 is the year in "The Whistling Season" (Harcourt), Ivan Doig's story of the arrival in a Montana town of a single father's new housekeeper and her brother, who unexpectedly becomes the "schoolmarm."

¶ The future is present in:

¶ _"The Possibility of an Island" (Knopf) by Michel Houellebecq, in which civilization's decline is narrated by the clones of a successful filmmaker who years earlier had joined a cult devoted to creating eternal, burden-free life.

¶ _"There will Never Be Another You" (Random House), Carolyn See's tale of a dermatologist with a humdrum life who is recruited for a top-secret

project in a near-future when terrorism paranoia runs high.

¶ _"The Eagle's Throne" (Random House), Carlos Fuentes' dark comedy in which the U.S. president orders a satellite to disable all electronic communications in Mexico when he becomes irked at his Mexican counterpart.

¶ _"Betrayal" (Ballantine) by Aaron Allston, is the first of nine planned "Star Wars" novels in the "Legacy of the Force" series.

¶ <

¶ Other new nonfiction:

¶ Authors who are also familiar faces on TV news include Anderson Cooper, whose "Dispatches From the Edge" (HarperCollins) chronicles the CNN newsman's coverage of recent events, including the tsunami in Asia, Hurricane Katrina and the war in Iraq; and Tim Russert, moderator of "Meet the Press," whose "Wisdom of Our Fathers" (Random House) contains letters from readers of his 2004 book about his father, "Big Russ & Me."

¶ History is relived in "Kristallnacht" (HarperCollins), Martin Gilbert's account of the systematic destruction of synagogues and Jewish businesses in Germany by Nazi storm troopers in November 1938; and "America: The Last Best Hope" (Nelson Current) by William J. Bennett, the first of two volumes celebrating U.S. history.

¶ Authors with gripes include:

¶ _Ann Coulter, the political conservative, who attacks liberals for their attitude against traditional religion in "Godless: The Church of Liberalism" (Crown Forum).

¶ _Calvin Trillin, who targets the Bush administration in his volume of verse, "A Heckuva Job" (Random House).

¶ _Helen Thomas, veteran political reporter, who offers commentary and observations about how media coverage of the White House has changed _ and not for the better _ during her 60 years on the job, in "Watchdogs of Democracy?" (Scribner).

¶ "The Pursuit of Happiness" (Amistad) is Chris Gardner's account of his journey from poverty to prosperity; "Tabloid Love" (Da Capo Lifelong) is Bridget Harrison's tale of her search for Mr. Right while working as a reporter for the New York Post;

and "But Enough About Me ..." (HarperCollins) is Jancee Dunn's celebrity-filled adventure as a Rolling Stone reporter.

¶ Also on tap is "Flushed: How the Plumber Saved Civilization" (Atria), W. Hodding Carter's popular history of plumbing and its significance to mankind.

¶ In "Armed Madhouse" (Dutton), British journalist Greg Palast shares observations and revelations about the current world situation, from Bush to bin Laden and from Cheney to China.

¶

^BC-FEA--Books-June-First novels,0241<

^New first novels<

^Eds: With BC-FEA--Books-New-June<

^AP Photo NY635<

^By The Associated Press=

¶ Among new first novels:

¶ _"London Is the Best City in America" (Viking) by Laura Dave. A woman returns home in New York to attend her brother's wedding and learns that he is having serious doubts about marriage.

¶ _"Literacy and Longing in L.A." (Delacorte Press) by Jennifer Kaufman and Karen Mack. In Los Angeles, a woman finds escape from her disappointing life by immersing herself in great works of literature.

¶ _"The Chinatown Death Cloud Peril" (Simon & Schuster) by Paul Malmont. The bitter rivalry between real-life 1930s pulp-fiction novelists Walter Gibson ("The Shadow") and Lester Dent ("Doc Savage") fuels this pulp-style adventure.

¶ _"The Birthdays" (Norton) by Heidi Pitlor. Sparks fly when three siblings, all first-time expectant parents, reunite for their father's 75th birthday celebration.

¶ _"Academy X" (Bloomsbury) by Andrew Trees. An English teacher at an elite private high school in New York tries to juggle his teaching duties, pressure from students' parents and his crush on the school's librarian.

¶ _"You're Not You" (Thomas Dunne) by Michelle Wildgen. A college student struggling academically and emotionally becomes a caregiver to an affluent young woman who is terminally ill.

¶

A tip of the hat to the West, true love, the common good

The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig

HARCOURT; 345 PAGES; \$25

By Stephen J. Lyons

Unapologetic nostalgia and a refreshing lack of irony are at the core of most of Ivan Doig's fictions. From "English Creek" to "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" and now "The Whistling Season," a typical Doig book harks back to a more innocent American West — specifically, Montana — in which agrarian families toiled hard on the land and lived off-the-grid behind a protective shield of Big Sky mountains. These eloquent writings echo a prevailing mantra uttered by many "Western writers": The West is best, while the East is a corruptive world of confusing fads and useless dandies, and one should avoid it altogether. Some-

REVIEW

times the works of these authors all blend together so it seems they write the same books over and over.

In "The Whistling Season," East meets West circa 1909 in the pretty form of widow Rose Llewellyn, a housekeeper from the urban wilds of Minneapolis. She arrives in Montana's Marias Coulee as the hire of harried widower Oliver Milliron and his three sons, Paul, Damon and Toby. True to her advertisement, "Can't cook but doesn't bite," Rose can't boil water but she is a dervish in every other domestic category. And readers will quickly anticipate what is inevitable when a widow meets a widower on the lonesome Western prairie. However, Rose's past has a few skeletons that could threaten the coupling.

Arriving with Rose is her unad-

vertised brother, the articulate and cultured Morris "Morrie" Morgan, who plays the role of the Eastern dandy so well that he is a literary scene stealer. Oldest son Paul, the book's precocious 13-year-old narrator, assesses the tweed-clad newcomer. "He was lightly built, and an extraordinary amount of him was mustache. It was one of those maximum ones such as I had seen in pictures of Rudyard Kipling, a soup-strainer and a lady-tickler and a fashion show, all in one. Almost as remarkable, he was the only bare-headed man in Montana, the wind teasing his dramatically barbered hair." Like his "sister" Rose, Morrie has a secret that Doig draws out cleverly until the novel's dramatic conclusion.

When an unexpected teaching vacancy arises at Marias Coulee's one-room schoolhouse, Morrie steps in. His pedagogy is unortho-

dox and his resume is dubious, but he does ignite the minds of his pupils. The gifted Paul even begins Latin lessons after school. Morrie's finest teaching moment comes when he organizes the children to honor the arrival of Halley's comet with a harmonica concert for their astonished parents. There are those long days, though, when Morrie questions teaching rural kids whose academic careers will end with eighth grade. "Sisyphus. I will trade tasks with Sisyphus, straight across. Why Montana? Why didn't I ship out to Tanzania?"

For Doig, the one-room schoolhouse is a symbol of the vanished old-growth West for which he pines in novel upon novel. He advances this idea by narrating the book through a flashback by Paul, who (and here, perhaps, is a bit of Doig irony), more than 40 years later, is now a school superinten-

dent for Montana with the awkward charge of determining the fate of that state's one-room schoolhouses. The conflicted Paul likens the job to forced extinction of rural neighborhoods. "No schoolhouse to send their children to. No schoolhouse for a Saturday-night dance. No schoolhouse for election day; for the Grange meeting; for the 4-H club; for the quilting bee; for the pinochle tournament; for the reading group; for any of the gatherings that are the bloodstream of community."

At times, "The Whistling Season" reads as a young-adult genre book. Tension is built around such innocuous events as the arrival of the school inspector. (Will the children pass their standards? Will Morrie pass muster?) There is the menacing illiterate, fur trapper Brose Turley, whose pugnacious boy Eddie challenges Paul to a race on horseback, riding . . . their

. . . saddles . . . backward! And when the youngest Milliron, Toby, gets his foot crushed beneath a plow horse's hoof, everyone pitches in good-naturedly to help the bedridden boy. When the comet appears Paul says, cheerfully, "Father and I can carry Toby out in a chair."

A little innocence in a novel is a sweet counterweight to today's irony-laden fiction and an enjoyable escape from current realities. Read "The Whistling Season" as a throwback novel to a slower life in which love wins out, wounds heal and community trumps the individual. Another familiar theme also appears. For newcomers Morrie and Rose, the West represents a blank canvas. In Montana they are able to reinvent themselves, bury their secrets and impress the impressionable locals. For Doig, it works every time. ■

Stephen J. Lyons lives in the Midwest. This year he received a fellowship in prose writing from the Illinois Arts Council.

Today's edition of **USA Today** includes a wonderful review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by Ivan Doig!!

"[Doig's] writing is as well crafted as the best carpentry.... [THE WHISTLING SEASON is] filled with 'veteran talkers,' as Doig puts it. They're from an era when home entertainment was strictly do-it-yourself. To some, that's hopelessly old-fashioned. To me, it's lovely storytelling, whether you're in Montana or New York."



'Whistling Season': Quietly beautiful

Posted 6/28/2006 9:41 PM ET

By Bob Minzesheimer, USA TODAY

Two writers, Ivan Doig and Norman Maclean, inspired me years ago to visit Montana, which has lots of room for good writing.

I've lived mostly on the East Coast and discovered another world in their books.

Doig's *This House of Sky* (1978) and Maclean's *A River Runs Through It* (1976) are about coming of age.

Both had trouble finding publishers. One New York editor complained that Maclean's story had too many trees in it. But both books have lived long and successful lives and remain in print.

Maclean was boosted by Robert Redford's 1992 movie and by a trendy passion for fly fishing.

Doig, who has written eight fine novels, hasn't found friends in Hollywood. He's not trendy but deserves to be better known. His writing is as well crafted as the best carpentry.

The Whistling Season does what Doig does best: evoke the past and create a landscape and characters worth caring about.

Set on the Montana prairie, it's a story any good teacher, or anyone who appreciates learning, should love. It's about a one-room school and the several kinds of education found in and out of the classroom.

Its narrator is the state school superintendent. In 1957, he is being pressured in the name of progress to close Montana's one-room schools, "the small arks of education such as the one that was the making of me."

The Soviet Union has launched the satellite Sputnik. And as the superintendent, Paul Milliron, puts it, "Science will be king, elected by panic."

Most of the story is set in 1909 when Paul was 13 and one-half of the entire seventh grade at Marias Coulee School.

His father, a widower, is attracted by an ad for a would-be housekeeper that proclaims, "Can't Cook, But Doesn't Bite." He hires the formidable Rose Llewellyn.

She arrives from Minnesota with her mysterious, erudite brother, Morris Morgan, a walking encyclopedia. He has fallen on hard times despite a University of Chicago education that hasn't worn off.

When the school's teacher elopes, Morris is pressed into service. He thrives, teaches Paul Latin and introduces new ideas. He wonders why "Thoreau, if he wanted a full-fathomed pool of solitude, had never joined the Oregon Trail migration and come west."

Paul asks, "Who's Thorough?"

Doig's pace is leisurely, but the plot takes a surprising twist. There's intrigue to be found on the prairie. His best characters are quietly heroic, perhaps too heroic, but the writing carries the novel.

It's filled with "veteran talkers," as Doig puts it. They're from an era when home entertainment was strictly do-it-yourself. To some, that's hopelessly old-fashioned. To me, it's lovely storytelling, whether you're in Montana or New York.



The King's English Bookshop
1511 South 1500 East
Salt Lake City, Utah 84105
801-484-9100

The

Inkslinger

Volume 14, Number 1

Spring 2006

BOOK

sense
Independent Bookstores
for Independent Minds

The Range of Memory:

An Interview with Edward Riddell
and Terry Tempest Williams

by Betsy Burton

BB: Although words don't directly accompany images in *Range of Memory*, they seem to meld somehow in a way that I found astonishing. I tried to imagine Terry Tempest Williams coming to your photographs, Ed, and attempting to script them, or you coming to her text and trying to illustrate it, and that clearly was not what was going on. It was as if both of you were walking the landscape itself and the landscape of memory in totally separate ways and somehow creating a wonderful unity in the process. How did you manage this? Could you tell us anything about the process you went through?

ER: You've hit on exactly what Terry and I are up to. Both of us dislike photography books where words



RANGE OF MEMORY continued on page 23

Pat Bagley, Political Cartoonist with a Monkey on His Back

by Anne Holman

The other day we had the good fortune to run into Pat Bagley, who was in the neighborhood with his faithful dog, Balto. We jumped at the chance to see what's been on his mind of late (Pat, not Balto) and to ask him about his upcoming book, *Clueless George is Watching YOU!* (White Horse Books, \$7.95)

AWH: We understand you have a new book due in July?

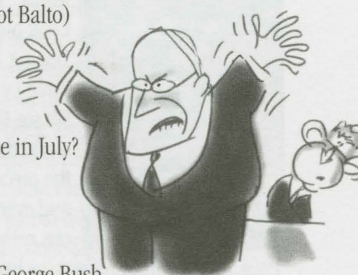
Pat: Yes, it's coming out on July 4th.

AWH: Independence Day?

Pat: Yep, it's the second in what I believe will be a trilogy about our hapless president, George Bush.

AWH: Trilogy?

Pat: Well, we have almost three years left, and while there is an abundance of material, I think I will write about Clueless George and the environment.



POLITICAL CARTOONIST continued on page 2

Calendar of Events

JUNE

Thursday, June 8 – Sunday, June 11: Sale!

Discounts, fun and games all around the block at 15th & 15th. At TKE, our usual **Summer Sale**: hardcovers 30% off (40% for three or more) and everything else 10% off. **Kid's Day**, Saturday, June 10, will feature Ann Cannon, pirates, stories, and some lively line dancing as well (see page 16 for details).

Thursday, June 15, 7 pm

Tribune funnyman **Pat Bagley** is at it again with

Clueless George is Watching You! Shhh! In order to

keep Americans safe from themselves, the Man (Cheney) and the Monkey (Bush) have created the Monkey Spy Agency (MSA)...don't miss Pat's story hour on the patio...

Monday, June 26, 7 pm

Terry Tempest Williams and photographer **Edward Riddell** will join us for a slide show and reading from their magnificent book on Wyoming mountains, *Range of Memory*.

Wednesday, June 28, 7 pm

Novelist **Sara Gruen** will read from and sign her book, *Water for Elephants* — a circus extravaganza of a novel (we especially love the elephant!). Please join us on the patio.

JULY

Friday, July 7, 10:30 pm to 12:30 am

Robin Goldsby, author of the bumptious, bawdy, laugh-out-loud memoir,

Piano Girl, joins local favorite Emilee Floor in the lobby of the Grand America during the Salt Lake Jazz Festival for an ivory-tickling reading.

Saturday, July 8 – Saturday, July 15

Independent's Week for locally owned businesses all across Utah; see page 28 for details.

Friday, July 21, 7 pm

One of our all-time favorite novelists, **Ivan Doig** will join us to read from and sign *The Whistling Season* (see page 2) — a book which may well prove to be one of our favorite novels of all time. Don't you dare miss it!

Saturday, July 22, 7 pm

Mountains and Plains award-winner **Karen Fisher** will join us to read from and sign her novel, *A Sudden Country* (see page 5).

Tuesday, July 25, 7 pm

U of U graduate **Rae Meadows** will read from and sign her poignant, debut novel, *Calling Out* (see page 5).

AUGUST

Monday, August 14, 7 pm

Pulitzer prize winning journalist **J.R. Moehringer** will read from his wildly entertaining memoir, *The Tender Bar* (see page 10). Prepare to be wowed—and moved.

Saturday, August 19, 2 pm

Gibbs Smith author **Susan Curtis** will serve up recipes and food from *Southwest Flavors*.

buy
local
FIRST
UTAH

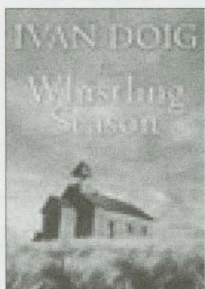


NEW BOOKS

NEW FICTION

Ivan Doig, whose new novel has been hailed by the staff at TKE as his best ever, will visit us **Friday, July 21, 7 pm**. Please join us on the patio for a reading by the West's pre-eminent novelist, followed by a reception and signing.

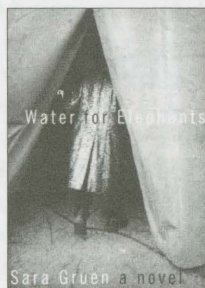
The Whistling Season, Ivan Doig
A tale of family, of one-room school-houses and of Montana dry farming, **The Whistling Season** is also the story of what happens to one family when a housekeeper, who has headlined



her ad with the words, "Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite," is hired by post. We see the world through the precocious and ever-curi-

ous mind of Paul, one of three brothers; as his life and that of his family become entangled with the housekeeper's, we begin to suspect that a whale of a tale is in the offing. It is, and it would be criminal to say more, except to note that this may be the finest—and most enjoyable—novel by a prodigiously talented writer. — BB, Harcourt, \$25

Water for Elephants, Sara Gruen
Jacob Jankowski's life takes a wonderful-



ly strange turn when his parents are killed in a car accident just as he is finishing his veterinary degree at Cornell.

Overcome with grief, he quits school and hops a train headed west. It's the Depression and the train belongs to the *Benzini Brothers Most Spectacular Show on Earth*. As he is swept into the world of the traveling circus, Jacob finds love, deceit, sideshow freaks, and a lemonade-drinking elephant. A wonderful summer read, this novel has been named the Book Sense Book of the Month for June. — AWH, Algonquin, \$23.95

Editor's Note: The author will join us

Continued on page 3

POLITICAL CARTOONIST *continued from page 1*

AWH: Will it have seagulls in it?

Pat: Yes, seagulls have been very good to me!

AWH: Which comes first for a political cartoonist; the chicken or the egg? In other words, does President Bush really look like a monkey or do we think he looks like a monkey because that's how you drew him?

Pat: I wanted to draw him as a jackass but a monkey was easier.

AWH: That's a great segue into the monkey business of our government spying on us. Are you worried that your phones and computers are tapped?

Pat: I wonder sometimes but how can any of us know? I have friends in the UAE [United Arab Emirates] that I talk with via phone and email, and we vent our frustrations with the administration all the time.

AWH: What kind of friends?

Pat: They're librarians.

AWH: Right; they're a scary bunch. So are you in trouble at work?

Pat: Not yet . . .

AWH: What do you think about the idea of impeaching Bush?

Pat: It would be worse because then we'd have Cheney.

AWH: Speaking of Cheney, in your portrayal, George seems like a dupe of the Vice President. Do you really see him that way?

Pat: I don't think he's a puppet but he is dumb.

AWH: What are you going to do if the next president is normal?



Pat: Well as far as I can tell, this president is the only one who has been abnormal. They've all had their issues but each of them has fallen inside the norm. Statistically, Bush is an "outlier".

AWH: If we could switch gears for a moment, I'd like to ask you what else you're working on right now.

Pat: I'm pretty obsessed with this topic at the moment.

Balto chose this moment to get up and wander away so we said our farewells. *Editor's note: If you'd like to get a copy of Pat's new book, he will be at TKE for a pre-release signing party on Thursday, June 15, at 7 pm.*

The Frequent Buyer Club Just Got Easier

Don't you hate going through your wallet trying to find your TKE Frequent Buyer card only to find your coffee card, your bread card, your dry cleaning card, and so on? We do too! So we've created an online system that will keep track of your card for you. The program will work the same way it always did—you will accumulate credit toward a discount and our register will record that discount. The only thing you'll need to remember is your phone number. If you'd like, you can bring your current card in and we will calculate the discount already earned and get you started with the new program. Sound easy? We think so, and we all love the idea of one less thing to carry.

Author! Author!

Do you love hearing authors read? Do you love signed first editions? Then this might be the club for you! TKE is forming **Author! Author!** to encourage healthy participation at our author appearances. How does it work? Simply make a commitment to be on call for attendance at author events—at least one a quarter or four per year. What you receive in exchange is advance notice of upcoming authors, preferred seating at events, access to Advanced Readers Copies (ARCs), and special member discounts at the store. And . . . you do NOT need to be eighteen years old or older to enter. It's open to everyone! Sound good? Then give us a call to sign up or email us at books@kingsenglish.com and put "Author! Author!" in the subject line. We can't wait to hear from you.

Book Sense

American Booksellers Association

Hardcover Fiction



Based on sales from
independent bookstores
across America.

bestsellers

Bestseller List for July 20, 2006

from sales the week ending July 16, 2006

For the Book Sense store nearest you, call 1-888-BOOKSENSE
or visit www.booksense.com

Hardcover Fiction

- | | Last
Week/
Weeks
on
List |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
Indies are buzzing about this rich, romantic story
set in a long-ago traveling circus. The #1 June
Book Sense Pick. | 1/7 |
| 2. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95,
0312349483
Fans are eating up the new Stephanie Plum
mystery! | 2/3 |
| 3. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
Long-lost vignettes set in German-occupied Paris,
by an author exterminated in Auschwitz. A Book
Sense Pick. | 3/13 |
| 4. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
Updike plumbs the mind of a young terrorist born
and bred in New Jersey. | 4/5 |
| 5. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, | 6/2 |

1400061261

More of the down-home charm and humor Flagg introduced in *Fried Green Tomatoes*.

6. **Angels Fall - Debut** /1
Nora Roberts, Putnam, \$25.95, 0399153721
Damsel in distress rescued in Wyoming, amid menace and suspense.
7. **Break No Bones - Debut** /1
Kathy Reichs, Scribner, \$25.95, 0743233492
The working forensic anthropologist's newest adventure featuring alter-ego Tempe Brennan (TV's *Bones*).
8. **Digging to America** 5/10
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
A family drama of cross-cultural adjustment and acceptance.
9. **The Whole World Over** 7/7
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
A lovely, engaging follow-up to the National Book Award-winning debut and Book Sense Pick, *Three Junes*.
10. **Beach Road** 9/10
James Patterson, Peter de Jonge, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
A new "Trial of the Century" features a local sports hero accused in a triple murder in East Hampton.
11. **Blue Shoes and Happiness** 12/12
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
Precious Ramotswe is back for her seventh delightful adventure.
12. **Talk Talk - Debut** /1
T.C. Boyle, Viking, \$25.95, 0670037702
Clever entry from Boyle, whose heroine's identity is borrowed and misused.
13. **The Devil and Miss Prym - Debut** /1
Paulo Coelho, HarperCollins, \$24.95, 0060527994
A parable of good and evil, first published overseas in 1992, by the author of the still-bestselling *The Alchemist*.
14. **The Whistling Season** 10/6
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
"Flawlessly crafted," says bookseller Stephen Grutzmacher of Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI, of this Book Sense Pick.
15. **The Foreign Correspondent** 8/6
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending July 16, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
2. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
3. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
4. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
5. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
6. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
7. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
- 8. Gallatin Canyon
Thomas McGuane, Knopf, \$24, 1400041562
- 9. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
- 10. The Brief History of the Dead
Kevin Brockmeier, Pantheon, \$22.95, 0375423699
11. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
12. Angels Fall
Nora Roberts, Putnam, \$25.95, 0399153721
13. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
- 14. Now Is the Hour
Tom Spanbauer, Houghton Mifflin, \$26, 0618584218
- 15. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
2. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
3. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
- 4. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
- 5. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
6. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
7. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 8. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 9. Espresso Tales
Alexander McCall Smith, Anchor, \$13.95, 0307275973
10. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
11. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
12. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
13. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
14. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
- 15. Case Histories
Kate Atkinson, Back Bay, \$13.95, 0316010707

MASS MARKET

1. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
2. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451
3. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179
4. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797
5. Eleven on Top
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312985347

- 6. One for the Money
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312990456
7. Fire Sale
Sara Paretsky, Signet, \$9.99, 045121899X
- 8. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235
- 9. Lost Lake
Phillip Margolin, HarperTorch, \$9.99, 006073504X
10. To Kill a Mockingbird
Harper Lee, Warner, \$6.99, 0446310786

BOOKS

Top grade

Ivan Doig rules the schoolyard

by Joe Campana

Convinced that his low count of wolf pelts has something to do with an odd trail of light in the midnight sky, Brose Turley holds Morrie Morgan at knifepoint and demands, "The world ending in fire? Is it?"

Who among us can blame Turley? His superstitious mind may be on to something. After all, things were swell in 1909 in eastern Montana until this rakish schoolteacher named Morgan arrived, bringing with him a fancy-pants vocabulary, brass knuckles, knowledge of Halley's Comet and, worse, some unmanly spectacles to help Turley's willfully ignorant son learn to read. Now things are out of joint. Someone will have to pay.

In *The Whistling Season*, Montana native Ivan Doig's 11th book, that someone turns out to be not Mr. Morgan but rather Paul Milliron, Morgan's most willing pupil. Forty-eight years after his days as a seventh-grader in Morgan's one-room schoolhouse, Milliron, now the superintendent of Montana schools, is charged with bringing the state's young boys up to snuff in math and science. How to begin?

Close all the one-room schoolhouses.

Loathe to raze the sorts of places where he was formed, Milliron nevertheless decides to initiate the purge with the school he attended in Marias Coulee. Driving home in his state-issued car, Milliron recalls October of 1909 as the last time he was at such a loose end. Aged 13, he lived on a homestead with his father and two younger brothers. Their mother had recently died. Obvious emotional problems notwithstanding, the real troubles in the Milliron house are the accumulating dust and the inedible meals. On a whim, Paul's father responds to a classified ad with the headline "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite." The catchy phrase comes from Rose Llewellyn, a Minneapolis widow who pledges sound morals and "A-1" service in all other domestic tasks. Milliron reassures his hungry and skeptical eldest son, "These want ads, you know, Paul—there's always some give to them." As luck would have it, the "give" works in the other direction as well. Fetching and brisk with her blue satin traveling dress and firm handshake, Rose greets her new employer by asking for a three-month advance and introducing the family to her extravagantly mustachioed brother—Morrie Morgan—who will need a job and a place to sleep. After failing as a lumberjack Morgan takes over as schoolmarm when the despised Miss Trent runs off with a preacher.

You'll often hear Doig compared to giants of Western prose such as Wallace Stegner and A.B. Guthrie, masters whose work has defined an entire genre of American literature. Such lofty praise is all well and good, but it can deter as many new read-

ers as it attracts. If you're among the thus-far deterred, it's time to snatch Doig's eighth novel from the shelf (\$25 be damned), not because we may have a legend in our midst but because what we have is a flinty working man who's great at his job. Doig is an old pro, an expert storyteller. And I watch him work much the way I'd watch a bent-backed woodworker fashion cabinets.

A coming-of-age schoolyard novel is a minefield of clichés. Common in this genre are young love, schoolyard bullies, jeopardized budgets, unorthodox teachers, secret handshakes, fussy administrators and at some point an auditorium of rapt parents—in short, all manner of potential hokum we've seen a million times and promised ourselves we won't fall for again. Thankfully, Doig never asks us to. Sure, much of the above finds its way into the book—this is middle school after all—but Doig surprises at every turn.

Like Robin Williams in *Dead Poets Society*, Morgan summons profundities at will. Held at knifepoint, he tells Brose Turley, "Light is the desire of the universe... The impulse to illumination somehow is written

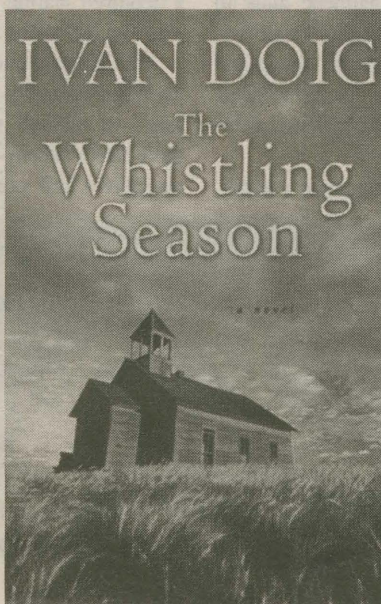
into the heavenly order of things. The sun, stars, they all carry light, that seems to be their mission in being." Earnest and pedantic as this is, the improbable speech and the implausibly melodramatic tête-à-tête in which it's spoken serve a greater purpose: an inspired, downright cool un-Hollywood ending that will not be disclosed here.

We are carried to that end by Doig's flirtation with but ultimate refusal to succumb to nostalgia and sentiment, and by his understated humor, which takes the bite out of the air in what could easily have become, without the occasional joke, a solemn novel. Describing his gaunt, curmudgeonly Aunt Eunice, Paul says, "Thus far the 20th Century had no effect on her except to make her look more like a leftover daguerreotype." Later, upon meeting Rose, he shares his surprise by saying, "Aunt Eunice always excepted, in our experience widows were massive."

Milliron's mischievous wit and Morgan's well-harnessed flair give a modest elegance to the entire book. One could quibble with some of Doig's minor choices—at times Rose and Morgan compete a bit too much for the novel's center stage, with Rose retreating too far into the background in the middle portion, and there are moments when the text lags like a school year—but these smudges leave only a faint trace. They do not so much as scuff the varnish on Doig's handiwork. *f*

Ivan Doig reads from and signs copies of *The Whistling Season* at Fact & Fiction Tuesday, July 11, at 7 PM.

arts@missoulaneews.com



The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig
hardcover, Harcourt
\$25, 352 pages

MAKE A DATE

The 4th annual Parade of Apartments

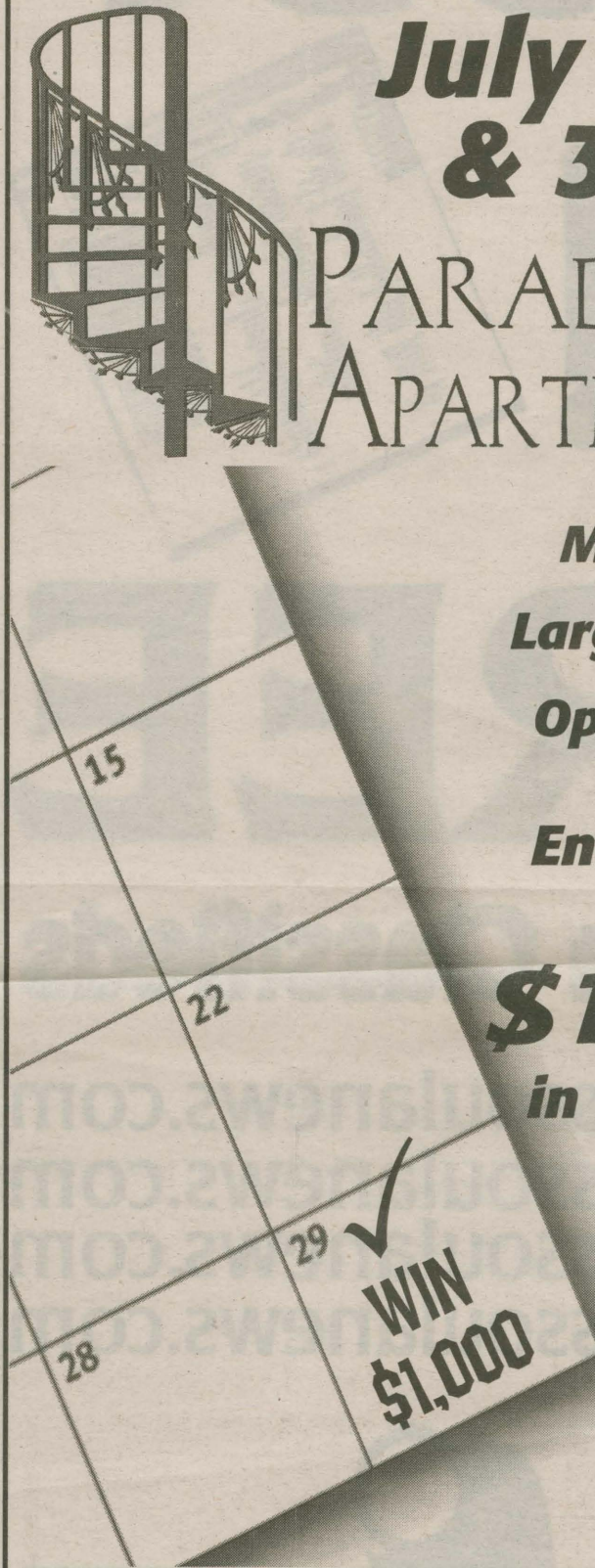
July 29 & 30

PARADE OF APARTMENTS

**Missoula's
Largest Rental
Open House!**

**Enter to win
up to**

\$1,000 in free rent!



Computer Solutions



MISSOULA
Independent



www.paradeofapartments.net

Sunday, July 9, 2006

BOOKS 8

The San Diego Union-Tribune

BIG SKY SENSIBILITIES

Ivan Doig's Montana tale is vast in scope and rich in character

Reviewed by Gail Caldwell

However inaccurate or inconclusive the grouping may be, we tend to equate the idea of Western literature with the place itself: big sky and inclement weather, a sparse human population trying to withstand nature's nonchalant cruelties. There are other trials as well: The adversities of poverty or ill health take on an even harsher cast when they're measured against miles and miles of empty space. Time, too, has to buckle and bend under all that sky — beholden to early mornings and long winter nights, or blizzards or lonely disasters that can stop the clock altogether.

The Western novel, accordingly, moves with a particular interior momentum we tend to overlook in view of the genre's other dramas. Wallace Stegner's fiction epitomized this notion, what with his languid, generous stories as big as the country they tried to lasso and reveal.

Ivan Doig has long been beloved as a Montana writer; his 1980 memoir, "This House of Sky," helped fix the landscape of the modern West in the contemporary American imagination. "The Whistling Season" is his 10th book, an autumnal work in a long writing career, and it feels almost radically old-fashioned, a testament to a way of life as sweetly gone-but-

familiar as railway stations and the Waltons.

The narrator of the novel is a middle-aged man named Paul Milliron, a superintendent of schools in mid-century Montana looking back to his childhood — an interior country, shaped by loss and huge vistas and the chance circumstances of any life. So the year of the story itself is 1909, in a little place called Marias Coulee, where 13-year-old Paul and his two little brothers live with

their recently widowed father. Oliver Milliron is a taciturn, loving man, a dryland farmer trying to take care of his own land, plow the fields next door and get his boys educated.

When they see a newspaper posting of a widow in Minneapolis seeking a housekeeping position — "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite" — its nonsense humor appeals enough to Oliver for him to overlook the fact that a cook is what they need. So here comes Rose Hicwelllyn, stepping off the train "at memory's depot" as Paul looks back on the education she brought them all.

"The Whistling Season" takes its title in part from Rose's remarkable temperament. She whistles softly while she cleans the dust-ridden farmhouse from top to bottom, then induces her tag-along

brother to scrub down the filthy chicken house for free. Brother Morrie, with his dandy wardrobe and his propensity for Latin, showed up on the same train, and the pair turn out to have just about everything Marias Coulee needs: While Rose remakes the Milliron boys' spartan male lives, Morrie takes on their education. The one-room schoolhouse of the town has gone through several teachers in five years, each leaving for the easier prospect of marriage, and Morrie, with his University of Chicago pedigree and his infinite curiosity, seems superior to all his predecessors.



Within no time he has all his charges — from first-graders to hulking boys on the verge of 16 — engaged in spelling bees and Newtonian physics, learning a tailor-made curriculum that will serve them well and even save them.

Because this novel is in many ways a paean to the sheltering world of local, rural schooling, Morrie can't help being its star. He protects the class bully from his father, a loathsome wolf trapper with the remarkable name of Brose Turley, and he probably changes the boy's

So life is more eventful than you might imagine in turn-of-the-century Montana, what with its fine skies and whistling housecleaners and renegade teachers.

life when he gives him reading glasses. He sees in Paul a scholar waiting to be born, and begins tutoring him in Latin every afternoon — a language that, Paul remembers, "gave my mind a place to go, and to make itself at home for a good, long while." Morrie is made even more exotic by the traits that don't match his fancy clothes and high ideas: When Turley shows up at the schoolroom looking for trouble, Morrie quietly reaches into his pocket, and out comes a hand wearing brass knuckles.

So life is more eventful than you might imagine in turn-of-the-century Montana, what with its fine skies and whistling housecleaners and renegade teachers, and Doig tells a tale that can warm on you with the same gradual insistence as Morrie and Rose. The narrative voice is by turns evocative and unsettlingly anachronistic. Looking back on his youth, Paul remembers that "Winters were the tree rings of homestead life, circumferences of weather thick or thin, which over time swelled into the abiding pattern of memory." Yet this same voice can sometimes sound fussy and dated in its narrative earnestness (where characters "exult" instead of speak), pedantic on its diatribes about education. Best to leave such excesses to Morrie, who has the style to pull it off as well as the mystery to counterbalance it.

And there is indeed a mystery inside "The Whistling Season," gratifying in its eventual revelations but oddly hollow in its resolution. This problem, too, bears traces of the old-fashioned Western — a world where men were men and the shadows disappeared at high noon, even if the menace behind them never really went away.

© The Boston Globe

NEW & USED PAPERBACKS
Romance, Mystery, Suspense, Sci-Fi
Cash \$2-\$4 - Exchange \$1-\$2
BOOK PLACE
6122 Lake Murray Blvd.
La Mesa • 619-462-4200

Lifestyles.
Renovations.
Landscapes.

EVERY SUNDAY
Union-Tribune
homescape

RENT
Audio Books
AudioBook Library
"Your Audio Book Rental Store"
OR RENT BY MAIL
audiobooklibrary.com

WANTED
COOK BOOKS
Buy-Sell-Trade
Cook Book Store
in Kensington
619-284-8224 Hours 12-5
Address: 4108 Adams Ave., San Diego
FREE PARKING • Closed Sundays

Author Ivan Doig Makes Bainbridge 'Whistling' Stop

By RACHEL PRITCHETT
RPRITCHETT@KITSAPSUN.COM

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND

Ivan Doig, author of novels that celebrate America's West and human relationships, visits Eagle Harbor Book Co. today to introduce his newest work, "The Whistling Season."

Store organizers have brought in 50 extra chairs in anticipation of strong local interest in Doig's visit to the Winslow bookstore, his fifth, said Mary Gleysteen at the store.

Doig's presentation is at 7:30 p.m.

"The Whistling Season" takes place in 1909 in the Marias Coulee in Montana prairie country and centers around the lives of students of a one-room schoolhouse and homesteaders drawn by a massive irrigation project.

Big Sky country is what Doig knows best, having been raised there mostly by his father and grandmother. His

AUTHOR ON THE ISLAND

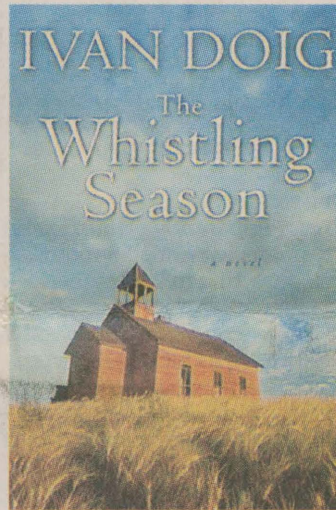
Ivan Doig visits Bainbridge Island's Eagle Harbor Book Co. at 7:30 p.m. today to introduce his new book, "The Whistling Season" (Harcourt, \$25). The event is free, but early arrival is recommended. The store is at 157 Winslow Way E, just west of Highway 305. Call (206) 842-5332 for information.

life was formed among the shepherders and characters of small-town saloons and valley ranches.

The author of "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" and "Prairie Nocturne" is a product of journalism hothouse Northwestern University. He has worked as a freelance journalist, magazine editor and ranch hand.

His first book, "This House of Sky," was a National Book Award finalist. He holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington.

Doig lives in Seattle.



COURTESY PHOTO

"The Whistling Season" is the new novel by author Ivan Doig.

Looking for a new way

COUPONS ACCEPTED AT:
Shur-Kleen (Bremerton)
Express (E. Bremerton)
Express (Silverdale)

Get your wh
profitable ca

Writer strikes gold with Montana tales

Author Ivan Doig reads at Eagle Harbor Books July 6.

By Marcie Miller
What's Up writer

Seattle author Ivan Doig is a writer and a storyteller. The first gets his words down on the page in a way that is a joy to read. The second helps him spin a yarn that skirts the line between truth and tall tale. The combination is a winning formula that has made him one of the most popular writers of our time.

His new novel, "The Whistling Season," like many of his books, is set in Montana. The year is 1909, shortly before Halley's Comet makes its 1910 appearance in the "Big Sky" above Montana, and across the world.

The story is narrated by Paul, who is the oldest child of the Milliron family. He lives with his father, Oliver, and brothers Damon and Toby in a cabin in Montana. The all-male family is struggling to adjust to life without their mother, who died suddenly. Avid readers of several newspapers, life takes a turn when Oliver reads an intriguing ad: "Can't cook but doesn't bite."

Oliver decides they could use help, housekeeper Rose Llewellyn and her "font-of-knowledge" brother, Morris

Morgan, enter their lives and nothing is the same. Rose indeed can't cook, but she can whistle, which she does constantly. Morgan, with a dubious history but a head full of information, is soon pressed into service as a teacher in the one-room schoolhouse the boys attend. He introduces Paul to Latin, opening his world beyond the confines of the homestead.

They say that Latin is a dead language, but it comes alive on the pages of "The Whistling Season," and it has a place in Doig's heart.

"I had a powerful (Latin) teacher in high school," Doig said in a recent phone interview from his Seattle home. "She made us diagram sentences in Latin. Now there's taking the language apart

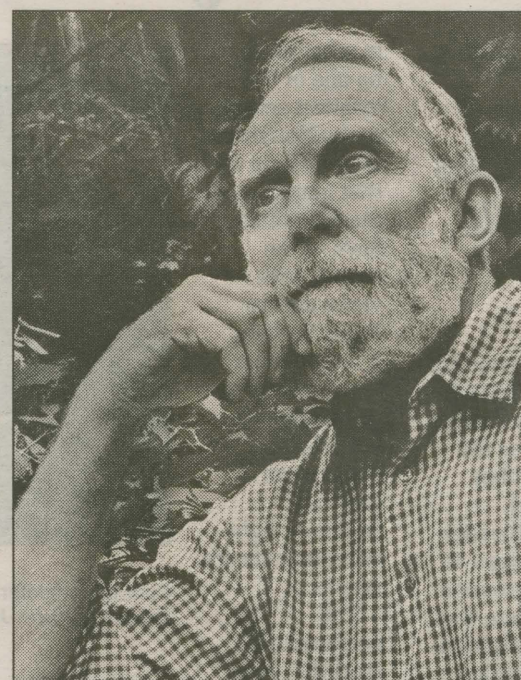
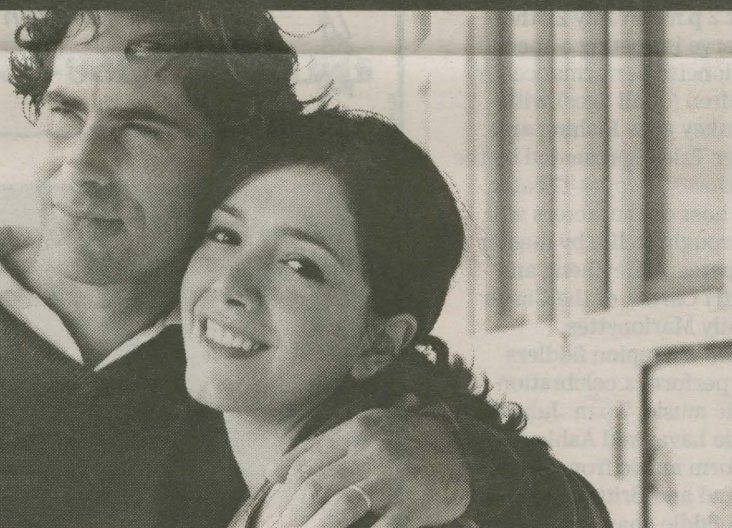


Photo by Marion Ettinger

Author Ivan Doig draws on his Montana childhood for his newest novel, "The Whistling Season."

It's only one night... but it can change the life of a neighbor in need.

What would you do if your husband was injured, and although you have insurance, it isn't enough to pay for all the medical services? Or during a brief period that you are unemployed, you find out that you need some medical tests that you can't afford? Events like this happen every day to your friends and neighbors in Kitsap County. That is where the Dr. Edwin G. Tegenfeldt Patient Care Fund can help.



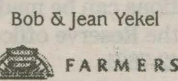
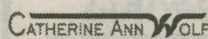
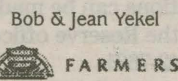
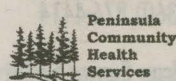
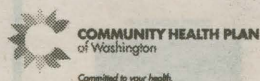
Please join Peninsula Community Health Services for an evening of dinner, jazz music, dancing and live and silent auctions on July 14, 2006, 5:30-10:30 pm at the Silverdale Beach Hotel. Tickets are \$50 per person or \$500 for a table of 10.



For more information and/or to purchase tickets, visit our website at www.pchsw.org or call 360-478-2366.

Proceeds from Care To Jazz benefit the Dr. Edwin G. Tegenfeldt Patient Care Fund. This fund is used to pay for ancillary services like x-rays, lab work, blood tests, and prescription medication for uninsured and underinsured patients.

Proudly Sponsored as a Community Partnership by:



to see how it works. It was extremely valuable to me."

Paul, a precocious seventh-grader, is introduced to Latin by Morgan, who realizes the boy needs a challenge.

"Latin is Paul's Internet," Doig said. "It's his entry into the world of language making, the roots and facility of language that he hasn't had. He had no TV or radio, but he had this magic box of Latin."

Paul goes on to become Montana Superintendent of Schools, and visits his old school while making the hardest decision of his life — whether to discontinue the one-room schoolhouse system. The book is a reminiscence of his school memories.

Doig also grew up in Montana, and while Paul's persona as the classroom prodigy is a "mental fingerprint" of the author's experience, Paul is not based on Doig's life.

"I had no siblings and I didn't go to a one-room school. I was more isolated than Paul," Doig said.

Doig's background includes an undergraduate degree in journalism and a Ph.D in history, both of which are valuable in his writing career.

History plays a big part in his stories, and "The Whistling Season" is no exception.

"There is almost always some historical force of gravity," Doig said. He likes to examine the question, "How do people do the best they can against the vaster circumstances of the world?"

This latest novel is set during the last homestead frontier, the opening up of Montana to settlers at the turn of the 20th century, who arrived by train, not wagon. Oliver Milliron works hauling freight for the "Big Dig," a major irrigation ditch that will carry water to previously unfarmable arid land.

Doig is known for the lyrical quality of his writing; how he says it is as important as what he says. This quality is at its most delightful in his descriptions of the characters. Rose steps from the train "all swathed in a traveling dress the shade of blue flame — Minnesota evidently did not lack for satin — and there did not seem to be an extra ounce anywhere on her pert frame. In fact, I had noticed Father give a double look as if there must be more of her somewhere."

Oliver Milliron makes coffee that is "so strong it is almost ambulatory, which he gulped down from supertime to bedtime and then slept serenely as a sphinx."

Yet the author said he saves his most lyrical writing for non-fiction, such as his award-winning first book, "This House of Sky."

With non-fiction, he explained, there is already a groundwork of facts, "so I can then spin the language as fully as I can on top of that," he said. "With fiction, you better have a beginning, middle and end. The characters need portrayal,

CONTINUED ON PAGE 5

IVAN DOIG CONTINUED FROM PAGE 4

history needs clean elucidation, you have to create a setting. I seem to have to shift down just slightly and concentrate on the story."

"Just slightly" is the key phrase here. "The Whistling Season" is told with the high quality of writing, rich language and passion for detail that readers have come to expect from Doig, who has written 11 books and countless magazine articles.

"The Whistling Season," released just two months ago, is on its third printing from publisher Harcourt and is the

No. 1 seller at Booksense, the list for independent booksellers.

Ivan Doig will read from and sign "The Whistling Season" 7:30 p.m. July 6 at Eagle Harbor Books, 157 Winslow Way E., Bainbridge Island. **wu**



NK0773

New to Downtown Poulsbo

**Original, Unique
and Handmade in
the Northwest**

Souvenirs • Food

Glassware • Ceramics

Clothes • Cards • Much More

18924 Front Street • Poulsbo
360-697-5077

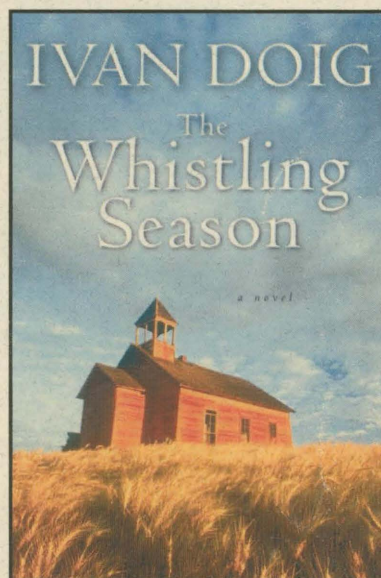
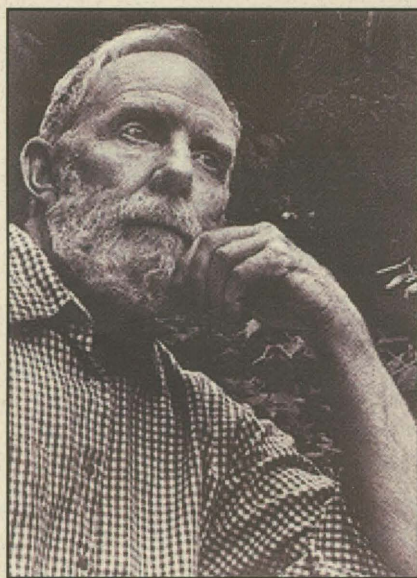
Boulder Book Store

Your Community Book Store Since 1973

1107 Pearl Street • On the Downtown Mall • (303) 447-2074

www.boulderbookstore.com • boulderbk@aol.com

Ivan Doig to speak & sign *The Whistling Season*



Thursday, June 29, 7:30 p.m.

"Can't cook but doesn't bite." So begins the newspaper ad offering the services of an "A-1 housekeeper, sound morals, exceptional disposition" that draws the hungry attention of widower Oliver Milliron in the fall of 1909. And so begins the unforgettable season that deposits the non-cooking, non-biting, ever-whistling Rose Llewellyn and her font-of-knowledge brother, Morris Morgan, in Marias Coulee, along with a stampede of homesteaders drawn by the promise of the Big Ditch—a gargantuan irrigation project intended to make the Montana prairie bloom. When the schoolmarm runs off with an itinerant preacher, Morris is pressed into service, setting the stage for the "several kinds of education"—none of them of the textbook variety—Morris and Rose will bring to Oliver, his sons, and the rambunctious students in the region's one-room schoolhouse.

A paean to a vanished way of life and the eccentric individuals and idiosyncratic institutions that made it fertile, *The Whistling Season* (Harcourt, \$25.00) is **IVAN DOIG** at his evocative best.

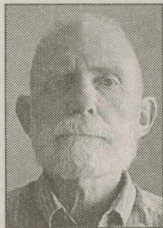
If you would like an autographed copy, but cannot attend, please call us at (303) 447-2074 or visit our website at www.boulderbookstore.com, and we will be happy to have the book signed for you.

To sign up for our online newsletter, visit www.boulderbookstore.com

Books

Ivan Doig

THU The Seattle-area author of several classic works of Northwest literature pens another novel grounded in memories of his native Montana. Hear him read from "The Whistling Season." 7:30 p.m. Thursday at Eagle Harbor Book Co., 157 Winslow Way E., Bainbridge Island; free (206-842-5332).



Ivan Doig will read from his new book Thursday.

3 July '06

Dick Estell
Radio Reader
WKAR-TV
Michigan State University
E. Lansing MI 48824

Dear Dick--

Well, isn't this like old times. Liz Darhansoff passed along the permission info for you to perform *The Whistling Season*, and as ever, I look (listen?) forward to your reading. How about dropping me a note or phone call when you're about to put the book on the air, and if you have a list of current stations, that would be helpful to me on the perpetual question I get from bookstore audiences, "Is the Radio Reader going to do your book?"

All is well here; this book is showing every sign of being my best-selling one yet, which is saying considerable. I suppose you can Google up any reviews you need these days--there was a terrific one in USA Today last Thursday, June 29--and I have a website now (ivandoig.com) for general background, but if the Harcourt publicity department can help you out with any other material, a very good publicity manager has been handling my book there: Michelle Blankenship (212)592-1023 or michelle.blankenship@harcourt.com.

Best wishes,

Ivan, byj we've granted permission, told HB.
 What good reviews you're getting! Hurray.
 Liz Darhansoff xox Liz D.

From: <Dikestell@aol.com>
To: <liz@dvagency.com>
Sent: Tuesday, June 27, 2006 2:14 PM
Subject: Ivan Doig

Dear Liz:

I was glad to learn that you are still there and after 42 years of reading books, I'm still here.

Among the 500 books I have read during this period, my records reveal that I have read "This House of Sky" (1979), "The Sea Runners" (1983), "English Creek" (1989), "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" (1988), and "Ride with me Mariah Montana" (1990). I am eager to add to my Doig files "The Whistling Season."

Would you kindly permit me to read Ivan's new book on public radio stations? All I need from you is the following:

"Permission is granted to Dick Estell, the Radio Reader for National Public Radio stations, to read "The Whistling Season" for these stations to broadcast and stream to their audiences."

I don't know the exact month my readings will begin, but I will alert you accordingly.

Thank you, once again, for your consideration. I know the Radio Reader fans will be pleased to learn that another Doig work is being considered.

Dick Estell
 Radio Reader
 WKAR-TV
 Michigan State University
 E. Lansing, MI 48824
 Ph: 517-339-3937
 Email: dikestell@radioreader.net
 Website: RadioReader.net

2065426658

6/28/2006

A positive review of **THE WHISTLING SEASON** appears on www.bookreporter.com!

THE WHISTLING SEASON

Ivan Doig

Harcourt

Fiction

ISBN: 0151012377

Ivan Doig has been called "the reigning master of new Western literature." And **THE WHISTLING SEASON**, his latest book, certainly confirms his writing stature.

The story is told from the point of view of Paul Milliron, currently the Montana state superintendent of schools. He has been delegated to decide the fate of the state's last rural schools. As he struggles with the decisions he must make, Paul recalls his childhood and the one-room schoolhouse he attended in Marias Coulee, Montana in the fall of 1909.

Paul's father Oliver has been recently widowed. The family, including three boys --- Paul, Damon and Tobey --- are struggling to keep their daily chores done. This includes cooking, housekeeping, attending to their father's farming duties and going to school. It's too much for all of them, so Oliver decides to advertise for a housekeeper. When a woman applies with the statement, "Can't cook but doesn't bite," she is hired anyway, sight unseen. None of the Millirons quite believe that she can't cook.

The widow Rose Llewellyn arrives in Montana with an unexpected guest: her brother, the well-educated but quirky Morris Morgan. Both Rose and Morris are hard workers. Rose knows how to clean a house through and through, and Morgan works at any job that Oliver can find him --- including cleaning out a chicken coop.

For the boys, school life is never without its challenges. When Paul Milliron slugs the school bully, Eddie Turley, Damon comes up with a plan to prevent a fight. He suggests a horse race. The loser is to leave the other boy alone for the rest of the year. The only catch is that the riders will sit backwards on the horse. Paul wins the race and all is well, until their father finds out. As punishment, Paul will help Morris stack the wood piles for their elderly Aunt. During their work time together, Paul and Morris begin a relationship of mentor to student.

When the schoolteacher runs off to get married to a traveling minister, Paul's father talks Morris into taking on the job. As Morris engages the class, the reader is engaged in the minds of the students, the Milliron home and life in rural Montana in the early 1900s. Morris also tutors Paul in Latin after school, which deepens their relationship. His teaching abilities are tested when the inspector comes to visit.

A horse crushes Tobey's foot and Rose moves into the house to help Oliver take care of him. The closeness leads to romance between Rose and Paul's father, and Paul figures out the puzzle of why Rose and Morris left the midwest to journey to Montana.

Ivan Doig evokes the sense of the Old West as few writers can. His depiction and description of Montana gives the reader the breadth and depth of life on the land a hundred years ago. The reader travels back to the early 1900s with Paul, as he revisits his past to choose what to do with Montana's last rural schools in the 1950s.

The Boston Globe

An intimate tale under the West's big sky

By Gail Caldwell | June 18, 2006

The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig

Harcourt, 345 pp., \$25

However inaccurate or inconclusive the grouping may be, we tend to equate the idea of Western literature with the place itself: big sky and inclement weather, a sparse human population trying to withstand nature's nonchalant cruelties. There are other trials as well: The adversities of poverty or ill health take on an even harsher cast when they're measured against miles and miles of empty space. Time, too, has to buckle and bend under all that sky -- beholden to early mornings and long winter nights, or blizzards or lonely disasters that can stop the clock altogether.

The Western novel, accordingly, moves with a particular interior momentum we tend to overlook in view of the genre's other dramas. Wallace Stegner's fiction epitomized this notion, what with his languid, generous stories as big as the country they tried to lasso and reveal. Ivan Doig has long been beloved as a Montana writer; his 1980 memoir, "This House of Sky," helped fix the landscape of the modern West in the contemporary American imagination. "The Whistling Season" is his 10th book, an autumnal work in a long writing career, and it feels almost radically old-fashioned -- a testament to a way of life as sweetly gone-but-familiar as railway stations and the Waltons.

The narrator of the novel is a middle-aged man named Paul Milliron, a superintendent of schools in mid-century Montana looking back to his childhood -- an interior country shaped by loss and huge vistas and the chance circumstances of any life. So the year of the story itself is 1909, in a little place called Marias Coulee, where 13-year-old Paul and his two little brothers live with their recently widowed father. Oliver Milliron is a taciturn, loving man, a dryland farmer trying to take care of his own land, plow the fields next door, and get his boys educated. When they see a newspaper posting of a widow in Minneapolis seeking a housekeeping position -- "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite" -- its no-nonsense humor appeals enough to Oliver for him to overlook the fact that a cook is what they need. So here comes Rose Llewellyn, stepping off the train "at memory's depot" as Paul looks back on the education she brought them all.

"The Whistling Season" takes its title in part from Rose's remarkable temperament. She whistles softly while she cleans the dust-ridden farmhouse from top to bottom, then induces her tag-along brother to scrub down the filthy chicken house for free. Brother Morrie, with his dandy wardrobe and his propensity for Latin, showed up on the same train, and the pair turn out to have just about everything Marias Coulee needs -- while Rose remakes the Milliron boys' spartan male lives, Morrie takes on their education. The one-room schoolhouse of the town has gone through several teachers in five years, each leaving for the easier prospect of marriage, and Morrie, with his University of Chicago pedigree and his infinite curiosity, seems superior to all his predecessors. Within no time he has all his charges -- from first-graders to hulking boys on the verge of 16 -- engaged in spelling bees and Newtonian physics, learning a tailor-made curriculum that will serve them well and even save them.

Because this novel is in many ways a paean to the sheltering world of local, rural schooling, Morrie can't help being its star. He protects the class bully from his father, a loathsome wolf trapper with the remarkable name of Brose Turley, and he probably changes the boy's life when he gives him reading glasses. He sees in Paul a scholar waiting to be born, and begins tutoring him in Latin every afternoon -- a language that Paul remembers "gave my mind a place to go, and to make itself at home for a good, long while." Morrie is made even more exotic by the traits that don't match his fancy clothes and high ideas: When Turley shows up at the schoolroom looking for trouble, Morrie quietly reaches into his pocket, and out comes a hand wearing brass knuckles.

So life is more eventful than you might imagine in turn-of-the-century Montana, what with its fine skies and whistling housecleaners and renegade teachers, and Doig tells a tale that can warm on you with the same gradual insistence as Morrie and Rose. The narrative voice is by turns evocative and unsettlingly anachronistic. Looking back on his youth, Paul remembers that "Winters were the tree rings of homestead life, circumferences of weather thick or thin, which over time swelled into the abiding pattern of memory." Yet this same voice can sometimes sound fussy and dated in its narrative earnestness (where characters "exult" instead of speak), pedantic on its diatribes about education. Best to leave such excesses to Morrie, who has the style to pull it off as well as the mystery to counterbalance it.

And there is indeed a mystery inside "The Whistling Season," gratifying in its eventual revelations but oddly hollow in its resolution. This problem, too, bears traces of the old-fashioned Western -- a world where men were men and where the shadows disappeared at high noon, even if the menace behind them never really went away.

Gail Caldwell is chief book critic of the Globe. She can be reached at caldwell@globe.com. ■

Saletan, Rebecca (HTP-NYC)**From:** Blankenship, Michelle R. (HTP-NYC)**Sent:** Wednesday, June 21, 2006 5:38 PM

To: Blankenship, Michelle R. (HTP-NYC); Gilmore, Jennifer W. (HTP-NYC); Bernard, Andre P. (HTP-NYC); Brown, Laurie K. (HTP-NYC); Von Drasek, Paul (HTP-NYC); Berg, Patricia A. (HTP-NYC); Haller, Jennifer (HTP-NYC); Pfeifle, Hannah H. (HTP-NYC); Harrigan, Michael J. (HTP-NYC); Huntoon, Schuyler (HTP-NYC); Cohen, Peter G. (HTP-NYC); Pohlman, Tina (HTP-NYC); Saletan, Rebecca (HTP-NYC); Schulz, Andrea L. (HTP-NYC); Willen, Drenka M. (HTP-NYC); Johnson, Jenna L. (HTP-NYC); Wolf, Kent D. (HTP-NYC); Decker, Stacia J. (HTP-NYC); Robinson, Sal A. (HTP-NYC); de Caires, Brendan D. (HTP-NYC); Smith, Lindsey (HTP-NYC); Melnyk, Sarah (HTP-NYC); Hockensmith, Jodie L. (HTP-NYC); Henry, Gregory W. (HTP-NYC); Hughes, Geoffrey L. (HTP-NYC); Atkinson, Denise J. (HTP-NYC); Patty, Ann E. (HTP-NYC); Bent, Timothy D. (HTP-NYC); Marshall, Julie M. (HTP-NYC); Saenz, Juan (Harcourt); Diaz, Melonie S. (HTP-NYC); York, Ana (HAR-ORL); 'danielle@raincoast.com'; 'David Leonard'; Rojas, Erienne (HTP-NYC); Hassell, Danielle (HTP-NYC); Porter, Andrew (HTP-SDG); Haynes, Rebekah (HTP-SDG); Farley, Dan H (HTP-SDG); Van Dockum, Tricia (HTP-SDG); Byrne, Alicia E. (HTP-SDG); Fisch, Barbara (HTP-SDG); Shealy, Sarah (HTP-SDG); Kahsai, Leah (HTP-SDG); Folkers, Katherine J (HTP-SDG); Hough, David J. (HTP-SDG); Branch, Sara (HTP-SDG); Cooper, Tim (HTP-SDG); Shamrock, Beth A. (HTP-SDG)

Subject: Flash! THE WHISTLING SEASON / The Denver Post

A disappointing review for **THE WHISTLING SEASON** by **Ivan Doig** ran in the June 18, 2006 edition of *The Denver Post*.

http://www.denverpost.com/books/ci_3942529

The Denver Post

Close Window

Article Launched: 6/18/2006 01:00 AM

books | fiction

"The Whistling Season"**The waning days of the West's one-room schoolhouses**

By David Milofsky
Special to The Denver Post
DenverPost.com

Fans of Ivan Doig's writing are drawn to his admiring - one might say devotional - view of the West and the people who settled and live here. While his fiction lacks the hard edge of Tom McGuane, Kent Haruf and Cormac McCarthy - no unpleasant or difficult truths here - **he is capable of a sweet lyricism when describing the quotidian, and his attention to detail is meticulous.**

Set in 1909 Montana, Doig's latest, "The Whistling Season," serves both as a kind of memoir of its narrator, Paul Milliron, and the story of a memorable year in the life of his family, when his mother died, leaving his father heartbroken and responsible for three young boys.

Not surprisingly, the household soon careens out of control, and Oliver Milliron responds to an advertisement that reads, "Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite," in which Rose Llewellyn of Minneapolis offers her services as a housekeeper.

6/22/2006

While it's hard to understand exactly why Rose can't cook, in due time she arrives by train, bringing along her brother, Morris. He serves first as a general factotum in the community and then as schoolteacher for the children of Marias Coulee in their one-room schoolhouse, after the regular teacher decides to elope in the middle of the academic year.

In the course of the novel we are given descriptions of the life of the town and the difficulty so-called "dryland" farmers find in attempting to coax crops out of the unyielding soil. But the subtext is Paul's meteoric rise from humble roots to the office of state superintendent of education.

His narrative, coming 50 years after the action in the novel, is prompted by political demands to close down one- room schools in favor of consolidated districts so America may compete with the Russians in the age of Sputnik.

It is in these sections that Doig is most affecting. He writes "What is being asked ... is not only the extinction of the little schools. It will also slowly kill rural neighborhoods ... No schoolhouse to send their children to. No schoolhouse for a Saturday-night dance. No schoolhouse for election day; for the Grange meeting; for the 4-H club." **Well, you get the idea. But nostalgia does not a novel make and it doesn't work very well here either.**

In having Paul present the argument in favor of small schools and rural life in general, Doig creates a narrative problem since Paul is not only accomplished as an adult but also was an outstanding student and thus has to periodically applaud himself.

To combat this, Doig makes Morris, who, improbably, is a graduate of the University of Chicago with a working knowledge of Latin, sing Paul's praises.

"Here I am," Morris says, "a teacher with a pupil who is already chockful of what I am supposed to be teaching him. Every minute of that, I'm holding you back from where an ability such as yours ought to be taking you ... I have been around prodigies before and you are one."

"Look," Paul seems to say, "wasn't I brilliant?"

Paul's story is wrapped around the central narrative of the novel, but the real momentum is toward getting Oliver and Rose together, something that Doig telegraphs from the time she gets off her train. Since these are salt-of-the-earth people, there has to be a time for grieving his lost wife and her lost husband and no hanky-panky along the way. But the die has been cast and in the end, to no one's surprise, Oliver proposes and Rose accepts. Paul decides to fight the evil politicians and argue in favor of continuing small schools, and **the book ends predictably.**

All of this is fine for a certain kind of novel and Doig handles the material well for the most part, despite occasional challenges in the language. In this novel, as in others he's written, Doig favors an archaic, even oratorical, style that can be poetic but is at other times almost comic. Describing Rose's arrival, for example, he says, "Back there at memory's depot ..." At another point he says of Morris, "he could talk the air full."

Every so often Oliver will set the boys down for a talk, and inevitably the punishment for a misdeed is chopping wood or doing other chores. Think Ben Cartwright and the boys in "Bonanza" and you're nearly there. It's not that such corn-pone realism is bad, but it has been done to death elsewhere and one tends to start skipping passages that are meant to be uplifting.

More serious than these problems, however, is a melodramatic plot twist involving Rose, Morris and Rose's dead husband, which Doig introduces in the last section of the novel as the only impediment to Rose and Oliver's nuptials. **Everything is resolved in the end, of course, but it knocks the novel and the reader off-balance because it has almost nothing to do with the 300 pages that have gone before. Novels and novelists can overcome linguistic infelicities,**

but structure is all.

Still, Doig's admirers won't mind, and as a picture of a long-gone period in the history of our part of the country, "The Whistling Season" will make good summer reading for many.

David Milofsky is a Denver novelist and professor of English at Colorado State University.

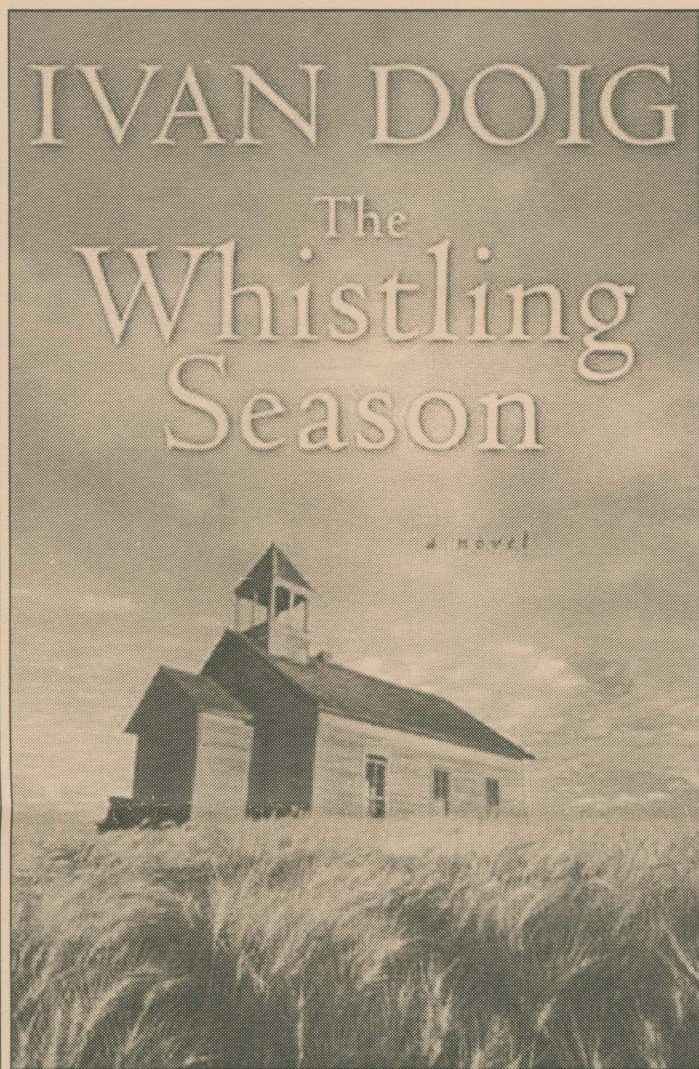
The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig

Harcourt, 352 pages, \$25

Michelle Blankenship
Publicity Manager
Harcourt, Inc.
15 East 26th Street, 15th Floor
New York, NY 10010
Phone: 212-592-1023
Fax: 212-592-1160
michelle.blankenship@harcourt.com
www.HarcourtBooks.com

Ivan Doig's New Work is Released



Prolific Innis Arden author, Ivan Doig, has just published a new novel, *The Whistling Season*. Set in 1909, the writer portrays a community of rural homesteaders drawn to "a gargantuan irrigation project intended to make the Montana prairie bloom."

Tim McNulty in the *Seattle Times* wrote "In *The Whistling Season*, Doig blends a coming of age story and late-life reflection to luminous effect. The author is masterful at portraying the emotional complexities of family and community through the eyes of a precocious youngster. In this case, a formative time for a boy and his family is remembered a half-century later."

Jennifer McCord of *Bookreporter.com* writes "Ivan Doig evokes the sense of the Old West as few writers can. His depiction and description of Montana gives the reader the

breadth and depth of life on the land a hundred years ago. The reader travels back to the early 1900s with Paul, as he revisits his past to choose what to do with Montana's last rural schools in the 1950s."

Ron Charles of the *Washington Post* summarizes "Doig has been at this for a long time; he's ... the author of eight previous novels and three works of nonfiction, including the memoir *This House of Sky*. You can see the evidence of that experience in his new novel: its gentle pace, its persistent warmth, its complete freedom from cynicism -- and the confidence to take those risks without winking or apologizing. When a voice as pleasurable as his evokes a lost era, somehow it doesn't seem so lost after all."

Other works of Mr. Doig include *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, *English Creek*, *Ride with Me*, *Mariah Montana* and *Prairie Nocturne*.

Jacqueline Sherris Directs Program that Received Gates Grant

Recently, a vaccine has been developed to prevent cervical cancer. PATH, a non-profit international health promotion organization, received a \$27.8 million grant from the Bill & Melinda Gates Foundation to identify obstacles to delivering the vaccine in poor countries and to come up with potential solutions to problems of access.

Dr. Jacqueline Sherris at the UW is the director of the cervical cancer program at PATH. Her interests include improving reproductive health in developing countries. She explained that "Cervical cancer disproportionately affects women in developing countries because infrastructure is lacking."

Cervical cancer kills a quarter of a million women every year, most of them in poor countries. Two types of HPV (human papillomavirus) are believed to cause 70 percent of all cervical cancer cases.

PATH, working with the World Health Organization as well as the drug firms Merck and GlaxoSmithKline, will conduct research in India, Peru, Uganda and Vietnam in an effort to reduce barriers to introducing the HPV vaccine in such countries.

Dr. Sherris lives in Innis Arden with her daughters and husband, Peter Rabinovitch.

6/29/06

Back to press

For 4,000 copies,
available by mid-July.

TOTAL Now

43,600

in print!



Bookcare - Bestsellers 6/29 + 7/6/06
week ending June 25

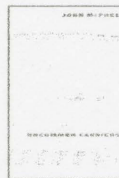
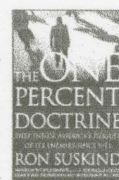
BESTSELLERS

&

1. **Twelve Sharp**
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95
2. **Water for Elephants**
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95
3. **Terrorist**
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95
4. **Digging to America**
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95
5. **Suite Francaise**
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25
6. **Blue Screen**
Robert B. Parker, Putnam, \$24.95
7. **The Foreign Correspondent**
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95
8. **Beach Road**
James Patterson, Peter de Jonge, Little Brown, \$27.95
9. **The Whole World Over**
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95
10. **Blue Shoes and Happiness**
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95
11. **Everyman**
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24
12. **At Risk**
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95
13. **Telegraph Days**
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25
14. **The Whistling Season**
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25
15. **The Husband**
Dean R. Koontz, Bantam, \$27
39. **Back to Wando Passo**
David Payne, Morrow, \$24.95
Two marriages, and centuries, are intertwined in this ambitious and haunting tale. A Book Sense Pick.



1. **Marley & Me**
John Grogan, Morrow, \$21.95
2. **The One Percent Doctrine: Deep Inside America's Pursuit of Its Enemies Since 9/11**
Ron Suskind, S&S, \$27
3. **Mayflower**
Nathaniel Philbrick, Viking, \$29.95
4. **Godless**
Ann H. Coulter, Crown Forum, \$27.95
5. **A Heckuva Job**
Calvin Trillin, Random House, \$12.95
6. **Wisdom of Our Fathers**
Tim Russert, Random House, \$22.95
7. **The Omnivore's Dilemma**
Michael Pollan, Penguin Press, \$26.95
8. **Dispatches From the Edge**
Anderson Cooper, HarperCollins, \$24.95
9. **The World Is Flat (Updated and Expanded)**
Thomas L. Friedman, FSG, \$30
10. **Cesar's Way**
Cesar Millan, Melissa Jo Peltier, Harmony, \$24.95
11. **Heat**
Bill Buford, Knopf, \$25.95
12. **Freakonomics**
Steven D. Levitt, Stephen J. Dubner, Morrow, \$25.95
13. **Uncommon Carriers**
John McPhee, FSG, \$24
14. **My Life in France**
Julia Child, Alex Prud'homme, Knopf, \$25.95
15. **Armed Madhouse**
Greg Palast, Dutton, \$25.95
23. **Fun Home: A Family Tragicomic**
Alison Bechdel, Houghton Mifflin, \$19.95
A moving, illustrated autobiographical work, dealing mostly with the author's relationship with her closeted gay father.



May We Recommend

Crows Over the Wheatfield by Adam Braver (Morrow, \$24.95) "From the tragic opening scene of an accident on a New England road to the uncovering of Van Gogh's secrets in Auvers, France, this is a haunting novel about truth, morality, and art, full of suspense and artful design. It's a story you will find impossible to put down—and impossible to forget."—**Sue Woodman, A Novel Idea, Bristol, RI**



May We Recommend

Let Me Finish, by Roger Angell (Harcourt, \$25) "In this series of autobiographical essays, Angell reflects on a rich, full life and looks back on his long career at *The New Yorker*, as well as the careers of his mother and stepfather, Katherine and E.B. White, at that same magazine. He also provides enchanting accounts of growing up in New York during the 1930s, his military career in World War II, and his love of baseball, movies, reptiles(!), and martinis. An undeniably witty and charming work."—**Joe Murphy, Olsson's Books & Records, Washington, DC**



Book Sense is a nationwide network of 1,200+ independent bookstores working together to bring knowledge, passion, character, personality, and community to your book-buying experience. Find book suggestions, store locations, and more at www.booksense.com or call 1-888-BOOKSENSE for a store near you.



Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending June 25, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
2. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
3. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
4. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
5. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
6. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
7. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
8. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
9. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
- 10. The Book of the Dead
Douglas J. Preston, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
- 11. The Stolen Child
Keith Donohue, Nan Talese, \$23.95, 0385516169
12. Beach Road
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
13. Blue Screen
Robert B. Parker, Putnam, \$24.95, 0399153519
- 14. Blow the House Down
Robert Baer, Crown, \$25.95, 1400098351
15. Everyman
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24, 061873516X

PAPERBACK

1. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 039332827
2. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
4. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
5. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
6. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
7. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
8. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
9. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Broadway, \$13.95, 0767925955
- 10. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
11. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
12. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
- 13. The Time Traveler's Wife
Audrey Niffenegger, Harvest, \$14, 015602943X
14. The Secret Life of Bees
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0142001740
- 15. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109

aha!
you've been
out of town
....

MASS MARKET

1. 11 on Top
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312985347
2. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179
3. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797
4. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
5. Deception Point
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524800
6. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235
7. 4th of July
James Patterson, Maxine Paetro, Warner, \$9.99, 0446613363
8. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X
- 9. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934
- 10. With No One as Witness
Elizabeth A. George, HarperTorch, \$7.99, 0060545615



14

Poetry Out Loud to begin second season

Poetry Out Loud, a partnership between the National Endowment for the Arts and the Poetry Foundation, is

Ivan Doig headlines High Plains Book Fest

Regional writers again converge in downtown Billings July 21-22 for the High Plains Book Fest. The fourth annual event is a smaller project than in past years, but coincides with Clark Days on the Yellowstone events, which features several Lewis and Clark scholars and writers.

Doig, a Montana native who now lives in the Seattle area, will read from his newest novel, *The Whistling Season*, 8 p.m. Saturday at the Alberta Bair.

His latest book is a paean to a vanished way of life and the eccentric individuals and idiosyncratic institutions that nourished it. Doig is the author of 10 previous books, including the novels *Prairie Nocturne* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*. Tickets for the reading will be available at the Alberta Bair Box Office.

On Friday, the Western Heritage Center hosts two presentations. Arthur DeRosier Jr. shares his research on William Dunbar, leader of the 1806 Red River Expedition, at 10 a.m.; and author and food historian Mary Gunderson presents excerpts from *The Food Journal of Lewis and Clark* at 11:30 a.m.

Saturday events at MSU-Billings downtown campus begin with a reading by poet M.L. "Mandy" Smoker from *Another Attempt at Rescue* at 10 a.m.; Wyoming novelist Craig Johnson shares *Death Without Company* at

SUMMER BOOK FESTIVALS

11 a.m.; and Flathead Valley writers Doug and Andrea Peacock read from *The Essential Grizzly – The Mingled Fates of Men and Bears* at 1 p.m. "Emerging Voices" at 2 p.m. features student writers from the MSU-Billings campus. Authors will sign their books from 3-5 p.m.

Action moves to Pompey's Pillar 2-4 p.m. Sunday for the "Set in Stone: The Legacy of William Clark" Symposium moderated by Stephenie Ambrose Tubbs. The discussion includes Clark biographers James J. Holmberg, William E. Foley, Landon Y. Jones and Jay H. Buckley.

For more information contact Corby Skinner at 406-294-2390.

Meagher County theme is "How We Tell Our Story"

The second annual Meagher County Book Fest, Aug. 3-5 in White Sulphur Springs, will focus on "How We Tell Our Story."

This year's event continues to explore the history of Meagher County and its famous namesake, General Francis Meagher. Historians and authors will also take a look at the ways in which Montana women have rendered their experiences in both word and deed.

The festival gets underway at 5 p.m. Thursday with a reception for participants, hosted by

the Mountain Star Book Club of Harlowton. Lenore Puhek, dressed as Libby Meagher, will read from her new novel *The River's Edge*, a romantic tale of Thomas Francis Meagher and Libby Townsend Meagher.

"The book was pure joy to write," says Putek. "As far as I know, this is the first extensive exposure of Libby. The research did not come easily – Libby was a very private person."

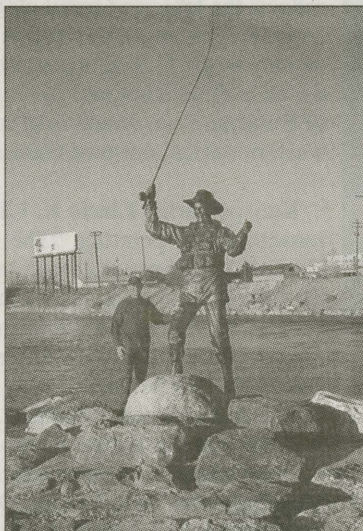
Historians Paul Wylie and Helen Hanson join several writers, including Lee Rostad, *Grace Stone Coates*, *Her Life in Letters*; Judy Blunt, *Breaking Clean*; Barbara Richard, *Dancing on His Grave*; Mary Clearman Blew, *Balsamroot, a Memoir*; and Mary Murphy, *Hope in Hard Times*. Sue Hart discusses her film about author Dorothy Johnson; and Great Falls television personality Norma Ashby shares recollections from her memoir, *Movie Stars and Rattlesnakes*.

Cooking also gets its fair share of the spotlight, with presentations Friday afternoon by Kim Anderson and Caroline Patterson from the *Montana Writers' Cookbook*, *Eat Our Words*; Molly Kruckenberg, *A Taste of Montana: A History of Cooking and Cookbooks in Montana*; Meredith Brokaw, *Big Sky Cooking*; and Sue Hart, *At Home on the Range: Food as Love in Literature of the Western Frontier*.

Readings are on tap Friday evening, following a barbecue at the Castle Museum, and Saturday, following breakfast at the Senior Citizen Center. For details, visit www.meaghercobookfest.com.

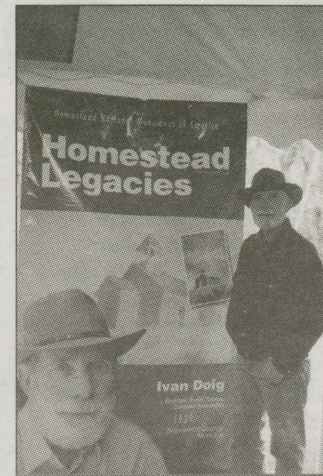
MORE CONGRATS TO ...

Anaconda sculptor **Fred Boyer**, whose 11-foot bronze angler, "Striking Silver," was recently installed in the North Platte River in Casper, WY. His rendering of a fly fisherman casting from a rocky island is one of five whitewater features along the Parkway River Trail. The project took nine months to complete and was installed at the river site using a 200-foot boom crane. Boyer's work will also be on display at two upcoming shows in Anaconda: Art in Washoe Park, July 14-17, and the Anaconda Wildlife Expo, Sept. 8-10; his sculptures are also part of the Kimball Arts Festival, Aug. 4-6 in Park City, UT; the Loveland Invitational Sculpture Show, Aug. 11-13 in Loveland, CO; Wild Wings Fall Festival, Oct. 6-8 in Lake City, MN; and Eastern Waterfowl Festival, Nov. 10-12



Fred Boyer with "Striking Silver"

Author and Montana native **Ivan Doig**, who was honored May 6 with a Homestead Legacy banner during the National Endowment for the Arts-sponsored "Heartland Experience" event at the National Homestead Monument near Beatrice, NB. Doig, the son of Scottish grandparents who homesteaded in Montana, joins Willa Cather, Laura Ingalls Wilder, George Washington Carver, the singer Jewel and a handful of other distinguished descendants of homesteaders, who are each portrayed on a large banner in the monument's wall gallery. "What good company to be blowing in the wind with," quipped Doig when his banner, with its "Ranch hand, novelist, historian" citation, was unveiled. Doig also read from his memoir, *This House of Sky*, and his new novel, *The Whistling Season*, during the event. The author, who now lives near Seattle, will visit bookstores throughout Montana July 11-17, and will read from his new book July 22 during the High Plains Book Festival in Billings. And congratulations also to Doig for his memoir, *This House of Sky: Landscapes of a Western Mind*, being chosen for One Book Montana (see page 6).



Ivan Doig

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending June 18, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
3. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
4. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
5. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
6. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
7. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
8. The Foreign Correspondent
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
- 9. The Blight Way
Patrick F. McManus, S&S, \$24, 0743280474
- 10. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537
11. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
12. At Risk
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624
- 13. The Book of the Dead
Douglas J. Preston, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
14. Beach Road
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
- 15. The Stolen Child
Keith Donohue, Nan Talese, \$23.95, 0385516169

PAPERBACK

1. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
2. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
4. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 5. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
6. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
7. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
8. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
9. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
- 10. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 11. Zorro
Isabelle Allende, Harper Perennial, \$14.95, 0060779004
12. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
13. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
- 14. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416
- 15. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103

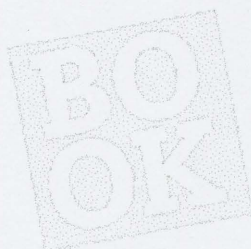
MASS MARKET

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 2. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 3. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 4. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X 5. Deception Point
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524800 | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235 •7. The Official Scrabble Players Dictionary, 4th Edition
Merriam-Webster (Eds.), Merriam-Webster, \$7.50, 0877799296 •8. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934 •9. Skeleton Man
Tony Hillerman, HarperTorch, \$7.99, 006056346X 10. 4th of July
James Patterson, Maxine Paetro, Warner, \$9.99, 0446613363 |
|---|---|

Book Sense

American Booksellers Association

Hardcover Fiction



Based on sales from
independent bookstores
across America.

bestsellers

Bestseller List for June 22, 2006

from sales the week ending June 18, 2006

For the Book Sense store nearest you, call 1-888-BOOKSENSE
or visit www.booksense.com

Hardcover Fiction

Last
Week/
Weeks
on
List
1/2

1. Terrorist

John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
Updike plumbs the mind of a young terrorist born
and bred in New Jersey.

2. Water for Elephants

Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
Indies are buzzing about this rich, romantic story
set in a long-ago traveling circus. The #1 June
Book Sense Pick.

3. Digging to America

Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
A family drama of cross-cultural adjustment and
acceptance.

4. Suite Francaise

Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
Long-lost stories set in German-occupied Paris,
by an author exterminated shortly after their
completion. A Book Sense Pick.

5. Beach Road

James Patterson, Peter de Jonge, Little Brown,
\$27.95, 0316159786

2/4

3/7

5/10

7/7

A new "Trial of the Century" features a local sports hero accused in a triple murder in East Hampton.

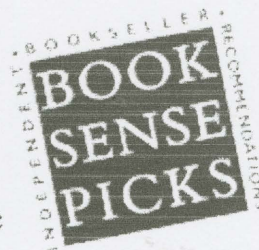
6. **Blue Shoes and Happiness** 6/9
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
Precious Ramotswe is back for her seventh delightful adventure.
7. **Everyman** 8/9
Philip Roth, Houghton Mifflin, \$24, 061873516X
Roth movingly and beautifully considers mortality and illness.
8. **The Foreign Correspondent** 4/3
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
Dateline: Paris, 1939. Genre: Noirish, smoky thriller.
9. **Blue Screen - Debut** /1
Robert B. Parker, Putnam, \$24.95, 0399153519
A new Sunny Randall installment.
10. **At Risk** 9/4
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624
The New York Times Magazine serialized police procedural novel in one volume.
11. **The Whole World Over** 10/4
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
A lovely, engaging follow-up to the National Book Award-winning debut and Book Sense Pick, *Three Junes*.
12. **Telegraph Days** 11/4
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
In this June Book Sense Notable, a young telegraph operator becomes witness to the iconic Old West.
13. **The Hard Way** 13/5
Lee Child, Delacorte, \$25, 0385336691
The new fast-paced adventure of former military cop Jack Reacher.
14. **The Whistling Season** 12/3
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
"Flawlessly crafted," says bookseller Stephen Grutzmacher of Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI, of this Book Sense Pick.
15. **The Poe Shadow - Debut** /1
Matthew Pearl, Random House, \$24.95, 1400061032
The odd circumstances surrounding the death of Edgar Allan Poe provide the basis for this



BOOKSELLING^{THIS} Week

May 04, 2006

Here is the full listing of the June Book Sense Picks, with booksellers' comments, as well as a preview of the June Notables. Independent booksellers in the Book Sense program will be receiving their June Picks fliers in the May Red Box. (The flier includes jacket images, bibliographic information, and bookseller quotes.)



May Notables and , featuring booksellers' comments, are now also available in PDF format on

The June 2006 Book Sense Picks

1. , by Sara Gruen
(Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995) "For her latest novel, Sara Gruen has chosen a wonderfully captivating setting, the gritty and complex life of a 1930s traveling circus. She creates a balance of unforgettable characters and a compelling storyline that engages both imagination and emotion. This is a unique and enjoyable book that will stay with you for a long time." --**Hilary Vonckx, Queen Anne Books, Seattle, WA**

THE WHISTLING SEASON: A Novel, by Ivan Doig (Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377) "Doig has given us a wonderful novel of a widowed father and his three sons living on the Montana frontier in 1909 who hire a housekeeper from Minnesota. Memorable characters and a vivid portrayal of how a one-room schoolhouse unifies a rural community are just some of the facets of this flawlessly crafted novel." --**Stephen Grutzmacher, Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI**

CITY OF SHADOWS: A Novel of Suspense, by Ariana Franklin (Morrow, \$24.95, 0060817267) "Germany after World War I was a country of strong emotions and beliefs, where many were caught in the crossfire. Franklin's story conveys fear, passion, and greed, and

Contents

COVER: IRAQ FIVE YEARS LATER

- 4 **Dreams and Shadows**
By Robin Wright
Reviewed by Geoffrey Wheatcroft
- 5 **The Three Trillion Dollar War**
By Joseph E. Stiglitz and
Linda J. Bilmes
Reviewed by Carlos Lozada
- 6 **Rediscoveries:**
**The War for America,
1775-1783**
By Piers Mackesy
Reviewed by Thomas E. Ricks
- 6 **Washington's War**
By Michael Rose
Reviewed by Dennis Drabelle
- 7 **Daydream Believers**
By Fred Kaplan
Reviewed by Anne-Marie Slaughter
- 7 **Books on the Middle East**
By Dennis Drabelle
- 8 **Defeat.** By Jonathan Steele
Reviewed by Daniel Benjamin

HISTORY

- 15 **The Purpose of the Past**
By Gordon S. Wood
Reviewed by Jonathan Yardley

FICTION

- 2 **The Soul Thief**
By Charles Baxter
Reviewed by Maureen Corrigan
- 3 **The Blue Star.** By Tony Earley
Reviewed by Ron Charles
- 10 **Things Fall Apart**
By Chinua Achebe
Reviewed by Michael Dirda
- 14 **Remember Me?**
By Sophie Kinsella
Reviewed by Debra Leithauser

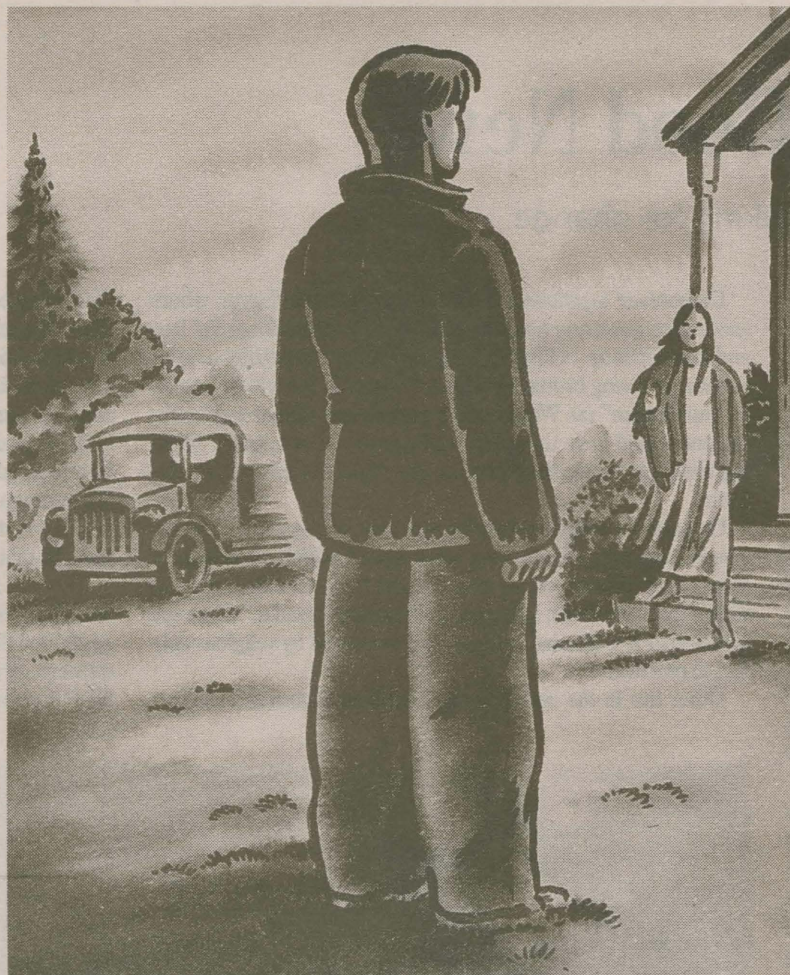
FEATURES

- 11 **The Writing Life.** By Lois Lowry
- 11 **Lois Lowry.** By Marie Arana
- 12 **For Young Readers**
By Elizabeth Ward
- 12 **Poet's Choice.** By Mary Karr
- 13 **Literary Calendar**
- 13 **In Style and On the Web**
- 14 **Washington Area Bestsellers**
- 14 **Advice and Miscellaneous**

The Washington Post BOOK WORLD

EDITOR Marie Arana
DEPUTY EDITOR Rachel Hartigan Shea
SENIOR EDITORS Ron Charles, Alan Cooperman
ART DIRECTOR Beth Broadwater
BOOK CRITIC Jonathan Yardley
CONTRIBUTING EDITORS Dennis Drabelle,
Evelyn Small
EDITORIAL ASSISTANT Mary Morris
EDITORIAL AIDE Christopher Schoppa
LOCAL AND NATIONAL ADVERTISING SALES
Kathryn Whitener 202.334.6171
REACH US AT bwletters@washpost.com

Copyright 2008 The Washington Post
All Rights Reserved.
Volume 38, Number 11



FICTION

Jim the Teen

As World War II approaches,
precocious Jim Glass begins to grow up.

THE BLUE STAR

By Tony Earley
Little, Brown. 286 pp. \$23.99

Reviewed by Ron Charles

In 2000, Tony Earley published a delicate, daringly uneventful novel called *Jim the Boy*. His short stories in *Harper's* and the *New Yorker* had already attracted enthusiastic praise, but this first novel about a sensitive 10-year-old in a small North Carolina town inspired ferocious devotion. I thought it was one of the best books of the year; I tried to read chapters to my family but kept getting too choked up. Newspapers ran adulatory author profiles of the modest Vanderbilt professor, and there was talk about the advent of a new classic.

At the time, I remember consulting with several reviewers around the country about how to categorize *Jim the Boy*. The problem concerned us because we cared so much. Was it a YA book? The juvenile jacket cover — retained, unfortunately, for this sequel — seemed aimed at middle-schoolers, but we worried about scaring off adult readers with that label, and we suspected it was too slow for teens anyhow (no rape, school shooting or bone cancer — the unholy trinity of YA lit).

We've waited a long time for a sequel to that story, and during those eight years, Jim the boy has grown into Jim the young man, the sort of person you'd expect from the first novel. He's decent and contemplative, concerned about others' feelings and his own shortcomings, suspended awkwardly between adolescence and adulthood.

The key to Jim is that he's an ordinary teenager who's endowed with an extraordinary consciousness of the ineffable sadness and beauty of life. In

fact, that point gets laid on a bit thick this time around. He can seem like some undiscovered, rural superhero: Sensitive Teen. Despite the strict emotional code of high school, he feels "tempted to weep with some mysterious, nostalgic joy. The warm sunlight on his face seemed to remind him of something — but he couldn't explain what — and some vague but pleasant longing filled his chest." As poignant as these moments are, a character who feels too many ineffable things can eventually excite our effable distrust.

It's October of 1941, and though war is raging in Europe and Asia, it's still possible for Americans to pretend they might sit out the conflict. As new seniors, Jim and his buddies "had ruled Aliceville School for less than a month," Earley writes, "but now held this high ground more or less comfortably. . . . He and his friends were *it*." Their reign, however, is pretty benign. These are the kind of guys who, when provoked, pop off with language like this: "Leave a boy alone, for gosh sakes, why don't you?" Gearing up for a hot weekend, one of them claims, "Nothing makes a girl go crazy like square dancing." Opie could rumble with these ruffians.

Most of the story concerns Jim's forbidden attraction to a part-Cherokee girl named Chrissie, whose father is on the lam. She lives up the mountain with her mother and grandparents in a state of degrading servitude to a wealthy apple farmer. Chrissie already has a boyfriend, but he's off in the Navy; for that reason, lusting after her — even by Jim's chaste standards — feels adulterous and vaguely unpatriotic. Nonetheless, sitting behind her in history class, Jim studies her hair "with a scholar's single-minded intensity. . . . It became a warm, rich space into which it suddenly seemed possible to fall and become lost."

Adolescent romance is a charming, if well-worn subject, and Earley handles it here in a charming, if well-worn way. Driving alone in his car, after an argument with a friend, Jim comes face to face with his new ardor: "Something warm inflated and rose inside his chest, replacing in a single mo-

ment his ill temper with a growing elation. 'I love Chrissie Steppe,' he said out loud, realizing as he did so that the words were carrying him over some momentous boundary he had never known existed. Jim didn't know in what strange country this unexpected crossing landed him, or what dangers faced him, only that he found the vistas glorious to consider."

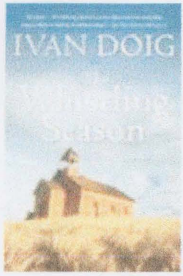
The object of his affection, though, considers him too naive, too optimistic and too privileged to take seriously. Jim and Chrissie have a few impromptu, adorable dates, but she won't accept his declarations. "I think you're a very nice boy," she tells him, "but I also think you've never learned you don't get to have everything you want." Jim lost his father a week before he was born, but he's been raised by his mother and her three brothers amid a wealth of affection and material support that has carried them through the Depression in far better condition than many of their neighbors. After visiting Chrissie's cabin in which "the walls were sealed with newspapers and pieces of cardboard," Jim begins to consider the pernicious effects of poverty and the severely cramped dimensions of others' lives.

The novel builds slowly to these more serious themes — probably too slowly. Although *Jim the Boy* walked the line between banality and profundity with exquisite sensitivity, here the balance is not so well executed. Many of these chapters are warm and graceful but not sufficiently essential, and the writing isn't note-perfect enough to sustain the lack of import. Ivan Doig pulled off this sort of pastoral childhood a couple of years ago in a lovely Montana novel called *The Whistling Season*, but *The Blue Star* too often grows slack, too enamored with Jim's precious epiphanies.

Fortunately, as the novel nears its conclusion, these merely nostalgic scenes begin to acquire real emotional depth. The bubble of Jim's pleasant adolescence pops, and he must confront some life-shattering events — pain his mother and uncles have effectively shielded him from. "The attendant beauty and sadness of the world suddenly seemed to him available for pondering in a way they never had before," Earley writes. "He felt as though he had spent his life until this evening poised over an exam, waiting for the teacher to say, 'Begin.' Now he had begun."

These late chapters are as good as anything Earley has ever written — unashamedly sweet and pure and sad — but I'm worried that only patient readers will hang on to reap these rewards. That would be too bad because by the end I was enthralled again, and the novel left me eager for the story of Jim's adventures in World War II. ■

Ron Charles is a senior editor of Book World. Send e-mail to charlesr@washpost.com.



15. The Whistling Season

By Doig, Ivan

"Flawlessly crafted," said bookseller Stephen Grutzmacher of Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI, of this Book Sense (hardcover) Pick.



29. The Space Between Us

By Umrigar, Thrity

A Book Sense (hardcover) Pick and choice for the 2007 Reading Group list. Rich and poor, caste and class, in modern India.

Promoting "Rock Star" Readers

First Indian ALA president reaches out to Native youth

By Rob Capriccioso

See
Pg 21
For

LORIE NE ROY'S DESK IS cluttered with books. Amidst a couple of textbooks from classes she teaches, she's got some leisure books mixed in, one of which she is halfway through and another that she has just begun. She has one more novel out in her car and a few that she has started at home.

Roy's love of books has certainly served her well. She became the first American Indian ever elected as president of the prestigious American Library Association (ALA) in June. An enrolled member of the Minnesota Chippewa Tribe who grew up on the outskirts of the Fond du Lac reservation, she now finds a large part of her time focused on indigenous reading and literacy.

A lifelong book addict, Roy began working in libraries in Arizona in the 1980s and later received her doctorate at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. Today, she is a respected professor in the School of Information at the University of Texas at Austin.

The added duties of presiding over the ALA often leaves her crunched for time to read all the new titles she has gathered through her recent travels. But she makes time. And she made time, too, to share her ideas and goals in this *American Indian Report* interview:

AIR: What unique aspects do you bring to this position as an American Indian woman?

Roy: I think that part of it is a sense of modernity. A lot of Native people realize that non-Indian people think we are dead or that we live stereotypical lives. But you can be a modern person, and you can express yourself culturally. You don't know everything, but you are on a constant path to discovering yourself and your community. Also, the essence of community and that we extend beyond borders. ... Of course, a lot of my work for ALA is what any other ALA president would do — chairing meetings, making phone calls, giving talks at conferences — but I'm lucky that I can do this in my own way. I can be myself.

individual members of
any are Native Ameri-

Roy: It's hard to even identify the number of Native libraries and Native librarians, but I would think there are about 50 members.



ALA President Loriene Roy.

I certainly hope to receive support from my Native colleagues who are members of the association.

AIR: Would you like to increase the number of Indians who belong to the association?

Roy: Certainly — by putting a face on the association as the president and drawing attention to what is going on in Indian Country and connecting with Indian people. ...

AIR: Why do you think Native students tend to have lower literacy rates?

Roy: Well, in some cases, kids live way out in rural areas, and they are in the busses for long distances every day. Three hours to school, three hours back. We also know that children tend to model what their parents do. We have to continually help parents to understand their role as readers — their role as lifetime

educators. In some tribal communities, young people are being raised by extended families, which makes it more difficult. And then there are the social challenges for all young people. Sometimes reading might not look cool, for instance. ...

AIR: What can be done to combat illiteracy problems among youth in Indian Country?

Roy: I'm fortunate here to have graduate students to help me with a lot of service work. Eight years ago, my students and I started a reading support avenue for Native kids — it became a project called, "If I Can Read, I Can Do Anything." We work with about 28 tribal schools in the U.S. to help promote reading as a lifelong and leisure activity for children. ...

I think it's a matter of many people contributing. It isn't just the schools. Parents have to be involved. Reading for its own sake is wonderful, but we also want young people to be more prepared for their studies. We also want to look at how to incorporate and support indigenous language efforts.

AIR: What are some positive examples of libraries you have seen that are doing a good job of connecting culture and reading?

Roy: I was just at several libraries in New Zealand. And just walking into them, you have a sense of indigenous presence. For example, signage. They have signs that are both written in English and Maori because in that country there are two national languages. ... The carpets are woven to reflect the navigational maps that the Maori used to travel to New Zealand 800 years ago. There is a cultural heritage floor [with] a learning area where indigenous people can hold their events.

One school that we have worked with in Maine, Indian Island School, just loves the scary stories aspect of supporting reading for kids. They would do open mic events where any child could come with a spooky story to share. The connection of oral culture and printed culture, I think, is a very fluid and natural connection for Native people.

AIR: *Is there a role for libraries to play in tribal language revitalization efforts?*

Roy: We have dual responsibilities for our young people to prepare them for a lifetime where they can incorporate aspects of their culture. We know that language reflects not only a strict translation, but also a world view. To be able to speak in one's language, you understand different elements of existence.

The role of the library may be to model: To provide social space for people to meet; to have bilingual collections; and to also provide almost a laboratory where Native people can be together. The library can provide a space for people of all ages, a non-judgmental area for people of [all] ages to create and document.

AIR: *What are some books that you have found that really resound with Indian students?*

Roy: The books "Scary Stories to Tell in the Dark" and "More Scary Stories" are always the most popular — we try to help libraries to have those on hand. Funny books, stories about animals and other Native people are also popular. ... Native authors tend to be the rock stars of the field.

AIR: *Can you provide some examples of these "rock star" authors?*

Roy: Yes. Cynthia Leitich Smith. She is Muskogee Creek and she writes picture books and young adult novels. Tim Tingle writes books that elementary students love. Luci Tapahonso, a Navajo poet, has some great picture books out. Joe Bruchac is probably the most well-known Native writer for children. Larry Loyie, who is Canadian Cree, is another good one.

AIR: *What are a couple books you would recommend for adult readers?*

Roy: The one I'm reading now is called *Eagle Blue: A Team, A Tribe and a High School Basketball Season in Arctic Alaska* by Michael D'Orso. Another one that I'm just about done with is called *The Whistling Season* by Ivan Doig. It's a very nostalgic book about rural Montana. I like Patricia Grace, too. She is a great indigenous author that many might not have encountered before. I highly recommend her novel *Baby Two-Eyes*.

AIR: *Who is your favorite author?*

Roy: Louise Erdrich. I read everything I can by her. She mainly writes about Anishinabe culture. The first time I read one of her short stories, I sent it to my mother. And my mother has only called me about six times in my whole life, but she immediately called me and asked, "Where did you find this? It's just like looking out my back door."

AIR: *What's next on your agenda at ALA?*

Roy: Well, one of the big things is National American Library Week next April, where we will enroll 50 to 100 schools from around the world that serve indigenous children. We want them to share something about their schools and provide a base to introduce some of these Native writers to students. Right now, we have already identified 40 interested schools. And that is without advertising.

The National Library Week theme will be "Join the Circle At Your Library." We really want to show that Native cultures are around and thriving and that our kids are thriving and expressing their culture through their schools. ■

USET 2007 ANNUAL MEETING & EXPO



Hosted by the
Tunica-Biloxi Tribe of Louisiana
Paragon Casino Resort
Marksville, LA • (800) 946-1946

4-Man Scramble Scholarship Golf Tournament
Tamahka Trails Golf Club • October 14
USET Annual Meeting • October 15-18
12th Annual USET EXPO • October 15-16

United South and Eastern Tribes, Inc.
Phone (615) 872-7900 • Fax (615) 872-7417
www.usetinc.org

The truth is in the DNA.

With an Orchid Cellmark DNA test, determining Native American lineage for tribal enrollment is fast, simple and non-invasive. Orchid Cellmark provides irrefutable results through scientific assessment of alleged biological relationships.

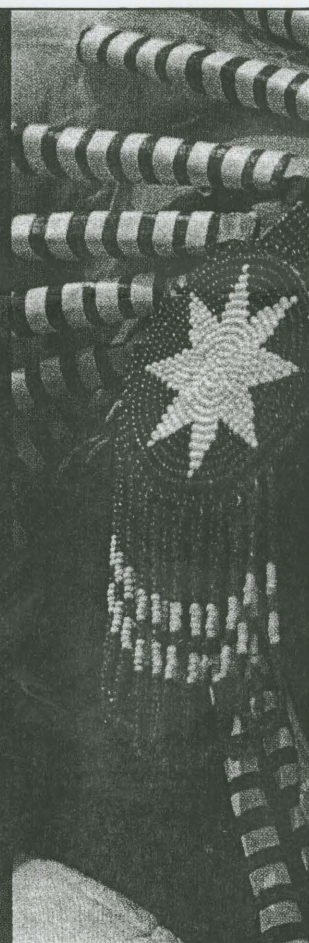
Contact Orchid Cellmark for information on routine paternity tests or more complex patrilineage, matrilineage and kinship analyses.

More than 5000 collection sites nationwide.

Call (888) 425-3172

**ORCHID
CELLMARK**

A world leader in DNA.



FYI: Ivan: Could be interesting
for you —

BOOK=THE WHISTLING SEASON, IVAN DOIG - DISCUSSION, 9-29-07
(Somewhat random notes to help you get more out of rereading the book.)

Center for the Book was created by the Library of Congress in 1977. South Dakota was first awarded a grant in 2002 for "celebrating" the written word.

Reviews? "...characters are vivid, the prose flawless..." "incantatory gifts for evoking quintessentially American prairie life and history..." (See web page reviews.)

"The melodrama is a weak ending..." Are Paul and Morrie believable? Mother dies. I can relate to that! Eddie Turley's morning "chore." School kids that contentious? Ethnic diversity. Belgian uncle near Chester made a fortune as a "dry-land" farmer. Wallace Stegner's comment...very positive! You know his work?

How many of us went to a country school? With horses?

209 - "Tree rings
of homestead life."

Orrery - A mechanical model of the solar system. [After Charles Boyle (1676-1731), fourth Earl of Orrery, for whom one was made.] 163 "...last poor Yorick."

→ "Lux desiderium universitatis" - Ablatives? Pluviometer? Classical allusions. Archimedes, Chanticleer, Rubicon, Polonius? Santayana on history? P. 70-1 Viktor Frankl on "airiness of our life..." "Lord's prayer in French is different!" - The value of studying a foreign language? "Light is a universal *sina qua non*!"

→ "Tovers not in my dictionary. "Argot" like "swag!" Special language, idiom, of a group. "Skritch" of pens? Spitbath handshakes. Lunch pails. Syrup pails.

Miss Trent..."high in the rump, low in the bosom and rather bunched in the middle."
(Aunt Emily) Why Oliver didn't respond to the "making eyes" episode? Brose Turley also went to revivals. Soft side? Superstitious? Mark Twain, Comet concern? Morrie!

Delacroix print

Harmonica
284

→ Horses? Steel grey! Every kid, a horse and saddle? Room at the school for that many horses? We had a barn for four, as I remember. Race backwards in the saddle? Horse collars on the seats? Workable? Don't question an "artist" at work on his book! "If you're riding a thoroughbred, you should give them 'their head.'" *Wall St broker*

Metaphores and similes abound! "All servants steal!"

"Land fever knows no Sabbath." Honus Wagner - "flying Dutchman?" (Deutschman)

"Rabrab" - "feline whispers." "synphonic" spellings? Ghoti or phych equals _____.

Spelling bees. Look for the root. Fletcher. Miller. Baker, 165..money, values?

Lincoln "assinated."

Toby's foot? Six weeks out of school? "Proud as a kitten with its first mouse."

Damon...age? As precocious as Paul, in a way... Scrap books? Able to saddle his own horse? Early responsibility on a farm! Kicked in the face at age six.

Harry Taggart age?
NCLB (40? = 82 in 1957)

Paul, his boss in 1957 - (60)
spatnik year

307 - Mendelssohn?

288 - parents

"gros ventre" Snare
Gophers

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 2007



Seattle Post-Intelligencer

LIFE AND ARTS

SECTION E

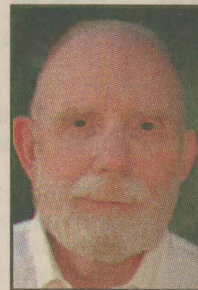
CONTACT LIFE AND ARTS AT 206-448-8330

TELEVISION

Spousal sport: Could you do your spouse's job with only two days of training? Bravo next month will unveil "Better Half," in which two people compete against each other for \$20,000 performing jobs their spouses or significant others normally do. The first episode Oct. 3, after the third-season finale of "Top Chef," will feature the spouses of professional chefs competing for the prize money. Among the professions scheduled for future episodes are professional comic, hairstylist, fitness trainer and photographers. Susie Essman ("Curb Your Enthusiasm") will host.

AWARDS

Western exposure: Ivan Doig, the prolific Seattle writer, will receive the 2007 Wallace Stegner Award for his contribution to the American West. The award, named for the Pulitzer Prize-winning author often considered the dean of western writers, means much to Doig, who said, "I knew Stegner a bit, corresponded some, traded admiration. I feel happy to be in the shadow of that one-man Mount Rushmore." The University of Colorado's Center on the American West has conferred previous Stegner Awards on such notables as Terry Tempest Williams, Billy Frank Jr. of the Nisqually Tribe, and Vine Deloria Jr.



ook at the sun

must have
and provid-
to travel.
turned the
potentially
world. We
se ancient
nd moon's
our lives.
engaging
Open the
ou will find
nce; refer-
or Pacific
illuminat-
otes from
s Cole Por-
or of "The
nd William
he penned

"The Pirates of Penzance," wrote a poem about ozone).

As I read through "Apollo's Fire," I kept slipping into dreamy reveries, comparing my own experiences with what Sims describes. I remembered the first time I saw moon shadows, trying to focus the light of a partial solar eclipse onto pavement, watching the changing colors of dawn or dusk. His writing not only helped me to understand the science of those experiences, but Sims' stories helped put them into a broader context.

Sims has written a delightful book that will make you think and, I hope, encourage you to go outside and consider the world around you.

Reviewed by David B. Williams

book that David Takami described as "an appealing mix of nature description, dialogue, history and personal musing."

"The Ghost Map: The Story of London's Most Terrifying Epidemic — and How It Changed Science, Cities, and the Modern World" by *Steven Johnson* (Riverhead, \$15). A history of the 1854 cholera epidemic in London and two men, a physician and an assistant curate, who discovered the disease was spread through drinking water. Bruce Ramsey called this "history at its best: colorful, con-

urine"
14.95).
body in
ous yet
ght to
lieve it
choso-

disbanded | got him thrown in jail.

BOOK BUZZ | Ivan Doig, two other local writers receive awards

Local authors make good department: We'd like to spread the good news about three who have recently been honored.

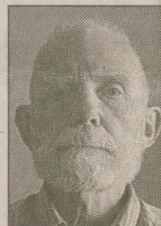
• **Alma García**, who has been a bookseller at the Secret Garden Bookshop in Ballard, learned this month that she won a 2007 Rona Jaffe Foundation Writers' Award, which includes a \$25,000 grant. García is working on a novel tentatively titled "Shallow Waters."



• Seattle writer **David Laskin** is the 2007-08 Maxine Cushing Gray Endowed Visiting Writer at the University of Washington libraries. He gets an honorarium and a library office. Laskin is a frequent contributor to the Seattle Times book pages.



• **Ivan Doig**, the author of "This House of Sky" and 10 other books, including the recent "The Whistling Season," has won the Wallace Stegner award from the University of Colorado. The prize goes to an individual who has made "a sustained contribution to the cultural identity of the American West through the literature, lore or understanding of the West." Doig picked up the award in Boulder last week — you can see him locally this week when he reads from "The Whistling Season," as part of the If All of Kirkland Read the Same Book program, at 7 p.m. Thursday Parkplace Books in Kirkland (425-828-6546).



Mary Ann Gwinn, Seattle Times book editor



Marsh Member Kitty Crosby models a new Fall ensemble from The Shop.

Shop at The Marsh...

This Fall fashion season embraces the classics... drawing inspiration from the timeless looks of silhouettes and elegant, feminine lines done in a romantic, monochromatic

color story. Shades of taupe, charcoal, tawny tans (as modeled above) and rich chocolate browns, not to mention, black and white hounds tooth, animal prints, glen check plaid, fur trimmings and leather lacing create a stunning and versatile new Fall wardrobe. You can find these elegant styles and much more in The Shop at The Marsh.

New Fall Must-Have Items:

- ☞ *Mélange gabardine pants*
- ☞ *A pencil skirt*
- ☞ *Slim leg trouser*
- ☞ *Tiered princess jackets*

✦ Action Abstraction A Member's Experience...

Philip Noyed, an active Marsh Member, has created a series of oil paintings that he says was inspired by his personal experiences at The Marsh. Philip, who participates in Marsh Runners, yoga classes and personal training, says "I joined The Marsh because of the emphasis on the balance of mind and body."

We are grateful to Philip for sharing his work and his expression of balance with us. Please join us for an artist's reception to learn more about Philip and the thoughts behind his artwork. **Monday, August 13, 6:00 p.m.** in the Dragon Room. *Please register in advance at the Front Desk.*

Kid's Korner...

Taekwondo Camp

Marsh Trainer and Taekwondo Black Belt, Candy Swanson leads the Taekwondo Camp for kids six and up, **August 13 - 16, 1:00 - 3:00 p.m.** *Members' children or grandchildren \$130, Non-members' children or grandchildren \$155. Cost per day: \$35/\$45. Please register in advance at the Front Desk.*

Seriously FUN!

Keep your daughter or granddaughter energized, happy and inspired through the end of the summer. *Seriously FUN!* is a camp for girls ages 11-13. Each day we will explore different activities to empower the girls...

- *Exercises for the Heart and Mind... Cardio Bounce, Pilates and Yoga;*
- *Beautiful You... Girl power, manicures and other surprises;*
- *The Art of... self-defense, writing a thank you note and proper etiquette.*



The girls will receive a special gift to take home with them each day. We will celebrate on the final day with a pool party. **Monday - Thursday, August 6 - 9, 1:00 - 3:30 p.m.** *Members' children or grandchildren \$140, Non-members' children or grandchildren \$175. Cost for a single session: \$40/\$60. Please register in advance at the Front Desk.*

Fall Swim Lesson Registration Begins August 16

Contact Diane Pattridge, Swim Lesson Coordinator at 952-935-2202, for more information. Private and Semi-private lessons available.

✦ Family Splash

Plenty of games and toys... bring your children or grandchildren for an afternoon of fun in the water. Family Splash is **August 18, 4:00 - 5:00 p.m.** *Complimentary to Members, Non-members \$6.*

✦ Let's Talk Books...

The Whistling Season by Ivan Doig

This is a nostalgic novel set in 1906 Montana with a fast forward to the 1950's and the challenges faced by the U.S. educational system after the launching of the Russian Sputnik. The characters, the writing and the scenes are memorable - providing a perfect summer read. Join us... we have a great time! **Tuesday, August 14, 7:00 p.m.** in the Member's Lounge and **Tuesday, August 21, 1:00 p.m.** in the East Studio. *Complimentary to Members and guests.*

Paperback Row

THE WHISTLING SEASON, by Ivan Doig.

(Harvest/Harcourt, \$14.) A presiding figure in the literature of the American West, Doig sets his latest novel, like most of his books, in rural Montana. His narrator, a school superintendent named Paul Milliron, looks back to the fall of 1909, when he was 13 and his recently widowed father answered a newspaper ad from a woman seeking employment.

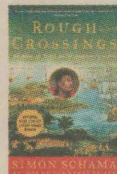
The housekeeper, Rose Llewellyn, is as feisty and willful as she is charming, and she brings with her a surprise guest — her scholarly brother, who, after the elopement of the community's only teacher, takes over the one-room schoolhouse. "The land and its people — the family, the neighbors — are laid out before us with a fresh, natural openness," Sven Birkerts wrote in the Book Review.



KNOWLEDGE AND THE WEALTH OF NATIONS: A Story of

Economic Discovery, by David Warsh. (Norton, \$16.95.) Warsh, a former columnist for The Boston Globe who writes the online newsletter Economic Principals, recounts the intellectual revolution that swept economics in the 1970s and '80s and describes a centuries-old contradiction at the heart of economic theory: the conflict between unrestrained economies of scale, which tend toward monopoly, and the free-market assumption that there are many competitors.

ELEMENTS OF STYLE, by Wendy Wasserstein. (Vintage, \$14.95.) Wasserstein's only novel — the Pulitzer Prize-winning playwright died of lymphoma last year, at 55 — is a bright social comedy that takes a sudden, tragic turn. As well-heeled Manhattan socialites adapt to post-9/11 life, their antics are satirized through the eyes of Wasserstein's heroine, Francesca Weissman, a Fifth Avenue pediatrician who treats both the children of her social peers and the disadvantaged of East Harlem.



ROUGH CROSSING: Britain, the Slaves and the

American Revolution, by Simon Schama. (Harper Perennial, \$16.95.) This stirring reconsideration of the American Revolution focuses on the tens of thousands of runaway slaves who served the British crown in hopes of securing their freedom. Of those who reached British protection, many died of disease or in battle, and Schama, a British historian, follows the exiled

survivors to Nova Scotia and to Sierra Leone, where they experimented with democracy with the help of British abolitionists.

MIDDLE PASSAGES: African American Journeys to Africa, 1787-2005, by James T. Campbell. (Penguin, \$17.) An episodic book of interlocking stories, "Middle Passages" outlines two centuries of black

June 17, 2007

THE NEW YORK TIMES BOOK REVIEW

Paperback Best Sellers

This Week **FICTION**

Weeks On List

- 1 **WATER FOR ELEPHANTS**, by Sara Gruen. (Algonquin, \$13.95.) A young man — and an elephant — save a Depression-era circus. 7
- 2 **THE KITE RUNNER**, by Khaled Hosseini. (Riverhead, \$15.95 and \$14.) An Afghan-American returns to Kabul to learn how a childhood friend has fared. 117
- 3 **ANGELS FALL**, by Nora Roberts. (Jove, \$7.99.) A woman newly arrived in the Wyoming mountains claims to have witnessed a murder, but only one man believes her. 1
- 4 **THE HUSBAND**, by Dean Koontz. (Bantam, \$7.99.) A man whose wife has been kidnapped has 60 hours to come up with a huge ransom. 5
- 5 **THE ROAD**, by Cormac McCarthy. (Vintage, \$14.95.) A father and son travel in post-apocalypse America. 10
- 6 **THE MEMORY KEEPER'S DAUGHTER**, by Kim Edwards. (Penguin, \$14.) A doctor's decision to send his newborn daughter, who has Down syndrome, to an institution haunts everyone involved. 50
- 7 **BEACH ROAD**, by James Patterson and Peter de Jonge. (Warner Vision, \$9.99.) A lawyer defends a high school basketball star suspected of murder. 1
- 8 **SUITE FRANÇAISE**, by Irène Némirovsky. (Vintage, \$14.95.) Two novellas about life in France under the Nazis, by an author who died at Auschwitz. 8
- 9 **THE MAN FROM STONE CREEK**, by Linda Lael Miller. (HQN, \$7.99.) A tale of love and outlaws set in an Arizona border town in 1903. 1
- 10 **BLACK ORDER**, by James Rollins. (Harper, \$7.99.) Operatives of Sigma Force become entangled in a modern-day Nazi experiment. 1
- 11 **SLEEPING WITH FEAR**, by Kay Hooper. (Bantam, \$7.50.) A woman investigating occult activity wakes up covered in blood, with no memory of what happened. 1
- 12 **THE 5TH HORSEMAN**, by James Patterson and Maxine Paetro. (Warner, \$14.99.) Detective Lindsay Boxer and the Women's Murder Club investigate unexplained deaths at a San Francisco hospital. 7

This Week **NONFICTION**

Weeks On List

- 1 **EAT, PRAY, LOVE**, by Elizabeth Gilbert. (Penguin Books, \$15.) A writer's yearlong journey in search of self takes her to Italy, India and Indonesia. 19
- 2 **THE GLASS CASTLE**, by Jeannette Walls. (Scribner, \$14.) The author recalls a bizarre childhood during which she and her siblings were constantly moved from one bleak place to another. 73
- 3 **BLINK**, by Malcolm Gladwell. (Back Bay, \$15.99.) The author of "The Tipping Point" explores the importance of instinct to the workings of the mind. 9
- 4 **90 MINUTES IN HEAVEN**, by Don Piper with Cecil Murphey. (Revell, \$12.99.) A minister on the otherworldly experience he had after an accident. 32
- 5 **THE FINAL MOVE BEYOND IRAQ**, by Mike Evans. (Frontline, \$14.99.) The author, a political conservative, says America should act decisively in confronting radical Islam and restricting Iran's nuclear plans. (†) 3
- 6 **THREE CUPS OF TEA**, by Greg Mortenson and David Oliver Relin. (Penguin Books, \$15.) A former climber builds schools in Pakistan and Afghanistan. 18
- 7 **THE TIPPING POINT**, by Malcolm Gladwell. (Back Bay/Little, Brown, \$14.95.) A journalist's study of social epidemics, otherwise known as fads. 146
- 8 **THE MEASURE OF A MAN**, by Sidney Poitier. (HarperSanFrancisco, \$14.95.) The movie actor's spiritual autobiography. 19
- 9 **NIGHT**, by Elie Wiesel. (Hill & Wang, \$9.) The horrors of Auschwitz and Buchenwald. 67
- 10 **MAYFLOWER**, by Nathaniel Philbrick. (Penguin Books, \$16.) How America began, from the author of "In the Heart of the Sea." 6
- 11 **THE YEAR OF MAGICAL THINKING**, by Joan Didion. (Vintage, \$13.95.) The author's attempts to come to terms with the death of her husband and the grave illness of their only daughter. 16
- 12 **STUMBLING ON HAPPINESS**, by Daniel 11

Section Editor: Beverly Crichfield 360-416-2135 / features@skagitvalleyherald.com

ON OUR SHELVES

Author's novel spotlights homesteading and one-room education



Cynthia Harrison

Heading west to start a new life ranks highly in the annals of American dreams. In "The Whistling Season," a heart-warming story told in the context of homesteading in a harsh land, Ivan Doig writes perhaps his most memorable work since his National Book Award Nominee, "This House of Sky."

As the superintendent of public schools in 1957 Montana, Paul Miliron can only look back at his childhood in the dry land of Marias Coulee with fondness and nostalgia. It was all about scraping a life out of the tough

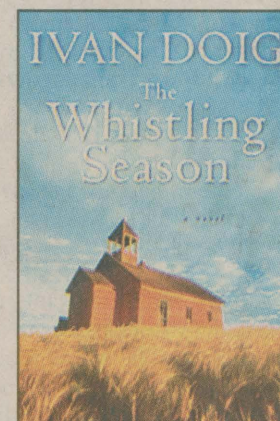
Title: "The Whistling Season"
Author: Ivan Doig
Publisher: Harcourt
Pages: 345
Price: \$25

landscape, a close connection with his widowed father and his two brothers and the one-room schoolhouse where he and other students interacted. At the time, one-room schools were not only bastions of education, they served as social hubs for those living on the vast prairies.

As the story begins, Paul is about to face the daunting task of announcing the closing of all one-room schools in Montana. The sadness of the moment pushes him to reminisce about a time in his childhood that changed his life forever — and that happened primarily in the cocoon of that one-room school house.

After his wife dies, Paul's father, Oliver, hires a housekeeper, Rose Llewellyn of Minneapolis, who is accompanied by her font-of-knowledge brother, Morrie.

See **WHISTLING**, Page E7



BOOK CORNER

Compiled from staff reports

ANACORTES

Reading programs

Anacortes Public Library will offer the summer reading programs "Get a Clue @ Your Library" for ages 2 through 11, and "YNK @ Your Library" for ages 12-18, from June 11-28. Free special events will include performances by Alleyoop, Last Leaf Productions and Magician Sterling Dietz. A special "CSI Crime Lab" for seventh- and eighth-grade students will be offered July 16-20. For more information, visit the library at 1220 10th St. or call 360-293-1910, ext. 27.

MOUNT VERNON

Themed reading kits

The Mount Vernon City Library is offering themed resource kits to support early learning for preschoolers. For information, call 360-336-6209 or visit the library at 315 Snoqualmie St.

BELLINGHAM

Wiersema at bookstore

Author Robert Wiersema will read from and sign copies of his book "Before I Wake" at 5 p.m. Sunday, June 24, at Village Books, 1200 11th St. 360-671-2626.

At local libraries

Anacortes Public Library, 1220 10th St.

■ Family Storytime from 11:15 to 11:45 a.m. Thursdays through July 19.

■ Toddler Storytime presented by Welcome Baby of Skagit County for ages 18

Peering behind the Afghan veil

Author Khaled Hosseini continues to explore his native country

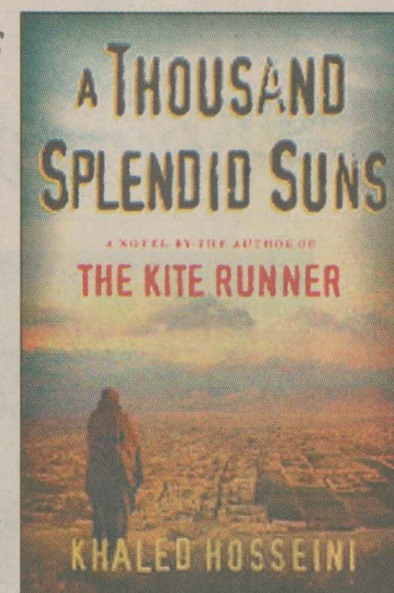
By **TAMARA JONES**
The Washington Post

WASHINGTON — For Khaled Hosseini, the wildly acclaimed author of "The Kite Runner," life doesn't go forward so much as backward. He continues to explore the psyche of the country he left as a boy, avoiding three decades of war and mayhem by being the "nauseatingly fortunate" son of a diplomat who was already posted to Paris when the turmoil began. He did not escape Afghanistan so

Just before the release of "The Kite Runner" in 2003, Hosseini returned to Afghanistan for the first time. Those two weeks would provide much of the material for "A Thousand Splendid Suns," with Hosseini on a novelist's deeply personal fact-finding mission.

"To my knowledge, everything I wrote was based on something I saw or heard," Hosseini says. The dismal conditions at a Kabul hospital, for example, came straight from Hosseini's own visit to a surgical ward, where he encountered a family whose small son was having an operation.

"The neurosurgeon came out, and he has this handful of prescriptions he's trying to give the father. He's telling him, 'We don't have serum' — which is what you use for IVs — 'we don't have calcium,



were days when I couldn't pay people to read that novel."

Now, as Hosseini launches a seven-week publicity tour across the country for "A Thousand

Writing the book after Sept. 11 and during the Iraq war, he stuck close to the historical record, but was also interested in the origins of terrorism.

For his main characters, he tried to give these ideas flesh: One is a charming, sadistic Nazi named Von Leinsdorf; the other is a confused Brooklyn-bred soldier of divided loyalties named Bernie. And before long, a hard-bitten American MP named Grannit picks up their trail, and the book becomes what Frost calls "a triangle."

Another character, the charismatic SS officer Otto Skorzeny, who masterminded Operation Griffin and freed Mussolini in '43, lurks in the background in the novel. Frost calls him "kind of the godfather of modern terrorism."

"This is the man who would go on

OBJECTIVE
BESTSELLING AUTHOR OF THE GREATEST GAME EVER PLAYED

to form ODESSA after the war," Frost said of the group thought to have funneled SS men to Spain and South America. "And we're all kind of living with the consequences of what happened when these guys decided they could blur the lines."

The book sprang from hundreds of pages of declassified documents -- Griffin was only declassified in 1995, it's thought, because of a postwar alliance between American intelligence and Skorzeny. Frost and an assistant also read through dozens of books on the Battle of the Bulge.

But he'd been a history buff for

matic and literary thriller, the end of the Cold War dealt the genre a real blow. Gone are the days when every airport bookstore was festooned with swastikas and hammer-and-sickles on the jackets of best-sellers. Thrillers now are as likely to take place among lawyers or serial killers.

Two of Frost's favorite writers responded to the fall of the Berlin Wall in very different ways: John le Carre has largely abandoned Cold War settings, putting his books in Africa or among international criminals, while Alan Furst has thrived with historical espionage novels set in an elegantly re-created 1930s and '40s Europe, especially Paris.

"Writers haven't known which way to go," Hyperion's Miller said. "Do you invent a new villain that's modern, and

But what makes "The Second Objective" stand out, besides the historical detail, is its absolutely relentless pacing and cliffhanger turns. At times it feels so much like a movie that you can see the camera angles.

It was partly his years writing episodes for "The Six-Million Dollar Man" and "Hill Street Blues" -- which the author says was always intended as "an apprenticeship" to a career writing books -- that taught Frost the importance of tight, old-school three-act storytelling.

"I'm really driven by narrative more than interior experience, both as a writer and as a person," Frost said. "I think a lot of contemporary fiction gazes inward more than out, and can hover dangerously close to narcissism."

Whistling: Doig's tale is rich with humor and dialogue

Continued from Page E8

Both Rose and Morrie come to the Millirons' lives as brightly as Halley's Comet did to the heavens in 1909. Rose brings cheer and her female presence to spark life into a family that has been grieving the loss of wife and mother. Of course, the romance that develops isn't a big surprise.

Rose's brother, Morrie, electrifies his classroom by making the comet the central theme of the school year. His teaching talent makes all the routine, tedious subjects come to life.

The interaction of Morrie and a menacing wolf-hunter, Brose Turley, adds welcome conflict to the plot. Moreover, contrast between the Milliron family and Morrie's drive for education, and the Turleys' anti-intellectu-

alism represents a real tension that existed and continues to exist in the rural West. As Rose and Morrie's pasts are revealed, a surprise ending awaits the reader.

Doig's tale is rich with humor and dialogue. He has the ability to write with poignancy and a genuine understanding of life in a land where every vehicle kicked up dust you could see for miles; where you took notice when the wind stopped blowing; and where in winter you watched for "the first smudge on the horizon that signaled a blizzard coming." With characteristic humor, he calls the stuff that stays on the ground for months at a time, "Snirt" -- a combination of snow and dirt.

An adult Paul says, "If I have learned anything in a lifetime spent overseeing schools, it is

that childhood is the one story that stands by itself in any soul. As surely as a compass needle knows north, that is what draws me to these remindful rooms as if the answer I need by the end of this day is written in the dust that carpets them."

Moreover, this sense of community typified by the one-room school, almost unknown in an

urban world, still exists in places like Marias Coulee.

The books mentioned in this review and others with similar themes of dry land farming and ranching in Montana are available at your Skagit Libraries:

- "Giants in the Earth" by O. E. Rolvaag
- "Bad Land" by Jonathan

Raban

- "Winter Wheat" by Mildred Walker

- "Breaking Clean" by Judy Blunt

■ Cynthia Harrison is the director of the Anacortes Public Library. She can be reached at 360-293-1910 or cynthiah@cityofanacortes.org.

The BEST In Assisted LIVING

At The Bridge we offer:

- Private apartments
- Extensive social activities
- Shuttle transportation
- 24-hour staff and private care services
- Please call for a tour

We are an assisted living community that values and respects your independence.

"Bring your loved ones to The Bridge. You will be glad you did." -Wendy and Royal



THE BRIDGE
Assisted Living
at Life Care Center of Mount Vernon

(360) 416-0400 • 301 S. LAVENTURE RD.



The Next Chapter

bookstore & coffeehouse

THOUGHTFUL BOOKS
ELEGANT ESPRESSO
WARM HOSPITALITY

Local & Independent
Free Wi-Fi
Booksense Gift Cards

721 S. First St. • La Conner
360.466.2665
www.nextchapter.com

Have a Hair Free Summer!

LASER Hair Removal
Quick, Effective & more Affordable than you think.

Ask about our Designer treatment packages.

Full Range of Medical Esthetic Services including

*Botox® Cosmetic *Restylane® *Juvéderm™

Call for a Complimentary Consultation
OPEN EVENINGS & SATURDAYS

Cascade Cosmetic Surgery & Skin Care Center
A Cascade Medical Group Center of Excellence

Gary L. Brown M.D. James R. Gross M.D. Gary K. Johnson M.D.
Certified by American Board of Facial Plastic & Reconstructive Surgery
Certified by American Board of Otolaryngology

124 S. 12th Street Mount Vernon 360-336-1947

his, nor need she,
ke the adjective in
hollow. Perfection,
notion.

war

er at birth 12 years
falls in love instant-
remains chaste. Her
y, has no such scru-
nd the boy in the
ar, although no one
what he looks like.
ico, the Grand In-
up a confrontation
eral principles.

obvious but telling
Mattias says, when
will happen if The
? ... Time renders
all, without excep-
that Hannibal won
the Lame at Anka-
st now, and their
..” He also makes it
de in this so-called
ranchise on blood-
d pope alike spare

as, coupled with a
of research, make
Be forewarned: All
ly the same, with a
spent examining
d gore. One down,

ort of

RIANNE
GINS will
d from “The
dow Catcher”
:30 p.m.
sday at
ttle’s Elliott
Book Co.
6-624-6600;
v.elliottbay
t.com).

eam? And how
o the iconic, im-
at the center of

I may know the
finished “The
d pretty much
or believe in —

connecting notions of intimacy collide.
This may sound like modest subject
matter for McEwan to take on, but he
handles it so sensitively and insight-
fully that, as in the best passages of
Virginia Woolf, something large and
visionary emerges from his close study
of these delicate personal moments.

The book’s symmetrical, five-part
structure serves only to heighten its
spare intensity. Parts 1, 3 and 5 place
us in the present — that summer’s
night in 1962 — when Florence and
Edward are approaching their mo-
ment of no return. Parts 2 and 4 delve
back into their family backgrounds —
Florence’s as the daughter of a suc-
cessful businessman and his Oxford-
don wife; Edward’s as the son of a vil-
lage schoolteacher and a vaguely artis-
tic mother who’s not quite with it.

At certain points McEwan adopts
the tone of a sociologist: “This was still
the era ... when to be young was a so-
cial encumbrance, a mark of irrele-
vance, a faintly embarrassing condi-
tion for which marriage was the
beginning of a cure.”

Or more humorously: “This was not
a good moment in the history of Eng-
lish cuisine, but no one much minded
at the time, except visitors from
abroad.”

The period detail is astonishingly
good, especially when Edward is en-
tering the unfamiliarly upscale world
that Florence’s family inhabits. But it
is McEwan’s close, blameless psycho-
logical reading of Florence and Ed-
ward themselves that makes this book
a masterpiece. As you turn the pages,
you inhabit both their perspectives
with a frankness that illuminates not
just *their* situation but something es-
sential in the nature of human connec-
tion.

There’s a famous Philip Larkin
poem, “Annus Mirabilis,” that many
English reviewers of “On Chesil
Beach” have cited. It reads, in part:

*Sexual intercourse began
In nineteen sixty-three
(which was rather late for me) —*

...

*Up till then there’d only been
A sort of bargaining,
A wrangle for a ring,
A shame that started at sixteen
And spread to everything.*

“On Chesil Beach” beautifully ex-
pands upon the premise of that poem.
In catching so precisely the fears and
frustrations of its era, it’s just about as
satisfying as a novel can be.



Michael Upchurch:
mupchurch@
seattletimes.com.
He has been the Seattle
Times book critic since
1998 and has published
four novels.

3. The Reagan Diaries
Ronald Reagan

4. The Dangerous Book
for Boys
Conn Iggulden and
Hal Iggulden

5. God Is Not Great
Christopher Hitchens

6. Einstein
Walter Isaacson

7. Reposition Yourself
T.D. Jakes

8. A Long Way Gone
Ishmael Beah

9. Animal, Vegetable,
Miracle
Barbara Kingsolver with
Steven Hopp and
Camille Kingsolver

10. Where Have All the
Leaders Gone?
Lee Iacocca

McClatchy Newspapers

Local Scene

Current best sellers at
Parkplace Books, 348
Parkplace Center,
Kirkland,
425-828-6546.

Hardcover

1. Einstein
Walter Isaacson

2. The Children of Hurin
J.R.R. Tolkien, edited by
Christopher Tolkien

3. Peak
Roland Smith

4. The Dangerous Book
for Boys
Conn Iggulden and
Hal Iggulden

5. Animal, Vegetable,
Miracle
Barbara Kingsolver with
Steven Hopp and
Camille Kingsolver

5. (tie) The Audacity of Hope
Barack Obama

Paperback

1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig

2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen

3. Eat, Pray, Love
Elizabeth Gilbert

4. Three Cups of Tea
Greg Mortenson

5. The Madonnas
of Leningrad
Debra Dean

Saletan, Rebecca (HTP-NYC)

From: Von Drasek, Paul (HTP-NYC)
Sent: Tuesday, May 01, 2007 10:40 AM
To: Brown, Laurie K. (HTP-NYC); Berg, Patricia A. (HTP-NYC); Saletan, Rebecca (HTP-NYC)
Subject: FW: whistling season staff rec--reading groups, paperback, etc...

Nice recommendation!

paul von drasek executive director of sales 212-592-1076

From: Sugg, Ellen H. (HTP-NYC)
Sent: Tuesday, May 01, 2007 10:26 AM
To: Von Drasek, Paul (HTP-NYC); Harrigan, Michael J. (HTP-NYC)
Subject: FW: whistling season staff rec--reading groups, paperback, etc...

Below is a staff rec for Whistling Season from a Harry W. Schwartz bookseller. Daniel forwards these to Booksense.

E

Ellen Sugg | National Accounts Manager | 651-762-7648

From: dgoldin@schwartzbooks.com [mailto:dgoldin@schwartzbooks.com]
Sent: Monday, April 30, 2007 4:23 PM
To: Sugg, Ellen H. (HTP-NYC); Dan Cullen; marketing@schwartzbooks.com
Subject: whistling season staff rec--reading groups, paperback, etc...

THE WHISTLING SEASON (0156031647), by Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$14, 5/1/07 (reprint)
 "Back there at memory's depot. . ." perfectly describes this tender and true picture of life on Montana's prairie in the early 1900s. Center stage is a one-room school house, three brothers, their recently widowed father and a surprising pair of mail-order transplants who become a housekeeper and the teacher. Artfully crafted language full of literary and historical references makes Doig's most recent tale a worthwhile read for anyone with an interest in the West, teaching, family life and the pure joy of the written word.
 --Susan Shimshak, McQuon

Post-it® Fax Note 7671		Date	# of pages 1
To Mr. Ivan Doig		From Tom Barron	
Co./Dept.		Co.	
Phone #		Phone #	
Fax # 206 542 6658		Fax #	

5/1/2007

L'America, Seeing and *The Whistling Season* are all featured in Marie Arana's Spring Preview in the *Washington Post Book World*!

1 of 1 DOCUMENT

Copyright 2006 The Washington Post
The Washington Post

April 2, 2006 Sunday
Final Edition

SECTION: Book World; T08 , Spring Preview By Marie Arana

LENGTH: 2631 words

HEADLINE: Put away the heavy lifting, stash the winter doldrums -- it's time for the fresh books of spring.

BYLINE: Marie Arana

BODY:

In spring all things seem possible. Or so you might think when you walk into a bookstore and shelves greet you with bright, new titles clamoring for attention. Publishers know very well that, come spring, anything goes. It's the time of year readers are inclined to entertain books that are somewhat beyond their normal fare -- perhaps wholly different, even a wee bit crazy. As Emily Dickinson wrote, "A little Madness in the Spring/ Is wholesome even for the King." So here are some of the season's offerings; let the madness begin.

The good news is that there's plenty of promise in these latest releases. Lighthearted romps join meaty world issues. Some seriously big names distinguish the season's fiction, from Anne Tyler to Philip Roth. In nonfiction the names are just as recognizable (if diverse): on the one hand, veteran country crooner Willie Nelson's *Tao of Willie*; on the other, Simon Schama's *Rough Crossings*, a historian's new slant on the American Revolution.

Here is a short list of books we'll be watching from April through early June. We'll review a good many of them in coming weeks. For summer recommendations, look for Book World's Summer Issue (June 4).

Absurdistan, by Gary Shteyngart (Random House, May). The author of the very funny *The Russian Debutante's Handbook* offers a quirky story about "Snack Daddy," a grossly overweight man stranded in an unstable East European country, trying to make his way home to America.

Academy X, by Anonymous (Bloomsbury, June). An English teacher in an elite Manhattan prep school is besieged by pushy parents, besotted with the librarian and very badly in trouble with his boss.

Adverbs, by Daniel Handler (Ecco, April). The children's writer known as Lemony Snicket takes on a very adult subject: forbidden love.

After, by Marita Golden (Doubleday, May). A black police officer who can do no wrong shoots a young black man in an unfortunate split-second decision and forever alters his own life and family.

Apex Hides the Hurt, by Colson Whitehead (Doubleday, April). The author of *John Henry Days* and *The Intuitionist* offers this satire of contemporary culture: A "nomenclature consultant" is hired to give a feisty little town a new name.

At Risk, by Patricia Cornwell (Putnam, May). A shocking crime in Tennessee, an ambitious district attorney and the hapless investigator in the middle.

The Attack, by Yasmina Khadra (Nan A. Talese, May). An Arab surgeon in a Tel Aviv hospital works frantically to save lives after a suicide bombing only to find that the terrorist responsible is his lovely, intelligent wife.

Bed Rest, by Sarah Bilston (HarperCollins, May). A type-A lawyer, pregnant and confined to three months in bed, experiences adventures she never imagined possible.

Black Swan Green, by David Mitchell (RH, April). The author of the virtuosic *Cloud Atlas* gives us one year in the life of an English boy and his pinched, economically stagnant village.

Blue Screen, by Robert B. Parker (Putnam, June). Boston P.I. Sunny Randall, hired to protect the girlfriend of a slick movie mogul, finds this kind of work can be murder.

Cage of Stars, by Jacquelyn Mitchard (Warner, May). When the savage killing of her two younger sisters shatters a 12-year-old's charmed life in a Mormon community, she vows to avenge their deaths.

Daniel Isn't Talking, by Marti Leimbach (Talese, April). By the author of *Dying Young*, the story of a mother's refusal to have her autistic son treated by experts, and the dire consequences of that decision.

Digging to America, by Anne Tyler (Knopf, May). Two American families -- one of them originally from Iran -- are inextricably intertwined by the adoptions of two infant girls from Korea.

Elements of Style, by Wendy Wasserstein (Knopf, April). The late, Pulitzer Prize-winning playwright leaves us this satire of stupendously rich Manhattanites in a post-9/11 world.

Everyman, by Philip Roth (Houghton Mifflin, May). A brash, arrogant man discovers he is seriously ill, prompting a sober reconsideration of three failed marriages and two estranged children.

The Foreign Correspondent, by Alan Furst (RH, May). It's Paris 1939, and the editor of an anti-fascist newspaper is found in a hotel bed -- alongside a French politician's wife -- murdered by the long hand of Mussolini.

Fortunate Son, by Walter Mosley (Little, Brown, April). Two boys -- one rich, one poor -- are close friends until life drives them apart and surprising circumstances bring them together again.

Gatsby's Girl, by Caroline Preston (HM, May). The author of *Jackie* by Josie reimagines the life of the very troubled Ginevra King, F. Scott Fitzgerald's first love.

How Opal Mehta Got Kissed, Got Wild, and Got a Life, by Kaavya Viswanathan (LB, April). Diligent high school girl ISO a Harvard education is told by the admissions dean that she needs to prove she can have fun.

JPod, by Douglas Coupland (Bloomsbury, May). By the author of *Generation X* and *Microserfs*, a sly peek into the life of a tech weenie in a daffy Vancouver video-game design company.

Killer Instinct, by Joseph Finder (St. Martin's, May). A young Boston sales executive befriends a former Special Forces guy and finds his stalled career taking off in a dizzying, corpse-strewn ascent.

L'America, by Martha McPhee (Harcourt, April). When carefree Beth falls for spoiled-boy Cesare on a sun-drenched Aegean island, she learns something about the cultural ravine that separates Europe from America.

Lost and Found, by Carolyn Parkhurst (LB, June). From the author of *The Dogs of Babel*, a tale of seven couples on the road to self-revelation via the mad labyrinth of a TV reality show.

Malinche, by Laura Esquivel (Atria, May). The cunning, double life of the lover and translator of the great conquistador Hernan Cortes, by the author of *Like Water for Chocolate*.

The Man of My Dreams, by Curtis Sittenfeld (RH, May). Hannah's fantasies about a perfect marriage contrast sharply with everything she ever witnessed between her exasperatingly human parents.

My Latest Grievance, by Elinor Lipman (HM, April). Frederica lives a charmed life on the campus of Dewing College, until her glamorous new dorm mother turns out to be dad's ex-wife.

Saving the World, by Julia Alvarez (Algonquin, April). A novel within a novel about a Latin American writer's obsession with the 22 Spanish orphans who were purposely infected with smallpox and shipped to 19th-century America on a mission to inoculate the populace.

Seeing, by José Saramago (Harcourt, April). A revolution begins when a stunning majority of blank ballots are cast on election day. The president declares a state of emergency and orders a wall erected around the capital.

She May Not Leave, by Fay Weldon (Atlantic, May). Hattie and Martyn are enlightened life partners with a new baby, but when Martyn marries the nanny to fend off the immigration police, domestic life gets a bit sticky.

The Sisterhood of Blackberry Corner, by Andrea Smith (Dial, May). A childless woman in a small African-American community creates an adoption network for unwanted babies. When her life falls apart as a result, she learns some lessons the hard way.

A Student of Living Things, by Susan Richards Shreve (Viking, May). In a Washington, D.C., of the future, the murder of Claire's brother launches a strange and revelatory odyssey.

Telegraph Days, by Larry McMurtry (Simon & Schuster, June). Feisty, smart, sexually insatiable Nellie takes a job as telegraph operator in the dusty Oklahoma town of Rita Blanca and rises to become its mayor.

Terrorist, by John Updike (Knopf, June). In New Prospect, N.J., 18-year-old Ahmad, filled with loathing for his oversexed mother, absent father and the self-indulgent society around him, plans revenge in the name of God.

Theft: A Love Story, by Peter Carey (Knopf, May). Into the lives of a "famous" ex-painter and his mentally impaired younger brother comes a too-smart, beautiful woman in very high heels.

Through a Glass, Darkly, by Donna Leon (Atlantic, April). A night watchman is found dead in Murano, and Guido Brunetti must navigate the highly secretive world of Venetian glass factories to find out why.

Twelve Sharp, by Janet Evanovich (St. Martin's, June). Stephanie Plum braves new adventures down the mean streets of Trenton, N.J.

We Are All Welcome Here, by Elizabeth Berg (RH, April). It's Tupelo, Miss., at the height of Freedom Summer, and Diana's mother -- despite her failed struggle with polio -- is being pursued by two lovesick men.

The Whistling Season, by Ivan Doig (Harcourt, June). A widower in 1909 Montana hires the ever-whistling Rose as his housekeeper, and nothing in the rambunctious town of Big Ditch is ever the same again.

The Whole World Over, by Julia Glass (Pantheon, May). By the author of Three Junes, the story of a plucky Greenwich Villager who turns family life upside down to go off and bake pastries for the governor of New Mexico.

Who Moved My Blackberry?, by Lucy Kellaway (Hyperion, April). Inspired by the author's weekly column in the Financial Times, the life of a clawing, self-absorbed London marketing director, told via his e-mail correspondence.

America Back on Track, by Edward M. Kennedy (Viking, April). The country has departed further from its deepest ideals than at any other time in its history, says the Massachusetts senator. He proposes a different avenue.

And You Know You Should Be Glad: A True Story of Lifelong Friendship, by Bob Greene (Morrow, May). The Chicago Tribune columnist looks back on his youth in Bexley, Ohio, and the friends with whom he had a moving reunion two years ago.

The Big Bam: The Life and Times of Babe Ruth, by Leigh Montville (Doubleday, May). The author of an admirable biography of Ted Williams turns his lens on the world's most famous slugger.

Burnt Toast: And Other Philosophies of Life, by Teri Hatcher (Hyperion, May). The star of "Desperate Housewives" turns out to be a struggling single mother with some life lessons to impart.

Clemente: The Passion and Grace of Baseball's Last Hero, by David Maraniss (S&S, April). The ballplayer really had heart -- on the field and off.

Crime Beat: A Decade of Covering Cops and Killers, by Michael Connelly (LB, May). A thriller writer (The Lincoln Lawyer, The Closers, and others) tells of his former career as an investigative journalist.

A Death in Belmont, by Sebastian Junger (Norton, April). In the quiet suburb of Belmont, Mass., a gruesome murder takes place, and its bizarre M.O. fits the pattern of the Boston Strangler. The man under suspicion is a carpenter in the author's home.

F.U.B.A.R: America's Right-Wing Nightmare, by Sam Seder and Stephen Sherrill (HarperCollins, June). What's wrong with the Republicans, according to two angry liberals.

A G-Man's Life: The FBI, Being 'Deep Throat' and the Struggle for Honor in Washington, by Mark Felt and John O'Connor (PublicAffairs, April). Deep Throat reveals his motivations for tipping off one of the greatest scandals in modern American history.

The Good Fight, by Peter Beinart (HC, May). An editor at the New Republic claims that only liberals can win the war on terror and make this country great again.

Guests of the Ayatollah, by Mark Bowden (Grove, April). The author of Black Hawk Down argues that the age of terrorism began nearly 27 years ago, when radical Islamist students took Americans hostage in our embassy in Tehran.

Heat: An Amateur's Adventures as Kitchen Slave, Line Cook, Pasta-Maker, and Apprentice to a Dante-Quoting Butcher in Tuscany, by Bill Buford (Knopf, May). The former fiction editor of the New Yorker offers a detailed chronicle of his frenzied three-year stint as a kitchen orderly in the New York restaurant Babbo.

House of War: The Pentagon and the Disastrous Rise of American Power, by James Carroll (HM, May). The award-winning author of An American Requiem takes on the most powerful institution in America.

Laura Bush: An Intimate Portrait of the First Lady, by Ronald Kessler (Doubleday, April). She enjoys an overwhelming approval rating from the American public and yet maintains a strict silence about life behind the scenes in her husband's turbulent presidency.

Mayflower, by Nathaniel Philbrick (Viking, May). The American Pilgrims, in all their pugnacious splendor.

The Mighty and the Almighty: Reflections on America, God, and World Affairs, by Madeleine Albright (HC, May). Madam Secretary tells how her faith helped her pursue high stakes missions.

Miracle in the Andes: 72 Days on the Mountain and My Long Trek Home, by Nando Parrado (Crown, May). Given up for dead in an Andean air crash, a rugby player has the persistence and fortitude to save 15 of his companions.

My Life in France, by Julia Child with Alex Prud'homme (Knopf, April). The loud, gawky intelligence agency employee enrolled for lessons in Paris's Cordon Bleu. The rest is delicious history.

The New Ann Coulter, by Ann Coulter (Crown, June). She's back! To explain how the left is poisoning America.

Now It's My Turn: A Political Memoir, by Mary Cheney (S&S, May). The vice president's daughter on the sacrifices of political life.

On the Couch, by Lorraine Bracco (Putnam, June). The actress best known as Dr. Jennifer Melfi tells about her awkward childhood, difficult marriages, mid-career depression and rise to fame on "The Sopranos."

The One That Got Away, by Howell Raines (Scribner, May). Fishing stories, from the former executive editor of the New York Times.

Politics Lost, by Joe Klein (Doubleday, April). The formerly anonymous author of Primary Colors argues that our political life has been coarsened by cynics who think we'll buy anything.

Possible Side Effects, by Augusten Burroughs (St. Martin's, May). From the author of Running With Scissors, a collection of reflections on wayward dogs, charismatic cardiologists, dry skin and other facts of life.

The Pro: Lessons From My Father About Golf and Life, by Butch Harmon (Crown, May). Big picture thoughts from a big golf guru.

Revolutionary Characters: What Made the Founders Different, by Gordon Wood (Penguin Press, May). A towering scholar of the American Revolution offers portraits of the republic's early titans.

Revolutionary Wealth: How It Will Be Created, Who Will Get It, and How It Will Change Our Lives, by Alvin Toffler and Heidi Toffler (Knopf, April). The coming economic revolution will depend on "prosumers," people who are quietly, persistently transforming society.

Rough Crossings: Britain, the Slaves, and the American Revolution, by Simon Schama (Ecco, May). At the cusp of the revolution, American slaves waged a mass movement to escape to the British side.

The Tao of Willie, by Willie Nelson (Gotham, May). From harmony at the mic to happiness in the heart: a singer's views on love, war and religion.

Tiger Force: A True Story of Men and War, by Michael Sallah and Mitch Weiss (LB, May). An elite Army group's murderous rampage through the jungles of Vietnam.

A Twist of Lemmon: A Tribute to My Father, by Chris Lemmon (Algonquin, May). On the film star whose greatest skill was his ability to seem perfectly ordinary.

Überpower: The Imperial Temptation of America, by Josef Joffe (Norton, June). A leading European conservative who edits Germany's Die Zeit offers a provocative take on U.S. power.

A Writer's Life, by Gay Talese (Knopf, April). From the veteran New Journalist, author of The Kingdom and the Power, a hard look at what it takes to be a writer.

You Must Set Forth at Dawn, by Wole Soyinka (RH, April). The Nobel Prize-winner on his lifework, his numerous exiles and his contempt for the tyrants who beleaguer his Nigerian homeland. *

Marie Arana is the editor of Book World.

We just enjoyed a wonderful Spring Arts Walk weekend. It is amazing how many people who came by mentioned they were from out of town. Our downtown brings people from far away places, and they frequently comment on the beauty of our natural setting. If you haven't noticed how beautiful the Olympics are from the downtown post office, check out the view the next time you mail a package!

Late spring is the time to think about graduation gifts and wedding presents. For both occasions, consider ***How to Cook Everything*** by **Mark Bittman**. Both of my children talk about delicious meals they have made using this book. Think of it as a more hip *Joy of Cooking*. Another favorite for graduating women is ***Being Perfect*** by **Anna Quindlen**. The book is really about *not* being perfect. Too much striving for perfection does have its complications! Also we now sell Booksense Gift Cards. These are plastic cards that can be used in over 1200 independent bookstores in the US. You'll miss the view from the post office as the cards are easy to mail.

Northwest author **Ivan Doig's** new ***The Whistling Season*** arrives in June. I think it is his best book since his first ***This House of Sky***. It is the story of a widowed Montana rancher with three sons sending east for a housekeeper who advertises, "Can't cook but doesn't bite." Doig writes beautifully of the one-room schoolhouse and its importance to the community. Reserve your copy now! Another June title not to be missed is ***Mockingbird: A Portrait of Harper Lee***. It tells of her struggle to create ***To Kill a Mockingbird*** and of her lifelong friendship with **Truman Capote**.

My Life in France captures **Julia Child's** voice perfectly. She had been working with her nephew on this book before she died in 2004. It is based on hundreds of letters she and her husband wrote from Europe to America in the 1950's. Julia knew little about cooking when she married Paul Child at age 35. The book is her story of love for Paul and learning to cook. I loved the book!

The Timberland Regional Library's Reads Together Author Series is providing a *free* wonderful event for the community. On Monday June 5 at 7 pm, **Jim Lynch**, author of ***The Highest Tide***, will discuss his book at the Washington Center. If you haven't heard Jim speak, you are in for a treat. His coming of age story with an Olympia setting will touch your heart. His descriptions of Puget Sound are so poetic you will want to read them aloud. Bloomsbury Publishing has sent Jim all over the country for book events and also to Holland. Don't miss the chance to hear him here! Thanks to Jim, we almost always have signed copies available in the store, paperback as well as hardback.

Scholastic's new ***Owen and Mzee: The True Story of a Remarkable Friendship*** is a title kids as well as adults will enjoy reading. The book is about Owen, a Kenyan hippopotamus that was orphaned during the 2004 tsunami, becoming inseparable from Mzee, a 130 year-old giant tortoise. It is a joyous reminder that in times of trouble friendship can be stronger than differences. Another children's title not to miss is ***Marvelous Mattie: How Margaret E. Knight Became an Inventor*** by **Emily Arnold McCully**. Knight was the first woman to receive a US patent for an invention. Her machine to make paper bags was cutting edge at the time.

Our garden table is covered with new titles as it always is this time of year. Be sure to see ***Outside the Not So Big House*** as well as ***Small Gardens*** by **John Brookes**. I am enjoying bringing fresh flowers from my garden for the front counter. It is a treat to live a climate where we can easily grow bouquet material. Stop by the store for ideas for your garden.

See you here,
Jane Laclergue
352 4006



WINTER BROTHERS: Still a 'must read'

Doig's lecture captivates Port Townsend audience

By Kathie Meyer Leader Contributing Writer

About 200 history and literary buffs attended the lecture by honored guest Ivan Doig, author of *Winter Brothers: A Season at the Edge of America*, at the Jefferson County Historical Society Founders' Day celebration on April 2 in Wheeler Theater.

The event and champagne buffet following at the Bartlett House owned by Board President Linda Maguire were deemed among the best attended in the society's history.

"I can remember 15 years ago when it was hard to get 25 members to come to the annual meeting," said Barbara Marseille, board member, as she partook of the sumptuous fare provided by JCHS volunteers.

Jefferson County's historical society was founded in 1879, 20 years after James Swan, a "frontier scientist," tireless diarist and subject of Doig's *Winter Brothers*, arrived in Port Townsend. One hundred years after the JCHS founding, Doig arrived to write the book most agree is the "must read" for any newcomer.

Doig described the book as a "journal of a journal" as he wove the story of his research with Swan's diaries depicting life on the peninsula among the Makah.

Haida art inspires

In his introduction, JCHS Director Bill Tennent spoke of a carved Haida cane acquired

by Swan in 1883 now held in the JCHS Museum, the carving of which Doig meticulously and poetically described in *Winter Brothers*, ending with:

"Snakes, white and brown, contorting a stick of wood into struggle, legend, art. I very nearly reel back from this example of Haida blade magic."

Tennent told the audience he thinks of Doig every time he walks past the case that keeps the cane. Doig himself spoke of the layers and connections of Haida art and said it was this that inspired the structure for *Winter Brothers*.

"Like patterns of Haida Northwest coastal art, I made patterns of time recur in the book," he said.

Doig's description

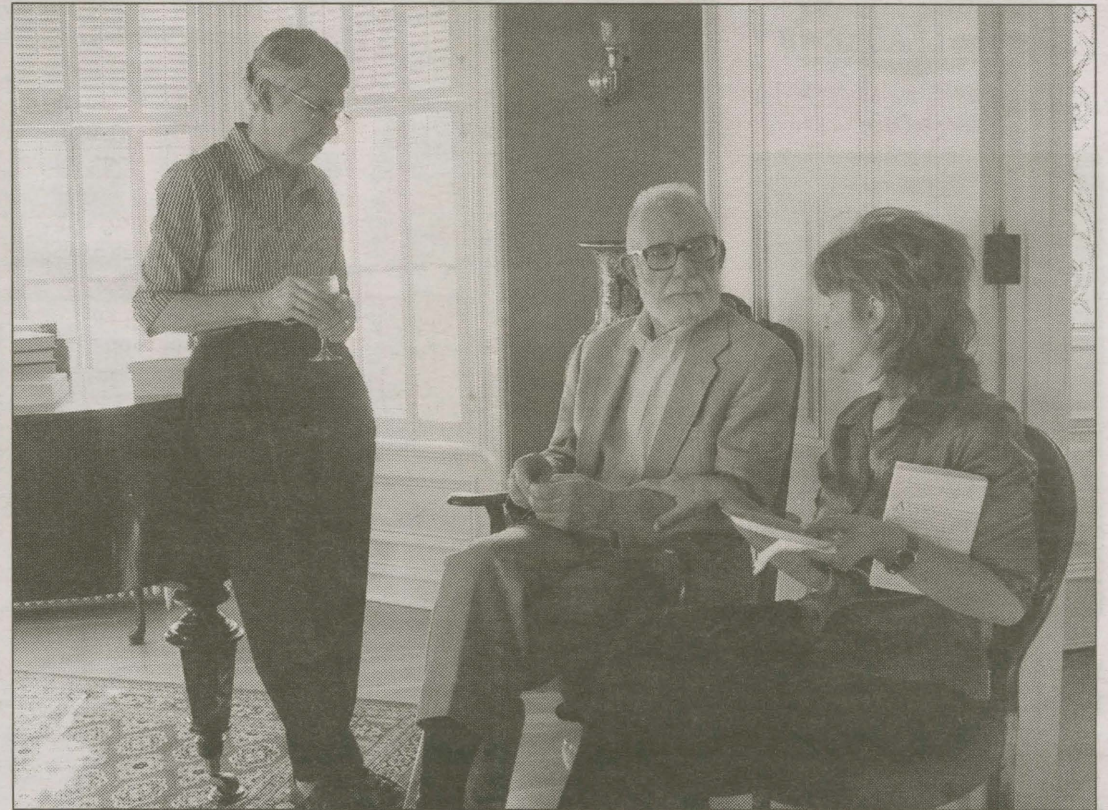
At the core of *Winter Brothers*, said Doig, is the question, "What bring us out here and what keeps us out here?"

"Here" is our edge of the American West. Doig read a descriptive excerpt, holding the audience's rapt attention:

"The Strait of Juan de Fuca swings broadly in from the Pacific, a fat fjord between the Olympic Mountains of Washington and the lower peaks

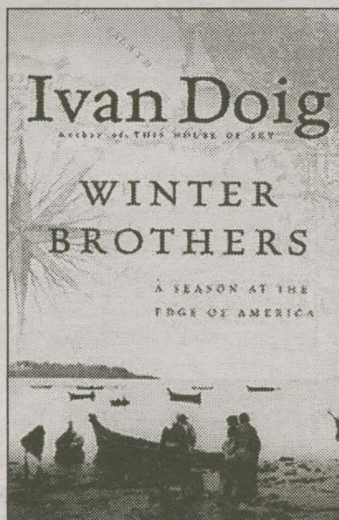
of British Columbia's Vancouver Island, until at last, after a hundred miles and precisely at the brink of land which holds Port Townsend, the span of water turns southward in a long, sinuous stretch like an arm delving to the very bottom of the barrel."

During Doig's stay during the winter of 1978-79, the Hood Canal Bridge lay "tumbled beneath three hundred feet of



Ivan and Carol Doig chat with Linda Maguire, JCHS board president, at Maguire's home, the Bartlett House. Maguire hosted a champagne buffet following Doig's lecture at the JCHS Founders' Day celebration.

Photo by Kathie Meyer



riptide," forcing him to use a ferry to travel from Edmonds to Port Townsend. Readers of *Winter Brothers* will find yet more description:

"Seen here from the water, Port Townsend stands forth as a surprising new place. It regains itself as the handsome port site of its beginnings, the great water-facing houses appear correct and captainly on their bluff, the main street is set broadside along the shore as it ought to be in a proper working wharftown. Instead of the dodgy glimpses along its downtown through too many cars and powerlines, this Port Townsend looks you level in the eye and asks where you've sailed in from."

Twelfth book

When Doig sailed in to Port Townsend, he was riding the success of his first book, *This House of Sky*, a memoir of his childhood in Montana. Prior to that, Doig, who has both bachelor's and master's degrees from Northwestern and a doctorate from the University of Washington, worked as a freelance writer until "freelancing

"Like patterns of Haida Northwest coastal art, I made patterns of time recur in the book."

Ivan Doig, author of *Winter Brothers*



became more and more preposterous" financially.

Included in his vitae of "hundreds" of freelance pieces, he wrote the standard "evergreen" article on Victorian homes in Port Townsend for (he thinks) the *Everett Herald* in the late 1960s. His wife, Carol, took the article's photographs. As he freelanced, he worked on his breakthrough memoir.

"It was fairly audacious to publish a memoir when you're

only 39 years old," he remembered. "Memoir is a different form because we know we can't remember everything verbatim. But we can remember how people talked ... look up their letters. I do feel there is a professional, journalistic way to do very rich memoir."

In *Winter Brothers*, Doig never uses contrived conversation to depict Swan's life, instead letting diary entries speak for themselves. When journalizing conversation he took part in personally, Doig says he would run out to the car or into the men's room to jot down what people said.

"When the *Million Little Pieces* thing happened, our household was mortified," said Doig, whose wife, Carol Doig, is also a writer. "I'm very much against making anything up. I'm still a reporter at heart."

After *Winter Brothers* was published, Doig switched from reportage and began his long career as a novelist. He is currently at work on his 12th book set during World War II. His 11th book, *The Whistling Season*, set in the 1950s in rural eastern Montana, is due out in June.

Monday



Mostly cloudy,
chance of
showers **C10**



Time to play ball today

Johjima behind plate for Mariners' opener **B1**

PENINSULA DAILY NEWS

50 cents

Port Townsend-Jefferson County's Daily Newspaper

April 3, 2006

Author Doig tells the Jefferson
County group about writing,
filming Olympic Peninsula history

The season of a writer's life

BY JENNIFER JACKSON
PENINSULA DAILY NEWS

PORT TOWNSEND — When Ivan Doig read an excerpt from his book, *Winter Brothers*, most of the audience was already familiar with it.

So are Todd Beuke's students.

"I teach Pacific Northwest history, and use his description of what it means to be in the West, to be Western, in my class," Beuke said.

"He's my favorite author."

Beuke, who teaches middle school in Sequim, came to Port Townsend on Sunday to hear Doig speak at the Jefferson County Historical Society's annual Founders' Day meeting.

Held at Wheeler Theater at Fort Worden State Park, the program drew Western literature fans from around the Peninsula to meet Doig in person and hear him talk about writing *Winter Brothers*, based on the journals of pioneer James Swan.

Like a 'conversation'

"It was like sitting in on a conversation with him," said Tim McNulty, a naturalist, writer and poet who came from Sequim for the program.

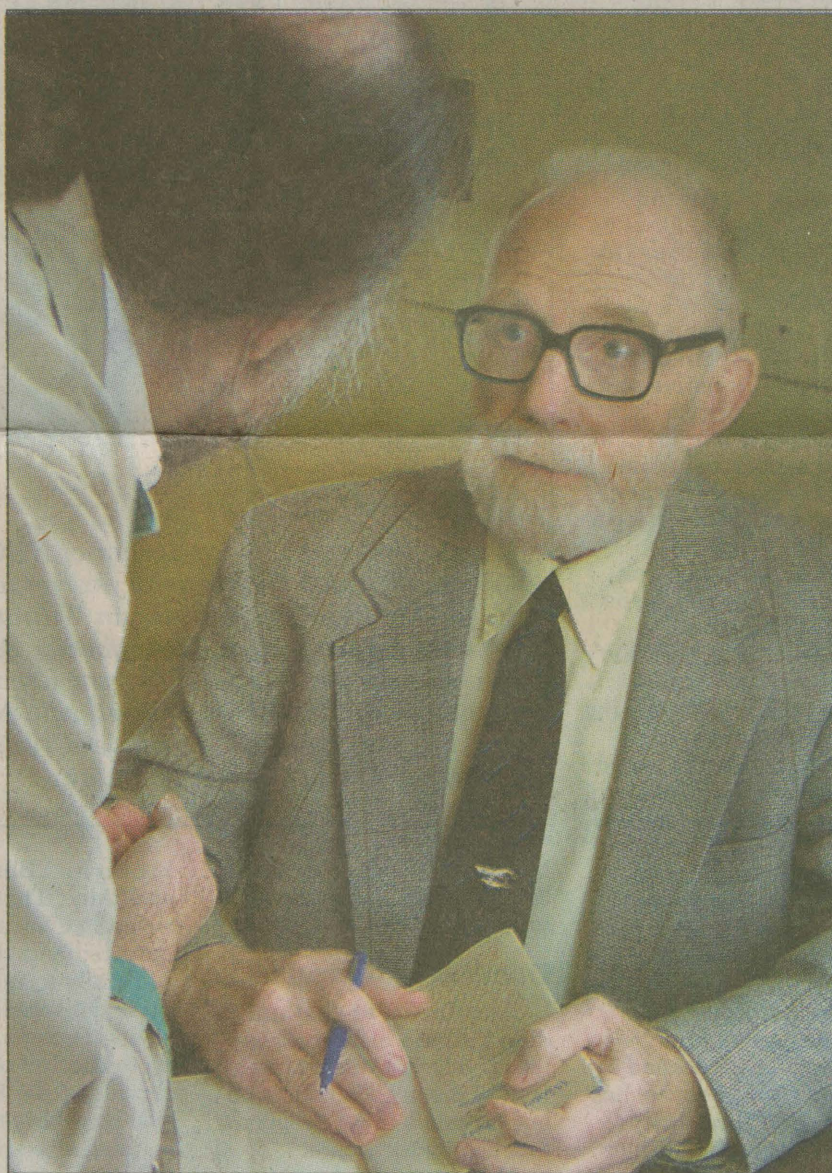
Doig, 67, has lived in Seattle for 40 years, but was born in Montana, the setting of his first book, *This House of Sky*, and his later novels.



Winona Prill is honored by the Jefferson County Historical Society for her book, *Quilcene's Heritage: Looking Back*.

But the author researched his second book, *Winter Brothers — A Season at the Edge of America*, at the Jefferson County Historical Society research library.

Doig also spent the winter of 1978 and 1979 visiting places on the Olympic Peninsula where Swan had gone, including Neah Bay, and blending his impressions with those of Swan, who was a student of nature, native culture and art.



JENNIFER JACKSON (2)/PENINSULA DAILY NEWS

Ivan Doig signs a copy of *Winter Brothers* for Tim McNulty, a naturalist writer and poet from Sequim, on Sunday.

"It's a journal of a journal," Doig said.

"I was exploring back and forth between his era and mine.

"Swan provided a path back into that period of time that interested me the most — the American West."

On Saturday, despite the rain, Doig and his wife, Carol, said they drove to Dungeness Spit and hiked the spit, a ritual they've done between 150 and 200 times.

"We were the only ones there," Doig said. "You can imagine that it was almost in Swan's time."

In recalling previous visits to Port Townsend, Doig told about the day he brought the Jefferson County legal system to a halt.

It was after *Winter Brothers* was published in 1980, and he was asked to appear in a documentary about the book for the Seattle public television station.

One scene was scheduled to be filmed in the Jefferson County Courthouse on a day when court was in session and the courthouse was jammed with people, Doig said.

TURN TO HISTORY/A5

Teen dies in fiery car crash

Lexus breaks in two
after hitting billboard

PENINSULA DAILY NEWS

PORT ANGELES — A 17-year-old motorist died early Sunday when her car left U.S. Highway 101, skidded into a billboard support, snapped in two and burst into flames.

Dead at the scene was Hayley Haller of Port Angeles, the Washington State Patrol said later Sunday.

The crash occurred about 4:20 a.m. on the south side of the road between 3134 and 3142 E. Highway 101, just east of Mount Pleasant Road.

The 2001 Lexus sedan that Haller was driving left skid marks east from the center lane of the highway to the point of impact, a 12-by-6½-inch steel I-beam supporting the billboard.

The impact squashed the beam and knocked the catwalk from the billboard's back side.

Half of the car remained beneath the billboard, setting it on fire.

The other half clipped the corner of The Paint Store, 3142 E. Highway 101, and came to rest about 40 feet from the billboard, charring a split-rail fence.

Report of car eluding police

According to the State Patrol, it was unknown whether Haller was impaired by drugs or alcohol or if she was wearing a seat belt.

About five minutes before the fatal crash, Port Angeles police reported a car eluding officers at high speed on East Eighth Street.

Neither Port Angeles offices nor State Patrol investigators could confirm that the two incidents were linked.

The eastbound lanes of U.S. 101 were closed for about five hours, the State Patrol said.

Haller's body was taken to Drennan-Ford Funeral Home in Port Angeles.

History: Preservation awards presented

CONTINUED FROM A1

Making his way through the crowd, he helped the producer and the cameraman carry the equipment to the third floor of the courthouse.

There, he was supposed to bring out a ledger and read from it. But the light was so poor, all the auxiliary lighting was plugged in.

"The Channel 9 lighting gear blew the fuses in the entire courthouse," Doig said.

Doig said he has been back to Port Townsend many times, including book signings, but has never been back to the scene of the crime.

"I've not dared to show my face in the courthouse," he said.

Preservation awards

Before Doig spoke, Steve Levin presented historic preservation awards. Ernest and Schen Callahan were honored for the rehabilitation of Eaglemount Rockery, Pat and Mike Kenna for the care of the Old Schoolhouse Building, and Gwen Head and Bernard Taper for the stewardship of

the Capt. John Barneson House.

Author Winona Prill was recognized for the publication of *Quilcene Heritage: Looking Back*, and the Quilcene Historical Museum honored for the publication of the cookbook, *Quilcene Cooks: Past and Present*.

Named JCHS Volunteers of the Year for 2005 were Vicki Davis and Jim Christensen, who work at the JCHS research center.

Bev Brice was named outstanding volunteer at the research center, and Laura Reutter was honored by Bill Roney for her volunteer work at the Rothschild House, Lynne Sterling, who started the Living History Walking, was named outstanding museum/program volunteer, and Gay and Tim Stover the outstanding Victorian Festival volunteers.

More than 200 volunteers donated 10,000 hours of time in the past year, JCHS director Bill Tennent said.

PDN reporter/columnist Jennifer Jackson can be reached at jjackson@cablespeed.com.



JENNIFER JACKSON/PENINSULA DAILY NEWS

Bill Roney, left, manager of the Rothschild House, presents a pair of work gloves to Laura Reutter, who was named the Rothschild House's outstanding volunteer.

MAR 2006

PW

PUBLISHERS WEEKLY®

PUBLISHERS WEEKLY.COM
MARCH 20, 2006 \$8.00

KING COUNTY LIBRARY SYSTEM



2046225328

Rites of Spring

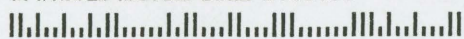
The Crack of the Bat,
March Madness,
Deca-Durabolin and the
Books That Explain Them

PLUS

A Gallery of Comics
AAP: Readers Wanted
Nelson on Dan Brown
Soapbox: In Praise of
Large Print

RICK BASS
REVIEWS
IVAN DOIG'S
'THE WHISTLING SEASON'

#BXNPNVM *****5-DIGIT 98027
#PWY0010408912/1#22 09OCT06



KING CNTY LLIB SYST

REG

PERIODICALS DEPT
PO BOX 7019
ISSAQUAH

MC
WA 98027-7019



USE IN
LIBRARY

MAR 28
SHOR

PUBLISHERS WEEKLY ■ THE INTERNATIONAL NEWS MAGAZINE OF BOOK PUBLISHING AND BOOKSELLING

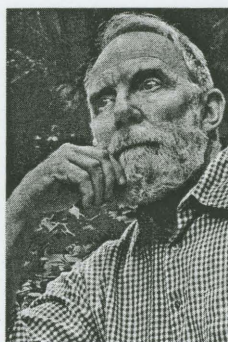
[SIGNATURE]

Reviewed by RICK BASS

The Whistling Season

IVAN DOIG. Harcourt, \$25 (352p) ISBN 0-15-101237-7

Any writer's work should be judged solely on its own merits, yet in this fine novel by Ivan Doig, one may be forgiven for marveling at the creation of such a work at an advanced stage of this writer's illustrious career. (Wallace Stegner—to whom, as with Doig, landscape was character and event in any story, and particularly Western landscapes—comes to mind with his classic *Crossing to Safety*.)



Ivan Doig

Like many of Doig's earlier novels, *The Whistling Season* is set in the past in rural eastern Montana—and addresses that time and place in distinct, uncluttered prose that carries the full enthusiasm of affection and even love—for the landscape, the characters, and the events of the story—without being sentimental or elegiac. The novel is narrated by an aging Montana state superintendent of schools, Paul Milliron, who is charged with deciding the fate of the state's last scattered rural schools, and who, in the hours preceding his meeting to determine those schools' fate, recalls the autumn of 1909, when he was 13 and attending his own one-room school in Marias Coulee.

Recently widowed, Paul's father, overwhelmed by the child-rearing duties presented by his three sons, in addition to his challenging farming duties, hires a housekeeper, sight unseen, from a newspaper ad. The housekeeper, Rose, proclaims that she "can't cook but doesn't bite." She turns out to be a beguiling character, and she brings with her a surprise guest—her brother, the scholarly Morris, who, though one of the most bookish characters in recent times, also carries brass knuckles and—not to give away too much plot—somehow knows how to use them.

The schoolteacher in Marias Coulee runs away to get married, leaving Morris to step up and take over her job. The verve and inspiration that he, an utter novice to the West, to children and to teaching children, brings to the task is told brilliantly and passionately, and is the core of the book's narrative, with its themes of all the different ways of knowing and learning, at any age.

Doig's strengths in this novel are character and language—the latter manifesting itself at a level of old-fashioned high-octane grandeur not seen previously in Doig's novels, and few others': the sheer joy of word choices, phrases, sentences, situations, and character bubbling up and out, as fecund and nurturing as the dryland farmscape the story inhabits is sere and arid. *The Whistling Season* is a book to pass on to your favorite readers: a story of lives of active choice, lived actively. (June)

Rick Bass is the Pushcart and O. Henry award-winning author of more than 20 fiction and nonfiction books. His second novel, *The Diezmo*, will be published in June.

Tales of war and alienation, crime and religion,
artists, cops and even the weather

spring books

by Mary Ann Gwinn and Michael Upchurch |
illustrated by Paul Schmid

THERE ARE LOTS OF LITERARY TREATS in store this spring and summer, headed for a bookshelf near you. Books on food are forthcoming from Julia Child, Michael Pollan and Marion Nestlé, and a memoir of true crime from Michael Connelly, reprising his days as a police reporter. Thriller writer Alan Furst is back in between-the-wars Paris. Philip Roth, John Updike, Anne Tyler and Ivan Doig are publishing new novels. And for the get-away-from-it-all crowd, there are not one, not two, but three new books on seminaries.

They're all here in our list of 101 choice prospects in literary fiction, popular fiction and nonfiction, to be published this month through August.

Questions about spring books?

Any "You've gotta read this!" suggestions to share? Join The Seattle Times books editor Mary Ann Gwinn at noon Tuesday for a live Q&A about all things literary. To send questions in advance, go to www.seattletimes.com/books

literary fiction, poetry, graphic novels

MARCH

"Sinners Welcome" by Mary Karr (HarperCollins). A volume of verse by the poet-memoirist ("The Liar's Club"), documenting her evolution into "a resolutely irreverent Catholic."

"Ego & Hubris: The Michael Malice Story" by Harvey Pekar, illustrated by Gary Dumm (Ballantine). Pekar, of "American Splendor" fame, writes a tale about the startling transformation of "a slight, unimposing man who has never really stood out in the crowd."

"Night Watch" by Sarah Waters (Riverhead). The Man Booker Prize-nominated British lesbian writer whose specialty up until now has been Victorian-era fiction ("Tipping the Velvet," "Fingersmith") shifts gears with a novel set in the 1940s, about four wartime Londoners "whose lives . . . connect in ways that are surprising and not always known to them."

within a novel — the first about a Latin American novelist transplanted to the United States, the second a historical tale about an early-19th-century attempt to vaccinate Spain's American colonies against smallpox.

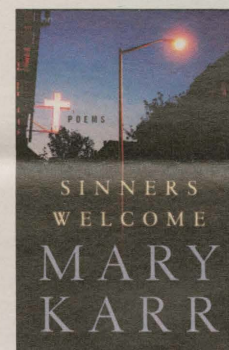
"The Dead Fish Museum" by Charles D'Ambrosio (Knopf). The Seattle-raised writer, now based in Portland, delivers a long-awaited follow-up to his 1995 debut story collection, "The Point," with this gathering of eight tales.

"No Man's Land" by Graham Greene, foreword by David Lodge (Hesperus). This recently discovered novella by the author of "The Quiet American" is set in Cold War Germany and involves "espionage, superstition and betrayal."

"Black Swan Green" by David Mitchell (Random House). The Man Booker Prize-nominated British writer ("Cloud Atlas") sets his latest novel in "the sleepest village in mud-diast Worcestershire in a dying Cold War England, 1982," where his 13-year-old hero is trying to figure out what's what.

"Rapids" by Tim Parks (Arcade) and **"Talking About It"** by Tim Parks (Hesperus). A new novel and a short-story collection by the Man Booker

Continued on page 22 >

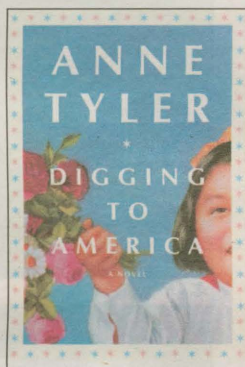


APRIL

"Saving the World" by Julia Alvarez (Algonquin). The author of "In the Time of the Butterflies" offers a novel

Everyman

PHILIP ROTH



"District and Circle" by **Seamus Heaney** (Farrar, Straus & Giroux). A new volume of verse by the Nobel Prize-winning poet.

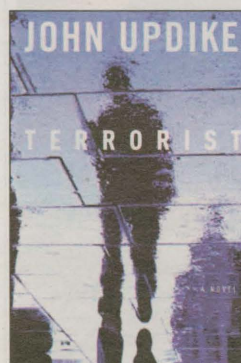
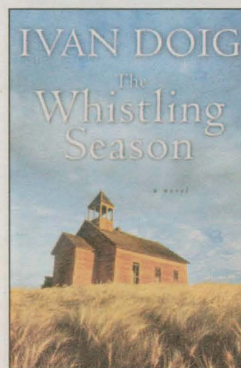
"The Unfinished Novel and Other Stories" by **Valerie Martin** (Vintage). A paperback-original collection of stories about "artists — driven and blocked, desired and detested, infamous and sublime." By the author of "Mary Reilly" and the Orange Prize-winning "Property."

"Everyman" by **Philip Roth** (Houghton Mifflin). The prize-winning novelist's new work is about a man "whose youthful sense of independence and confidence begins to be challenged when illness commences its attack in middle age."

"Digging to America" by **Anne Tyler** (Knopf). The latest by the Pulitzer Prize-winner ("Breathing Lessons") focuses on an Iranian-born American woman "who, after 35 years in this country, must finally come to terms with her 'outsiderness.'"

JUNE

"The Whistling Season" by **Ivan Doig** (Harcourt). Set in 1909, the new novel by the Seattle writer portrays a community of rural homesteaders drawn to "a gargantuan irrigation project intended to make the Montana prairie bloom."



"Touchy Subjects" by **Emma Donoghue** (Harcourt). The always surprising lesbian writer ("Slammerkin") delivers a book of 19 stories encompassing "characters old, young, straight, gay, and simply confused."

"The Whole World Over" by **Julia Glass** (Pantheon). In her sophomore effort, Glass, whose debut novel "Three Junes" won the National Book Award, portrays a "fiery" Greenwich Village pastry-business owner whose impulsive actions affect those around her in serendipitous ways in the year leading up to 9/11.

"Telegraph Days" by **Larry McMurtry** (Simon & Schuster). The latest novel by the prolific author is set during "the gun-slinging days of the Old West" and is narrated by a young woman who becomes her frontier town's telegraph operator.

"Terrorist" by **John Updike** (Knopf). In a nervy move, Updike enters the mind of an 18-year-old would-be Islamic terrorist, born of an Irish-American mother and a long-vanished Egyptian father.

"She May Not Leave" by **Fay Weldon** (Atlantic Monthly). The feisty satirist addresses a new side of the domestic-help issue: A partnered-but-not-married London couple, with a new child on their hands, are so desperate not to lose their Polish nanny that they engineer a marriage between nanny and father . . . a solution that isn't exactly trouble-free.

Continued on next page >

View our sale catalog on-line at www.kasala.com
Now through April 30th

Monti Sofa from DellaRobbia
Sale pricing starting at \$3200

SPRING SALE 06 SAVINGS THROUGHOUT THE STORE

Modern has never looked so fresh, comfortable and easy to live with. Our Spring Sale highlights our newest pieces which are sure to inspire, along with stylish favorites that complete the look. Now is the perfect time to refresh your style and **LIVE MODERN.**

FOR A LIMITED TIME: **50% OFF OUR BUMBLE VASES \$19.99** REG. \$39.95

SEATTLE 1505 WESTERN AVE | 206.623.7795 | 1.800.KASALA1 BELLEVUE 1014-116TH AVE NE | 425.453.2823 | 1.866.KASALA2 OPEN EVERYDAY. LOCALLY OWNED AND OPERATED SINCE 1987.
SUNDAY, MARCH 26, 2006 | PACIFIC NORTHWEST 23

DARHANSOFF, VERRILL, FELDMAN
LITERARY AGENTS

FAX COVER

DATE:

TO:

Ivan

FROM:

Liz D.

NO. OF PAGES (INCL COVER SHEET):

SUBJECT:

Wow !

Is Rick Bass your
long-lost son? !!

236 West 26th Street
Suite 802

New York, NY 10001

Phone (917) 305-1300 Fax (917) 305-1400

UPFRONT:

Reviews

Nonfiction

☆ **Carville, James and Begala, Paul.** *Take It Back: Our Party, Our Country, Our Future.* Jan. 2006. 351p. Simon & Schuster, \$23 (0-7432-7752-X). 324.

With the inimitable styles for which they are known, Democratic political consultants Carville and Begala dissect the 2000 and 2004 elections when Republicans triumphed over Democrats and take a long-range look at the national impact of the Bush-Cheney years. Rather than cry over the recent losses, Carville and Begala applaud the strengths of the Republicans and strongly advise the Democrats to recast the respective images of the two parties and take the lead on social and cultural issues. On abortion, Democrats need to stand up to pressure groups and advocate to reduce the need for abortions; on gun control, they should respect gun owners and enforce the laws already on the books; on Iraq, they should challenge Bush to win the war and respect the military; on energy, they should push for independence on oil; on taxes, they should advocate for taxation of wealth. Citing numerous instances of Democrats shying from identification with religion, the consultants strongly advise that those who have such beliefs should express them, and the party should point to the religious basis of policies to provide for the poor and protect the environment. With great humor

☆ **Doig, Ivan.** *The Whistling Season.* June 2006. 352p. Harcourt, \$25 (0-15-101237-7). General Fiction.



Doig's latest foray through Montana history begins in the late 1950s, with Superintendent of Public Instruction Paul Milliron on the verge of announcing the closure of the state's one-room schools, seen as hopelessly out of date in the age of Sputnik. But quickly the narrative takes us back to Paul's pivotal seventh-grade year, 1910, when he was a student in one of those one-room schools, and two landmark events took place: the Milliron family acquired a housekeeper, and Halley's comet came to Montana. Throughout his long career, Doig

has been at his best when chronicling the passing of a season in the lives of a Montana family, usually farmers at around the turn of the century. It's no surprise, then, that this is his best novel since the marvelous *English Creek* (1985). As in all of his books, he digs the details of his historical moments from the dirt in which they thrived. We see Paul, his father, and his two younger brothers struggling to make a life on their dryland farm in the wake of their mother's death, and we feel their shock when they lay eyes on their new housekeeper, a recent widow who looks nothing like the "great-bosomed creature shrouded in gray" they had come to expect. The saga of how this stranger from Minneapolis and her brother (soon to become the new teacher) change lives in unexpected ways has all the charm of old-school storytelling, from Dickens to Laura Ingalls Wilder. Doig's antique narrative voice, which sometimes jars, feels right at home here, coming from the mouth of the young Paul, who is eagerly learning Latin as he tries to make sense of his ever-enlarging world. An entrancing new chapter in the literature of the West. —*Bill Ott*

YAM: The style isn't teen friendly, but the story hits the bull's-eye. *BO.*

and frequent jabs at the Bush administration—Louisiana native Carville is particularly incensed about the handling of the New Orleans flooding—these consultants offer a thoughtful and passionate appeal for change in the Democratic Party and the nation. —*Vanessa Bush*

Evans, Richard Paul. *The Five Lessons a Millionaire Taught Me about Life and Wealth.* Jan. 2006. 160p. Fireside, \$14.95 (0-7432-8700-2). 059.15.

In 1993, best-selling novelist Evans wrote *The Christmas Box*, a popular, self-published inspirational book. His new book was also self-published, but it has been picked up by a big publisher and is now being given wider exposure. By his words here, he would like readers to learn what he learned from a millionaire whom he met as a teenager; this man taught Evans, even at that tender age, how to manage a dollar or two, with the intended goal of financial independence. Evans is concerned that people accrue big bucks responsibly—that is, mindful of self-improvement and social good. To that end, he shares what the millionaire he knew years ago taught him. The first thing required is realizing that superior intelligence is not a prerequisite for being a millionaire; nor is wealth, generally speaking, the result of the luck of inheritance. The real requirement, Evans posits, is putting into practice five principles of wealth accumulation, which Evans explains and illustrates in cogent, lively terms: "Decide to Be Wealthy," "Take Responsibility for Your Money," "Keep a Portion of Everything You Earn," "Win in the Margins," and "Give Back." Librarians should be aware that the book contains several pages of blank forms for readers to fill out to keep track of their personal financial situations. —*Brad Hooper*

Wills, Garry. *What Jesus Meant.* Mar. 2006. 144p. Viking, \$24.95 (0-670-03496-7). 232.

From the foreword's critique of the initials WWJD (What Would Jesus Do?) and politicians who claim to be guided by the slogan, Wills' explication of the canonical expressions of Jesus may seem to merit the publicity pitch that the book is a pre-midterm-elections volley in the politico-religious theater of the culture wars. It is much better than such touting suggests. For instance, instead of co-opting the Christian Right-associated WWJD for liberals, Wills directs us to such things as 12-year-old Jesus sneaking off to palaver at the temple without telling his parents, and grown-up Jesus telling others to hate their parents and asserting "I am the truth." This is scandalous behavior in a person, comprehensible only of "a divine mystery walking among men," Wills says. Looking more closely at Jesus' words and deeds, Wills says we find God with us in them, and an inescapably egalitarian message of love. Jesus establishes no institutions and endorses no political structure or leader. Indeed, he rails against religious hierarchy in the harshest terms, and he utterly divorces religion from politics. Yes, he preaches justice, but beyond justice, he preaches the personal acceptance and security of love. Wills' dissent from certain pro-clerical and exclusivist statements Benedict XVI has made assure him the continued opprobrium of institutional church hardliners, but his portrayal of Jesus the radical is so profoundly familiar as to be irrefutable. —*Ray Olson*

Fiction

Archer, Jeffrey. *False Impression.* Mar. 2006. 384p. St. Martin's, \$27.95 (0-312-35372-3). Crime Fiction.

Archer's legion of fans have been waiting for seven years for his new

the makings of a light and mildly entertaining read. The strength of this novel is not the wandering plot but the detailed description of every outfit, shoe, and handbag in Alex's wardrobe. As frilly as a designer's spring line, this work will grab readers' attention with its flashy cover and catchy title. Recommended for large popular fiction collections where this genre is popular.—Anika Fajardo, Coll. of St. Catherine Lib., St. Paul, MN

Delibes, Miguel. *The Heretic*. Overlook, dist. by Penguin Group (USA). Apr. 2006. c.352p. ISBN 1-58567-570-9. \$24.95. f

Delibes (b. 1920), the author of more than 50 books, tells a tale that shows how Catholic Spain contrived to withstand the landslide of Lutheranism. On the very day that Luther proclaims his 95 theses at Wittenberg, a child named Cipriano Salcedo is born in Valladolid, Spain, and is destined to join the Protestant movement there. The new Christians meet secretly at great risk, sharing the belief that faith alone (without good works) guarantees salvation as well as disbelief in purgatory and the worship of relics. The Inquisition is now being zealously implemented because Emperor Charles V, sorry that he did not execute Luther when he had the chance, has charged his son Philip II to compensate for his error. The novel is not at all gruesome until the larger-than-life penitential "ceremony" at the very end, and its appeal resides in the vivid details of Cipriano's everyday 16th-century life, such as his career in business and fashion, his failed marriage, and the insanity and institutionalization of his wife. Recommended for all readers of historical fiction.—Jack Shreve, *Allegany Coll. of Maryland, Cumberland*

Doig, Ivan. *The Whistling Season*. Harcourt. Jun. 2006. c.352p. ISBN 0-15-101237-7. \$25. f

Doig, a native of Montana, has been celebrating the natural beauty of his state and depicting the pleasures and challenges of frontier life for many years now in books like *This House of Sky* and *English Creek*. Here he returns to Montana to deal with these signature themes once again, with very satisfying results. Set in the early 1900s, this novel is a nostalgic, bittersweet story about a widower, his three sons, and the year these boys spend in a one-room country schoolhouse. The novel begins with the father, Oliver, hiring a widowed housekeeper named Rose from Minneapolis (her advertisement reads "Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite"). She arrives with her unconventional brother, Morrie, in tow. Morrie is something of a scholar, and he soon finds himself pressed into service as a replacement teacher. During the course of

the novel, these intriguing and unpredictable characters come together in surprising and uplifting ways. This is an affectionate, heartwarming tale that also celebrates a vanished way of life and laments its passing. Recommended for all libraries.—Patrick Sullivan, *Manchester Community Coll., CT*

Dorsey, Tim. *The Big Bamboo*. Morrow. Apr. 2006. c.336p. ISBN 0-06-058562-5 [ISBN 978-0-06-058562-4]. \$24.95. f

The Big Bamboo is an actual cocktail lounge in Kissimmee, FL, that serves as a hangout for killer/conman Serge Storms and his disreputable friends, including dope-addicted sidekick Coleman. Yet most of the action in this eighth book (after *Torpedo Juice*) to feature hyper-lunatic Serge takes place in L.A., where Serge is hired to kidnap actress Ally Street. Because the book is a lampoon of everyone's worst impressions of Hollywood, it has a kind of slapstick humor that will keep readers grinning from the first page. The laugh riot really takes off when Serge puts a nylon stocking over his face, makes a film commentary, and sends it to a television news station as a kind of offbeat ransom note. This book has everything you'd ever want in a sleazy Hollywood B movie—immoral studio owners, high-maintenance actresses, the party that never stops, little guys trying to get their big break in film, the Yakuza, the Alabama mafia, freeway driving, and a big Hollywood finish on a movie set where all the forces finally come together. Howlingly funny! Rated R for language and adult situations. [See Prepub Alert, *LJ* 12/05.]—Ken St. Andre, *Phoenix P.L.*

D'Souza, Tony. *Whiteman*. Harcourt. Apr. 2006. c.288p. ISBN 0-15-101145-1. \$22. f

To read D'Souza's debut novel is to be plunged into the precarious—and authentic—existence of the foreign relief worker. American Jack Diaz is in Ivory Coast to help bring clean drinking water to the people. But in the chaos following September 11, his funding is cut, and instead he insinuates himself into village life, farming a small tract of land and romancing the local women while halfheartedly tackling AIDS education. Jack's adventures as an honored outsider are alternately amusing, sexy, moving, and, when war erupts, frightening. Presented as a series of tales with a mostly shifting cast of characters except for the wonderful Mamadou, Jack's wise best friend who has just the right proverb for every occasion, this novel reads more like a short story collection. While each story is enchanting, the impact doesn't linger, and Jack's development isn't totally satisfying. Still, he's an appealing main character, a wanderer seeking his place in the world, a man most at home in an alien

landscape, a volunteer whose major project is himself. Recommended for all public libraries.—Evelyn Beck, *Piedmont Technical Coll., Greenwood, SC*

Dugoni, Robert. *The Jury Master*. Warner. Mar. 2006. c.438p. ISBN 0-446-57869-X. \$24.95. f

This fiction debut from former lawyer Dugoni, author of the nonfiction *The Cyanide Canary*, displays few of the pitfalls commonly seen in a first novel. David Sloane is a San Francisco wrongful death attorney everyone either envies or hates. With his words and actions, he can manipulate a jury into doing anything he wants, and he hasn't lost a trial in 15 years. But his existence begins to unravel when, on the other side of the United States, a presidential adviser evidently takes his life. Days later, Sloane receives a mysterious package from the man. Suddenly, he finds himself the target of assassins who want the contents of the package and who also know that the adviser's death was no suicide. Sloane must use all of his courtroom powers of persuasion in the real world if he is to survive and shatter a conspiracy. This thriller is reminiscent of the early John Grisham and should easily find its way onto the best sellers lists. For all fiction collections. [See Prepub Alert, *LJ* 11/15/05.]—Jeff Ayers, *Seattle P.L., WA*

Ellmann, Lucy. *Doctors & Nurses*. Bloomsbury, dist. by St. Martin's. Mar. 2006. c.224p. ISBN 1-59691-102-6 [ISBN 978-1-59691-102-4]. pap. \$14.95. f

Cross Tom Robbins with James Joyce and throw in a George Carlin rant (only don't make it funny), and you might have this novel; if its incessant Riot Of Capital Letters isn't off-putting enough, perhaps its constant vulgarity will be. Tiresome and self-indulgent (e.g., 13 pages listing repulsive medical conditions, repeated lengthy descriptions of female genitalia) Ellmann's (*Dot in the Universe*) fifth novel boasts several loathsome characters, notably Jen, an obese, misanthropic nurse with a penchant for murdering her patients. She lives in a squalid basement flat below the office of the dishy but detestable Dr. Lewis, with whom she has a sordid affair fueled by handbag fetishes. Occasional bursts of humor—e.g., "Dr. Lewis had an innocent love of football which had only led to a few fatalities so far"—do not make up for the ceaseless onslaught of darker-than-dark ridiculous observations. By the end, numerous people have been overdosed, sodomized, or hacked with knives. One gets the sense the author feels incredibly clever and liberated by all these expressions of rage. Not recommended.—Christine Perkins, *Burlington P.L., WA*



TRADE PUBLISHERS

NOTE!

REBECCA SALETAN

Associate Publisher and Editor in Chief

rsaletan@harcourt.com • www.HarcourtBooks.com

15 East 26th Street • New York, NY 10010
tel 212.592.1178 • fax 212.592.1010

A Harcourt Education Company

Ivan -
A nice
Library
Journal
& a
stupid
kirkus

March 1, 2006

from an early-20th-century Montana childhood, from this veteran Western author (Turner, 2003, etc.).

By the government promise of free land for homesteaders, Oliver Milliron forsook his payage business and brought his family to Montana. Now it's 1909, and Oliver has been ends meet as a dryland farmer, weathering the death of his wife from a burst appendix. ling to raise his three boys single-handedly (13-year-old Paul, the narrator, and kid brothers Damon and Toby) when he spots an ad for a housekeeper. Rose Llewellyn doesn't come cheap; she wants her fare paid from Minneapolis, plus three months wages in advance. Oliver submits, not expecting that pretty, petite Rose will have her brother Morrie in tow. Conveniently, the teacher from the one-room schoolhouse absconds, and dapper, crude Morrie steps into the breach. Doig's story centers on the impact of these unconventional siblings on simple rural lives. While Rose gets the farmhouse shipshape, Morrie proves a surprisingly successful novice teacher. Overall, it's a sunny tale. The boys ride horseback to school. A dispute between Paul and an older bully is settled with a race, riders facing backwards. The novel is also an elegy for the "central power" of the country school as a much older Paul, in 1957 the state superintendent of schools, is charged, to his dismay, with their abolition. In 1910, the school passes its inspection with flying colors, as Halley's comet streaks across the sky and the schoolkids greet it with harmonicas. Paul hasn't developed an interest in girls yet, but he will have a man-size decision to make. Oliver has fallen for Rose and they are set to marry when Paul discovers that Rose and Morrie are on the run from a scandal. Should he tell his dad? The melodrama is a weak ending for a novel that had so far avoided it.

Minor work, carried along by homespun charm. (Agent: Liz Darhansoff/Darhansoff, Verrill, Feldman Literary Agents)

PEOPLE

Britney: 'Better than ever' in 07

Pop Tarts III – it's **Britney Spears'** turn. The pop star/tabloid target tells her fans to be prepared for a hot career comeback. "The last couple of years have been quite a ride for me, the media has criticized my every move and printed a skewed perception of who I really am as a human being," the 25-year-old writes in a posting Friday on her Web site quoted by The Associated Press. "I look forward to coming back this year bigger and better than ever," writes Spears, who says she wants to go on tour and hopes her new album will be released later



Spears

this year. Spears, the mother of two young children, has drawn disapproval for her recent nights out with party girls Paris Hilton and Lindsay Lohan. "Trust me, I get it. I know I've been far from perfect," she writes.

On the mommy front, she and hubby **Kevin Federline**, who are divorcing, reached a one-month custody arrangement for January, tmz.com reports. He gets to see the kids three afternoons a week at her home; she gets to take Sean, 1, and Jayden, 4 months, to Florida for a week.

► Singer **Trey Anastasio** made a surprise appearance in an upstate New York court this week and pleaded not guilty to a drug possession charge that a prosecutor said could be bumped up to a felony. The 42-year-old former

Phish frontman took to reporters after arraignment on charges of drug use and driving under the influence. He was pulled over by W police on the morning of Dec. 22 and said they found prescription pills and an anti-anxiety drug but he wasn't prescribed for it. He is free on his own recognizance due back in court on Feb. 14.

► A woman in **Oprah Winfrey's** studio she was injured in a rush during a taping of a TV show in Chicago last April, AP reports. Milner said she was pushed down stairs between a waiting area and dance seating. She wants \$50,000.

— P-I staff news services



RICHARD DREW / AP

Hair today, gone tomorrow. Weatherman Al Roker hands a comb along with a can of "Big Sexy Hairspray" to Matt Lauer as they celebrate Lauer's 10th anniversary with the "Today" show. That's his co-host Meredith Vieira laughing. The gifts kidded Lauer about how much hair he's lost during his decade on the show.

Adoption is indeed a viable option

ASK HARRIETTE

HARRIETTE COLE



Dear Harriette: Thanks for including the word "adoption" along with the term "abortion" in your advice to the mother of the pregnant 14-year-old. Adoption is a viable alternative, in the true sense of the word "viable." More than 2,000 years ago, another 14-year-old girl was pregnant and the father not known. Thank God she delivered her son.

— Tom, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Dear Tom: I sometimes think families in crisis over a teen who is pregnant – or an older woman who is pregnant but doesn't want to have the child – forget there are multiple alternatives to abortion.

I encourage parents to talk to their children years before adolescence, about cause and effect and sexual intimacy. Often parents don't discuss the basics of human sexuality and reproduction with their children – in part because it's a tough conversation to have, in part because they threaten in-

away. How can I let him down easily? I don't want to hurt him again. When we were together years ago, I walked away, mainly because I went away to school.

— Penny, Detroit, Mich.

Dear Penny: Tell him you enjoyed seeing him again but you are not interested in getting together again. Apologize if you misled him.

Dear Harriette: I have wanted to move past renting and buy a home for a while now; however, my husband of 18 years is paranoid and terrified of change – and credit. We make good money, but he has never indulged in any type of credit activity. He just does not believe in the whole lending process. Even though he doesn't have any established relationships with credit companies, I know he would fare better than me in applying for a condo. Unfortunately, I have made some bad choices in the past and my credit is horrible, therefore I cannot buy property without him. How can I get him to understand that his bending this one time will make things better for us both?

— Pauline, Brooklyn, N.Y.

Dear Pauline: Start by getting a credit report for each of you. If your husband has no credit history, he actually may not be an asset to having a

Awardso to 6 books by NW writers

BY JOHN MARSHALL
P-I book critic

Talk about the strength of writing in the region – books by authors again masterfully invoke the spirit of early 20th century and one Canadian province with Montana, revisiting the simplicity of the 2007 book award that was and mourning the loss of the Pacific Northwest Book Awards left by the inevitable change of time. He reminds us not only to always stop and smell the roses, but to occasionally take a break from the daily grind.

Independent booksellers in Washington, Oregon, Montana, Idaho and Alaska chose six titles for their honor begun in 1965.

► "God Laughs & Plays: Represented are an anthology of poetry by Northwest writers to the Preachments of the Fundamentals, a novel set in small-town Montana in the early 20th century by David James Duncan of Montana in the early 20th century, a children's book with a Vietnam War theme, a memoir of a mountaineer's efforts to build new schools in the Himalayan region, a novel set in New York City in the aftermath of 9/11 and a collection of essays against "the fundamentalist right."

The 2007 winners, along with brief comments from the awards' committee, follow:

► "Long Journey: Contemporary Northwest Poets," an anthology edited by David Biespiel of Portland. Published by Oregon State University Press. "A keen sense of place repeats throughout – a common strength to define the whole as North-

western."

► "The Whistling Season," a novel by Ivan Doig of Seattle. Published by Harcourt. "Doig

writing in the region – books by authors again masterfully invoke the spirit of early 20th century and one Canadian province with Montana, revisiting the simplicity of the 2007 book award that was and mourning the loss of the Pacific Northwest Book Awards left by the inevitable change of time. He reminds us not only to always stop and smell the roses, but to occasionally take a break from the daily grind.

Independent booksellers in Washington, Oregon, Montana, Idaho and Alaska chose six titles for their honor begun in 1965.

► "God Laughs & Plays: Represented are an anthology of poetry by Northwest writers to the Preachments of the Fundamentals, a novel set in small-town Montana in the early 20th century by David James Duncan of Montana in the early 20th century, a children's book with a Vietnam War theme, a memoir of a mountaineer's efforts to build new schools in the Himalayan region, a novel set in New York City in the aftermath of 9/11 and a collection of essays against "the fundamentalist right."

The 2007 winners, along with brief comments from the awards' committee, follow:

► "Long Journey: Contemporary Northwest Poets," an anthology edited by David Biespiel of Portland. Published by Oregon State University Press. "A keen sense of place repeats throughout – a common strength to define the whole as North-

western."

► "The Whistling Season," a novel by Ivan Doig of Seattle. Published by Harcourt. "Doig writing in the region – books by authors again masterfully invoke the spirit of early 20th century and one Canadian province with Montana, revisiting the simplicity of the 2007 book award that was and mourning the loss of the Pacific Northwest Book Awards left by the inevitable change of time. He reminds us not only to always stop and smell the roses, but to occasionally take a break from the daily grind.

and the U.S. build-up in Vietnam. Heavy with loss and dreams dashed, "Gemini Summer" is ultimately an unforgettable tale of strength and hope.

► "Three Cups of Tea: One Man's Mission To Promote Peace ... One School at a Time," a memoir by Greg Mortenson of Bozeman, Mont., and David Oliver Relin of Portland. Published by Viking. "Never felt the urge to scale the world's largest mountain peaks, but have wondered if one person can make a difference in the world? How might the two relate? Mortenson's story proves that wild things are obtainable and his work is a shining example of how to leave a legacy."

► "The Zero," a novel by Jess Walter of Spokane. Published by ReganBooks. "Imagine a man with huge gaps in his memory trying to make sense of his city and his life five days after 9/11. From the laughable absurdity of

celebrity tours of ground zero to the terrifying reality of what one's government may do in times of crisis, the reader slowly recognizes all that our hero has lost – and all that we have lost as well."

Walter's powerful novel also was a finalist for the National Book Award.

The 2007 Book Awards, which were selected from 300 nominees, will be presented on March 16 at the PNBA's annual spring convention in Portland.

P-I book critic John Marshall can be reached at 206-448-8170 or johnmarshall@seattlepi.com.

WE BUY & SELL RECORDS!

Seattle's Used Vinyl Specialist.
Rock, Soul, Jazz, Punk, More!
On Capitol Hill and in Fremont.
206-632-5483
www.jivetimerecords.com

Shred old

CASINO ROYALE

Peter Travers, *Rolling Stone*
"PURE ADRENALINE!"

Richard Roeper and Aisha Tyler Guest Critic, *Ebert & Roeper*

"TWO BIG THUMBS UP!"

GOLDEN GLOBE NOMINEE



The cream of the year's bumper book crop is particularly satisfying

BY JOHN MARSHALL
P-I book critic

This has been a banner year for books, with 2006 yielding the strongest offerings in several years. What follows, in the usual top-10 ranking, are the best books read by this critic in 2006:

1. **Strange Piece of Paradise**

By Terri Jentz (Farrar, Strauss, 535 pages, \$27)

This breathtaking memoir deserves a place on the shelf of essential books about the American West. Jentz, the victim of horrific violence in Oregon along with her cycling partner, returns 15 years later to Redmond, Ore., in hopes of finding the perpetrator.

This is an epic story of courage and heroism, as well as a chilling portrait of small-town life and complicity.

2. **Death of a Writer**

By Michael Collins (Bloomsbury, 307 pages, \$24.95)

This stunning novel by the Beltingham writer from Ireland does a remarkable dance through many genres — page-turning thriller, campus farce, love story, murder mystery, publishing industry satire, psychological study, disturbing noir. Collins uses the incapacitation of a professor and the discovery of his scandalous early novel to showcase his highly original and maturing talents.

3. **Eat, Pray, Love**

By Elizabeth Gilbert (Viking, 331 pages, \$24.95)

What may seem to be a trite subject for a memoir — a woman's search for meaning after the collapse of her eight-year marriage — is transformed into a powerful reading experience by a globe-trotting journalist. Gilbert devotes a year to three separate pursuits in three separate places (pleasure in Italy, devotion in India, love in Indonesia) and produces an account that is always entertaining, frequently enlightening, but also one with an undercurrent of genuine seriousness.

4. **The Lay of the Land**

By Richard Ford (Alfred A. Knopf, 485 pages, \$25.95)

This is the final installment in Ford's remarkable trio of books detailing the life transitions and travails of Frank Bascombe, which began with "The Sportswriter" and continued with "Independence Day," winner

of the Pulitzer Prize. The New Jersey real estate agent is facing advancing age and prostate cancer in this last volume, which, although overly long, impresses greatly with its ambition, its scope and its brilliant observations on the malaise of American life today.

5. **Big Box Swindle**

By Stacy Mitchell (Beacon Press, 258 pages, \$24.95)

In the muckraking tradition of "Fast Food Nation" and "Nickel and Dimed," this is a searing indictment of the impact of behemoths

able, even trite, plot elements. It is an amiable yarn of yore too seldom seen these days.

7. **The Weather Makers**

By Tim Flannery (Atlantic Monthly Press, 192 pages, \$22.95)

Climate change rose to new prominence in 2006, as it is likely to do each successive year in the future. An Australian scientist — long a skeptic of the advancing phenomenon — pens the year's best single volume on the subject, a book that has been a best-seller in Great Britain, Canada and Australia. Although its title is needlessly oblique, Flannery's book is approachable, convincing and downright scary, a signal call to urgent action.

8. **Cross Country**

By Robert Sullivan (Bloomsbury, 372 pages, \$24.95)

A Brooklyn-based literary journalist crafts this irresistible hymn to the all-American road trip, drawing upon his 30 transcontinental treks. Sullivan is no easy rider and his cranky recollections make for some laugh-out-loud reading. But he also is a relentless researcher who enlivens his definitive trip narrative with tasty historical tidbits about other travelers on the American road stretching back to Lewis and Clark.

9. **Rise and Shine**

By Anna Quindlen (Random House, 269 pages, \$24.95)

The much-beloved writer and commentator had her first No. 1 best-seller with this New York novel that examines the much-different lives of two sisters — a Katie Couric-like star of a morning TV show and a social worker at a homeless women's shelter in the poorest section of the Bronx. Never have Quindlen's considerable talents as a social critic been more evident than they are in this novel's passages about New York life. But this also is a powerful meditation on family, especially sisterhood.

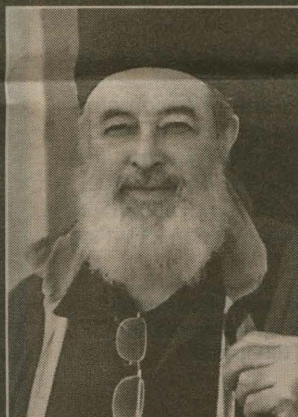
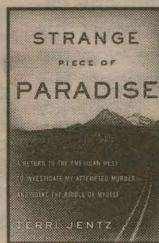
10. **CrazyBusy**

By Dr. Edward M. Hallowell (Balantine Books, 229 pages, \$24.95)

A longtime teacher at Harvard, whose specialty is attention deficit disorder, provides this helpful, jargon-free self-help guidebook that examines one of the greatest problems of American life today — excessive demands and media consuming more and more of a person's time. Hallowell argues the problem has reached such epic proportions that many Americans are exhibiting the same symptoms as those afflicted with ADD. He offers a wealth of practical solutions in this slim yet invaluable volume.



Terri Jentz's epic story of courage and heroism, "Strange Pieces of Paradise," is an essential book about the American West.



RED PINE

Red Pine (aka Bill Porter) of Port Townsend is one of the country's leading translators of historic Chinese texts. He discusses his latest translation — the teachings of Hui-neng, Sixth Patriarch of Zen — Wednesday evening at The Elliott Bay Book Co.

BEST BET

books

Book buzz

What's new on the list and in publishing



Didion: Her Year for Broadway.

John Gregory Dunne. He had a heart attack shortly after the couple visited their gravely ill daughter in the hospital. Later, Quintana Roo Dunne Michael improved, but shortly after Didion finished the book, Quintana, 39, died of complications from pancreatitis. "That would take a whole other book to do," Didion says. "It's not a book I'm ready to write." She plans to, someday, but isn't "sure what form it will take." These days, she's at rehearsals for a one-woman play she wrote based on her book. It stars Vanessa Redgrave and opens on Broadway next month. Didion, 72, says, "It's using up all my energy levels. I'm not used to spending all day with other people."

Potter 'hysteria': Publication is more than five months away (July 21), but thanks to pre-orders, *Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows* is riding high at online booksellers. At last check, the seventh and final Potter book was No. 1 at both Amazon and Barnes & Noble. The novel costs \$34.99, up \$5 over the sixth *Harry Potter and the Half-Blood Prince*. A deluxe edition for \$65 also is selling well. Not to worry: Discounting is in full force. Both sites report that initial sales are outstripping the sixth book. Says Amazon's Sean Sundwall: "All things are converging to create hysteria over this last book."



Rowling: Book flying off e-shelves.



Barbaro: Undeafened until Preakness.

won the 2006 Kentucky Derby, then shattered his leg in the Preakness. His heroic fight to come back from the injury ended in January, when he was euthanized.

By Bob Minzesheimer, Jacqueline Blais and Carol Memmott

For more reviews, book news and a searchable archive of USA TODAY's Best-Selling Books list, visit us on the Web at books.usatoday.com.

USA TODAY's Best-Selling Books

To see USA TODAY's complete list of 150 best-selling books, go to top150.usatoday.com

The top 10

		Ranking this week	Ranking last week	(F) - Fiction	(NF) - Non-fiction	(P) - Paperback	(H) - Hardcover	Publisher and price in dollars
1	6	The Measure of a Man						
		Sidney Poitier						
		Memoir from actor; Oprah's Book Club pick, January						
		(NF) (P) HarperSanFrancisco, \$14.95						
2	150	Irish Dreams						
		Nora Roberts						
		Has two romances: "Irish Rebel" and "Sullivan's Woman"						
		(F) (P) Silhouette Special Releases, \$2.99						
3	4	The Memory Keeper's Daughter						
		Kim Edwards						
		Mother and her baby are separated						
		(F) (P) Penguin, \$14						
4	-	The House						
		Danielle Steel						
		Story centers on 1920s San Francisco house (F) (P) Dell, \$2.99						
5	-	Most Likely to Die						
		Jackson, Barton, Staub						
		Three stories about revenge and romance (F) (P) Zebra, \$2.99						
6	2	Forever in Blue						
		Ann Brashares						
		The magical Traveling Pants return for a final summer (F) (H) Delacorte Books for Young Readers, \$18.99						
7	1	The Best Life Diet						
		Bob Greene						
		Plan for losing weight and keeping it off from Oprah's personal trainer (NF) (H) Simon & Schuster, \$26						
8	141	McKetterick's Luck						
		Linda Lael Miller						
		Romance: First in trilogy about the McKettericks, set in present day (F) (P) HQN, \$2.99						
9	11	Bridge to Terabithia						
		Katherine Paterson						
		Jess and Leslie create the imaginary land of Terabithia; movie (F) (P) HarperEntertainment, \$6.99						
10	3	You: On a Diet						
		Michael F. Roizen, Mehmet C. Oz						
		Subtitle: "The Owner's Manual for Waist Management" (NF) (H) Free Press, \$25						

The rest

11	5	Plum Lovin' /Janet Evanovich						Stephanie Plum tracks down mysterious advice columnist (F) (H) St. Martin's Press, \$16.95
12	20	The Secret /Rhonda Byrne						Promises to be "life-transforming for all who experience it" (NF) (H) Atria/Beyond Words, \$23.95
13	136	The Winter Lodge /Susan Wiggs						Romance: Second in the Lakeshore Chronicles (F) (P) MIRA, \$2.99
14	7	Honeymoon /James Patterson, Howard Roughan						FBI agent discovers cloudy past of a seemingly perfect woman (F) (P) Warner Books, \$2.99
15	-	What Price Love? /Stephanie Laurens						Romance: Beauty charms all (F) (P) Avon, \$2.99
16	8	The Freedom Writers Diary /The Freedom Writers and Erin Gruwell						Teacher helps students write about their hostile environment; movie (NF) (P) Broadway, \$13.95
17	10	The Audacity of Hope /Barack Obama						Democratic senator on "reclaiming the American dream" (NF) (H) Crown, \$25
18	-	What a Lady Wants /Victoria Alexander						One bachelor down, three more to go (F) (P) Avon, \$6.99
19	13	The Glass Castle: A Memoir /Jeannette Walls						Memoir: Author's parents eventually became homeless (NF) (P) Scribner, \$14
20	-	The Templar Legacy /Steve Berry						Treasure could change the modern world (F) (P) Ballantine, \$2.99
21	-	Bite Me If You Can /Lysnay Sands						Romance: Vampire must tutor new recruit on being immortal (F) (P) Avon, \$6.99
22	-	Angels All Over Town /Luanne Rice						Single Una wonders if there's something more (F) (P) Bantam, \$2.50
23	14	For One More Day /Mitch Albom						Troubled man spends a day with his dead mother (F) (H) Hyperion, \$21.95
24	9	Point Blank /Catherine Coulter						FBI agents search for kidnapped entertainer (F) (P) Jove, \$2.99
25	-	The Alexandria Link /Steve Berry						Ancient document could change the destiny of the Middle East (F) (H) Ballantine Books, \$25.95
26	-	Speak No Evil /Allison Brennan						Detective Carina Kincaid investigates the murder of an 18-year-old (F) (P) Ballantine Books, \$6.99
27	29	Hannibal Rising /Thomas Harris						Early days of Hannibal the Cannibal (F) (H) Delacorte Press, \$27.95
28	26	Dreams From My Father /Barack Obama						Memoir: Illinois senator's search for meaning as a black American (NF) (P) Three Rivers Press, \$13.95
29	-	Kissing Sin /Keri Arthur						Romance, werewolves, danger (F) (P) Dell, \$6.99
30	40	Junie B. Jones and the Mushy Gushy Valentine						Children: Someone has a crush on Junie (F) (P) Random House, \$3.99
31	21	The Pursuit of Happiness /Chris Gardner with Quincy Troupe						Rags-to-riches story is a movie; Will Smith plays Gardner (NF) (P) Amistad, \$14.95
32	27	The Tenth Circle /Jodi Picoult						Trick, 14, finds everything she believes is a lie (F) (P) Washington Square Press, \$15
33	-	All Night Long /Jayne Ann Krentz						Romance/suspense: Murder and intrigue throw together shy reporter and ex-Marine (F) (P) Jove, \$2.99
34	17	Eragon /Christopher Paolini						Young adult: Eragon, 15, finds his destiny as a dragon rider; movie (F) (P) Knopf Books for Young Readers, \$9.95
35	-	Dirty Blonde /Lisa Scottoline						Judge leads a dark double life (F) (P) HarperCollins, \$2.99
36	35	Blood Bound /Patricia Briggs						Mercy Thompson repays a favor to a vampire friend (F) (P) Ace, \$2.99
37	12	The Seat of the Soul /Gary Zukav						Becoming alive with reverence, compassion, trust (NF) (P) Fireside, \$14
38	24	Cross /James Patterson						Thriller: Alex Cross hunts his wife's killer (F) (H) Little, Brown, \$22.99
39	38	The Kite Runner /Khaled Hosseini						Friendship, betrayal of two boys in Afghanistan (F) (P) Riverhead, \$14
40	-	Hide /Lisa Gardner						Killer returns to do harm (F) (H) Bantam, \$25
41	28	Eldes: Inheritance, Book II /Christopher Paolini						Young adult: Eragon discovers new world (F) (H) Knopf Books for Young Readers, \$21
42	46	The Alchemist /Paulo Coelho						Shepherd boy searches for buried treasure; 10th anniversary edition (F) (P) HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95
43	97	Eat, Pray, Love /Elizabeth Gilbert						Subtitle: "One Woman's Search for Everything Across Italy, India, and Indonesia" (NF) (P) Penguin, \$15
44	25	The Innocent Man: Murder and Injustice in a Small Town /John Grisham						Story of a man wrongly sent to death row (NF) (H) Doubleday, \$28.95
45	15	Gone /Lisa Gardner						When someone you love vanishes, how far would you go to get them back? (F) (P) Bantam, \$2.99
46	39	The South Beach Diet /Arthur Agatston						Allows dieters to eat food they love (NF) (P) St. Martin's Press, \$14.95
47	-	Deep Storm /Lincoln Child						The discovery of Atlantis might be a cover for something far more sinister (F) (H) Doubleday, \$24.95
48	19	The Calorie King Calorie, Fat & Carbohydrate Counter 2007 /Allan Borushek						Calories, carbs and fats for 11,000 food items, including 200 fast food restaurants and chains (NF) (P) Family Health Publications, \$2.99
49	-	How to Abduct a Highland Lord /Karen Hawkins						Romance: Will marriage to handsome wastrel last? (F) (P) Pocket, \$6.99
50	44	What to Expect When You're Expecting /Heidi Murkoff, Arlene Eisenberg, Sandee Hathaway						Updated classic tells you how to navigate those nine months (NF) (P) Workman, \$13.95

Reporting stores include: Amazon.com, B. Dalton Bookseller, Barnes & Noble.com, Barnes & Noble Inc., Books-A-Million.com, Books-A-Million and Bookland, Borders Books & Music, Bookstop, Bookstar, Brentano's, David's Bookshelves (Memphis, Nashville, Jackson, Tenn.), Doubleday Book Shops, Hudson Booksellers, Joseph-Beth Booksellers (Lexington, Ky.; Cincinnati, Cleveland), Powell's Books (Portland, Ore.), Powell.com, R.J. Julia Booksellers (Madison, Conn.), Schuster Books & Music (Grand Rapids, Mich.), Target, Battered Cover Book Store (Denver), Waldenbooks. The book list appears every Thursday.



Adult fare for teens

Libraries and bookstores have young-adult sections. But each year, the American Library Association recommends 10 grown-up books with appeal to teenagers. This year's top 10:

- **The Book of Lost Things**, John Connolly's novel about a 12-year-old who loses his mother and finds an alternative world in books.
- **The Whistling Season**, Ivan Doig's novel about an unforgettable teacher and a one-room school in Montana.
- **Eagle Blue**, Michael D'Orso's non-fiction take on a high school basketball season in arctic Alaska.
- **Water for Elephants**, Sara Gruen's novel narrated by a former veterinary student who runs away and joins a struggling traveling circus.
- **Color of the Sea**, John Hamamura's Japanese-American coming-of-age novel.
- **The Floor of the Sky**, Pamela Carter Joern's novel about a pregnant teenager who is sent to live with her grandmother on her Nebraska ranch.
- **The Blind Side**, Michael Lewis' non-fiction account of a teen football star making his way from poverty to the pros.
- **Black Swan Green**, David Mitchell's version of *The Lord of the Flies*, set in rural England.
- **The World Made Straight**, Ron Rash's novel about a pot-stealing high school dropout and his unlikely mentor.
- **The Thirteenth Tale**, Diane Setterfield's novel about a book seller's daughter transported eerily and figuratively, by a book.

By Bob Minzesheimer



14 February 2007

Mr. Ivan Doig
17277 15th Avenue
Seattle, WA 98177

Dear Mr. Doig,

Enclosed please find a copy of a favorable mention of *THE WHISTLING SEASON* that recently appeared in *USA Today*.

Best,

Tom Bouman
Editorial Assistant
212-592-1176
Thomas.bouman@harcourt.com

www.harcourtbooks.com

15 East 26 Street • New York, NY 10010 • tel 212-592-1000 fax 212-592-1010

A Harcourt Education Company

Coretta Scott King Book Award recognizing an African American author and illustrator of outstanding books for children and young adults

"Copper Sun," written by Sharon Draper, is the King Author Book winner. The book is published by Simon & Schuster/Atheneum Books for Young Readers.

One King Author Honor Book was selected: "The Road to Paris" written by Nikki Grimes and published by G.P. Putnum's Sons, a division of Penguin Young Readers Group.

"Moses: When Harriet Tubman Led Her People to Freedom," illustrated by Kadir Nelson, is the King Illustrator Book winner. The book was written by Carole Boston Weatherford and published by Jump at the Sun/Hyperion Books for Children.

Two King Illustrator Honor Books were selected: "Jazz," illustrated by Christopher Myers, written by Walter Dean Myers and published by Holiday House, Inc.; and "Poetry for Young People: Langston Hughes" illustrated by Benny Andrews, edited by David Roessel and Arnold Rampersad, and published by Sterling Publishing Co., Inc.

Coretta Scott King/John Steptoe New Talent Author Award

"Standing Against the Wind," written by Traci L. Jones is the Steptoe winner. The book is published by Farrar, Straus and Giroux.

Schneider Family Book Award for books that embody the artistic expression of the disability experience for child and adolescent audiences

"The Deaf Musicians," written by Pete Seeger and poet Paul DuBois Jacobs, illustrated by R. Gregory Christie and published by G. P. Putnam's Sons wins the award for children ages 0 to 10.

"Rules," written by Cynthia Lord and published by Scholastic Press is the winner in the middle-school category (age 11-13).

"Small Steps," written by Louis Sachar and published by Delacorte Press, is the winner in the teen category (age 13-18).

Theodor Seuss Geisel Beginning Reader Award for the most distinguished beginning reader book

"Zelda and Ivy: The Runaways," written and illustrated by Laura McGee Kvasnosky is the Geisel Award winner. The book is published by Candlewick Press.

Three Geisel Honor Books were named: "Mercy Watson Goes for a Ride," written by Kate DiCamillo, illustrated by Chris Van Dusen and published by Candlewick Press; "Move Over, Rover!" written by Karen Beaumont, illustrated by Jane Dyer and published by Harcourt, Inc.; and "Not a Box," written and illustrated by Antoinette Portis and published by HarperCollins.

Margaret A. Edwards Award for lifetime achievement in writing for young adults

Lois Lowry, author of "The Giver," is the 2007 Edwards Award winner. "The Giver" is published by Walter Lorraine Books/Houghton Mifflin Company.

Laura Ingalls Wilder Award for a substantial and lasting contribution to literature for children

Author-illustrator James Marshall is the 2007 Wilder Award winner. Marshall was the author and illustrator of the "George and Martha" books, the "Fox" easy reader series, "The Cut-Ups" and "Goldilocks and the Three Bears."

(more)

Downtown: Business improvement director quits /6S

Soccer

Youth
leagues
all the rage
/Sports



GREAT FALLS TRIBUNE

A PULITZER PRIZE-WINNING NEWSPAPER

THURSDAY



Pryor Mountain

Watching wild horses
on federal preserve /Outdoors

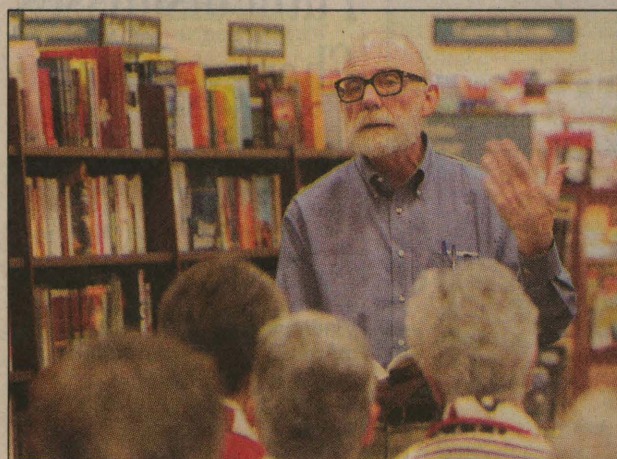
www.greatfalls Tribune.com

No. 61 — 122nd Year

July 13, 2006

Great Falls, Montana — 50 cents

Fans embrace Doig's latest novel



TRIBUNE FILE PHOTO/WAYNE ARNST

Author Ivan Doig reads passages from his last book "Prairie Nocturne" and answers questions prior to a signing session at the Great Falls Barnes and Noble in September 2003.

BY JO-ANN SWANSON
For the Tribune

KALISPELL — Montana writer Ivan Doig's 11th book, "The Whistling Season," drew more than 80 readers from across the nation to Books West on Wednesday morning in downtown Kalispell.

"I'm an overnight success — after 11 books," said the compact Montanan, whose Scottish roots are legendary among readers.

The red hair and beard may be going gray, but nothing else has changed for the popular fictional chronicler of history who celebrated his 67th birthday three weeks ago at his

Inside:

- Author in Great Falls today for signing /5A
- Novel-in-progress set in Great Falls /5A
- Review of "The Whistling Season" /Life

Seattle home.

"This book has legs," said his wife, Carol. "You could tell from the start, this one was going."

On Wednesday, some 200 books walked off the shelves. The Doigs expect to sell about 1,000 during this month's Montana tour.

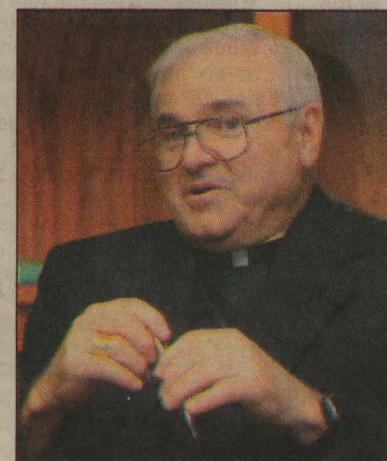
The signings follow

glowing reviews in USA Today, The New York Times Book Review, the Washington Post and even the July edition of Oprah's O Magazine, to the Doigs' surprise and satisfaction.

The book is No. 1 for Pacific Northwest Booksellers and has been on the national Book Sense best-selling list of Independent Book Sellers, which includes 1,700 stores, three out of four weeks.

"The new book contains a message, which is unusual," said Carol. She said her husband feels strongly about schools acting as cornerstones of rural commu-

See DOIG, 5A



Bishop Anthony M. Milone of the Catholic Diocese of Great Falls-Billings announces his retirement Wednesday in Great Falls. Milone said health concerns prompted him to step down.

TRIBUNE PHOTO/
STUART S. WHITE

Bishop retires

■ Committee to name temporary leader for Great Falls-Billings diocese

By RICHARD ECKE
Tribune Staff Writer

Bishop Anthony M. Milone of the Catholic Diocese of Great Falls and Billings resigned effective Wednesday, citing health reasons, the Catholic Church announced.

A replacement is expected to be named sometime next year.

Milone's resignation was accepted by Pope Benedict XVI, effective Wednesday. Milone was appointed to his

What's next

A College of Consultors Monday will choose a diocesan administrator as a temporary replacement for the bishop. Members are the Revs. Joseph Diekhans of Chester, Robert Grosch of Havre, Eugene Hruska of Fort Shaw, Robert Oswald of Scobey, Joseph Ponessa of Glendive, Terry Regan of Stanford, Anthony Schuster of Roundup, Stephen

Concert opens symphony's season

RIGHT: Jona McNamee keeps dry under her umbrella while listening to the Great Falls Symphony Orchestra during the "Music on the Green" concert on the University of



Bishop

FROM 1A

months, Milone found himself canceling meetings or sending people in his place because of his decreased mobility. He said it's necessary to be mobile as the bishop.

"It really goes with the job," Milone said. He plans to stay in Great Falls for the time being, and perhaps longer.

"It's a wonderful place and wonderful people," he said.

Area Catholics reacted with surprise to the announcement.

"It's still a bit of a shock," said Jerry Boland of Great Falls, co-chairman of the Holy Spirit Parish building committee. "I think he's a wonderful man, a very kind and caring man. He's been a champion of parochial schools."

Milone, 73, is a "soft-spoken fellow" who was very helpful in paving the way for a new Holy Spirit church building on the East Side, Boland said. He added that it was known Milone's health had declined in the last year.

Mary Rearden, a member of St. Luke's Parish in Great Falls, called the bishop "spiritual and gentle."

Great Falls Catholic Dolores Rice recalled playing a round of golf in the 1990s with a man who called himself Tony.

"You're Bishop Milone, aren't you?" she asked.

"On the golf course, I'm Tony," Milone replied.

"He seemed to be very nice," Rice added.

Milone sent in a request to resign a couple of months ago. He has become a bishop emeritus.

"He's going to be greatly missed," said the Rev. Jay Peterson, who supervises the bishop's staff.

The College of Consultors will choose a temporary replacement for Milone on Monday. A diocesan administrator will serve in Great Falls until the pope names a bishop to replace Milone.

Milone oversaw a diocese that covers the eastern two-thirds of Montana, an area that includes about 58,000 Catholics in 66 parishes and 44 missions.

"He was instrumental in bringing in the Poor Clares here to Montana, their ministry of prayer," Peterson noted.

Milone had a good way of

Doig: 'Montana flavor and character'

FROM 1A

nities. "Ivan was bussed past the one-room school in Ringling (which his mother attended) to White Sulphur Springs."

People of all ages lined up at the signing. Words such as "hooked" and "addicted" cropped up often.

"Ivan's always popular when he comes," said Jo Ann Jensen, the manager-owner of Books West.

"Everyone expects that he will remember them, and he usually does. He has a phenomenal memory," said Carol.

"I'm the boy from Boston that loves Montana. That's how you signed my last one. I had to change my tee time so that I could come," joked Jack Brown of Kalispell, who was first in line.

"Read 'em all," said Mike Stone of Bigfork. His daughter, a literature major, introduced him to Doig's books. When he was deployed overseas, she sent more. Wednesday was his turn as he bought her a book.

George Dickenson and his wife Suzanne even moved from Seattle to Montana after reading Doig.

"Suzanne, after she read his books, had to move to Montana," he said. "She met Ivan at a signing in Seattle."

Others found a new tie between generations. Judy Anderson of Lake Blaine bought a book for her daughter-in-law, "She's a real Montana girl."

Joan Greene of Lakeside was buying for her son and daughter. "For George," she said to Doig.

Book signing today

BY JO-ANN SWANSON
For the Tribune

Montana author Ivan Doig, who now lives in Seattle, will sign copies of his latest book, "The Whistling Season," from 2 to 3 p.m. and from 6 to 7 p.m. today at Waldenbooks, Holiday Village, 1200 10th Ave. S.

Other signings across the state:

HELENA: Noon to 1 p.m. and 5 to 6 p.m. Friday at Montana Book Co., 331 N. Last Chance Gulch.

BOZEMAN: 1 p.m. Saturday at Country Bookshelf, 28 W. Main St.

MISSOULA: 2 to 3 p.m. at Waldenbooks, Southgate Mall, 2901 Brooks St.

HAMILTON: 7:30 p.m. Sunday at Chapter One Book Store, 252 Main St.

MISSOULA: 11:30 a.m. to 1:30 p.m. Monday at Costco, 3220 Northern Pacific St.

BILLINGS: Noon to 1 p.m. July 21 at Costco, 2290 King Ave. W. and at 8 p.m. at the High Plains Bookfest at the Alberta Bair Theater, 2801 Third Ave. N.

From Sept. 28 to 30, Doig will return to Montana for the Montana Festival of the Book in Missoula.

"He lives in Nebraska and has every one of your books."

"We're three Linnies in a row," said Linnie Causey from Jackson, Mich. Her daughter Linnie and granddaughter Linnie Greene from North Carolina were there, along with daughter Virginia, from Georgia.

"I was in Dupuyer last summer. You're introducing us to Montana," Virginia said to the author. Others learned about history.

"My mother is 90 and has lived

in Glasgow all her life. She said she learned more about building the Fort Peck Dam from your book than from my dad working on it," joked Phyllis Sanguine of Kalispell.

Eric and Judy Burns of southern California were attracted by the educational angle.

"We're teachers," Eric told Doig. Eric used two Doig books for freshmen composition at Victor Valley College.

Others valued the books for

other reasons.

"I like to collect them," said Owen Kingman of Colorado, there with wife Diane. "I look for Doig first editions."

"We grew up with it," said Iron Trenkle from Oregon. "His books are about turmoil and travails."

For others, Doig's books were like old-fashioned candy. "It took me five months to read 'This House of Sky.' I had to savor it," said Kate Hunt of Kalispell.

"After dealing with that huge sky, how do you write in Seattle?" she asked Doig.

"Seattle is a good place to hole up and write," Doig said. "We live on Puget Sound, so we see mountains and sky. I really left here as a ranch hand. A.B. Guthrie and Norman Maclean and I went elsewhere."

Jeannine Schimpff, originally from France and Germany, and now from Florida and Kalispell, asked for an unusual inscription, "Some reading without the cowboys."

"I think you've really captured the essence," said Brian McCully of Bigfork, there with wife Marne.

"You've captured the Montana flavor and character," said Mark Coshier of Kalispell.

Former Seattle resident Brent Pistorese of Kalispell had his own analysis.

"He has a softer style that we don't see in the Pacific Northwest. It's colorful. People like to read books that allow you to think," he said.

Jo-Ann Swanson works for the University of Great Falls as associate professor of English in Kalispell.

Next novel set in Great Falls

BY JO-ANN SWANSON
For the Tribune

Ivan Doig has just completed 100 pages on a colorful-sounding new book, which will center on the Great Falls area, he said Wednesday in Kalispell.

"World War II is coming in my next book," Doig announced before a book signing at Books West. "Nobody's noticed that Great Falls will be in the thick of things."

Doig will look at the shipment of P-39s piloted by women from factories to East Base, the forerunner of Malmstrom Air Force Base. The planes are then sent to Russia.

His hero, a war correspondent who comes from the book "English Creek," will work for an "obscure shadowy U.S. government propaganda agency."

He plans to use his usual "fictional license," and an editor and publisher have signed off on the first segment and pronounced it as "terrific," he said.

Jo-Ann Swanson works for the University of Great Falls as associate professor of English in Kalispell.

Go fast.
Pay less

Africa-bound

South Africa sets
record for tourists.

Travel 7E



Billings Gazette

MAGAZINE

The Source

Section E

Sunday, July 16, 2006

Novel pieces of Montana

Ivan Doig mines Big Sky upbringing for books

By **MARY PICKETT**
Of The Gazette Staff

Ivan Doig plowed some of his family's homesteading background into his new book, "The Whistling Season."

But readers shouldn't assume that the protagonist, educational prodigy Paul Milliron, is a mirror image of Doig.

Like Doig, Paul "loves books, words, language and took Latin."

"Latin is Paul's Internet," Doig said in a telephone interview from his

If you go

Renowned Montana author Ivan Doig will appear for book signings from noon to 1 p.m. Saturday, July 22 at Costco, 2290 King Ave. W.

Seattle home. "It's his entry into the roots of language and broadens his linguistic ability so he can cope with the world."

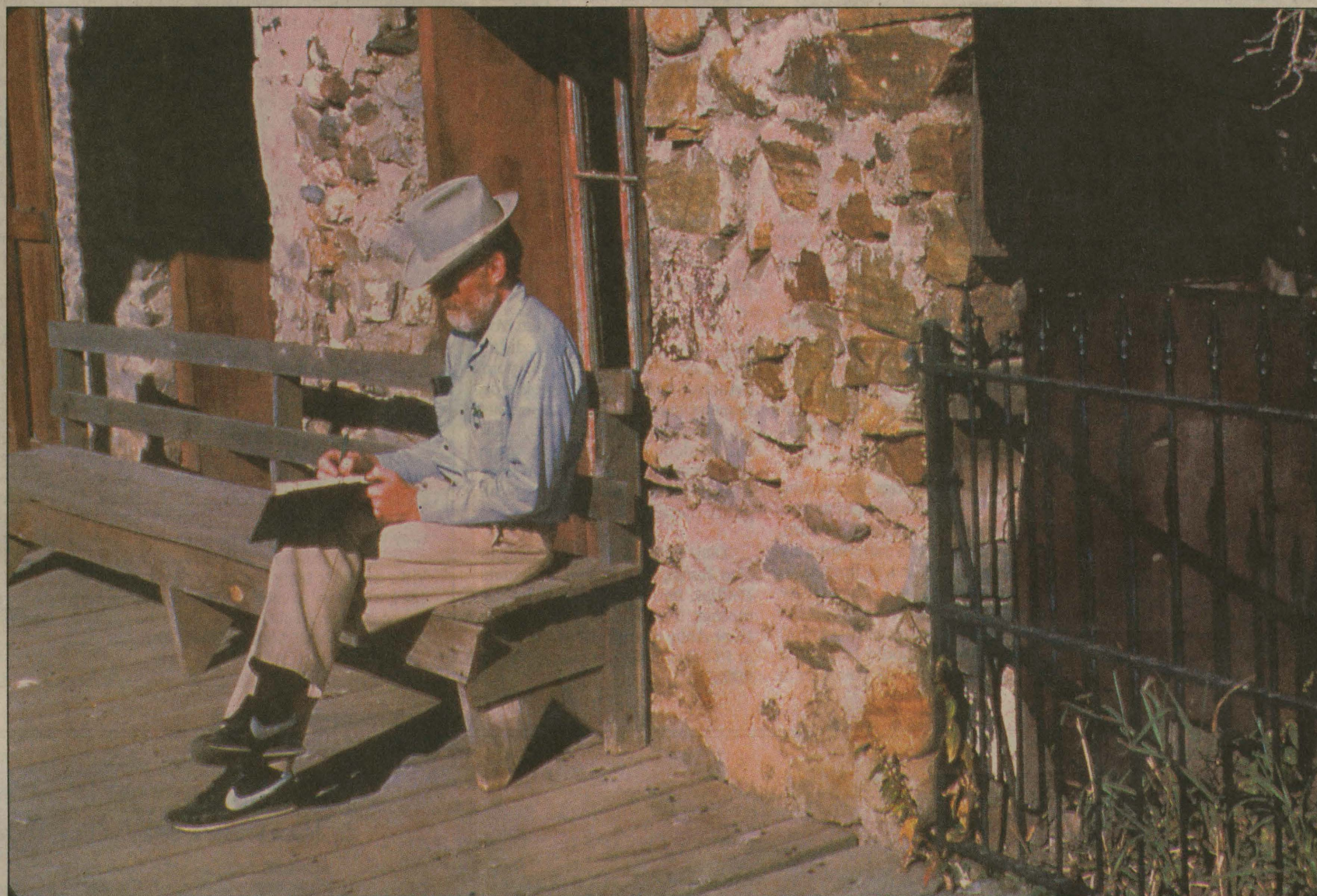
Paul and Doig also loved school and were dogged test takers.

Doig is convinced that he won a Future

Farmers of American blue ribbon for a test he took just because he sat at his desk going over the test longer than any other blue-jacketed kid in the room.

"I sat there whaling away at it," he said.

That said, a lot of Paul is not Doig. Paul successfully functions within political and bureaucratic hierarchies



Ivan Doig takes notes in Virginia City in Montana's centennial year of 1989 while doing research for "Ride With Me, Mariah Montana."

Carol Doig photo

Doig continues to add new fans

Doig doesn't. "I'm deliberately self-employed," he said about the years he has written full time.

Just turned 67, Doig continues to draw from his Montana upbringing for his writing.

"This House of Sky," his nonfictional account of growing up on the east side of the Rocky Mountains, started it all.

Since then, he's written 10 more books, most of which are about Montana. The two that aren't — "Winter Brothers" and "The Sea Runners" — are about the Pacific Northwest, where he and his wife Carol have lived since the 1960s.

Doig's path from son of a ranch foreman to published author has been well-documented.

"This House of Sky" opens with the death of his mother, Berneta Ringer Doig, of asthma on his sixth birthday. From then on, he would be was raised by his father, Charlie, and maternal grandmother, Bessie Ringer.

Ivan Doig's grandfather came from Scotland in 1903 to homestead in the

Please see Novel, 3E



Carol Doig photo

Ivan Doig stands at the Jensen ranch near Dupuyer, where his family ran sheep during his teen years. The area is the setting of "Dancing at the Rascal Fair," the current One Book Billings selection.

Sue Hart, an author and Montana State University-Billings English professor, places Ivan Doig in the top echelon of Montana authors.

Doig has written 10 more books since "This House of Sky" was published in 1978.

Well-known for his careful craftsmanship of language, "he writes beautifully about the landscape and people," Hart said.

Hart always has included Doig's book in Montana literature classes that she teaches. Last fall when Hart taught a Montana memoirs class, "This House of Sky" was picked by her students as their favorite among the books that they read.

Doig "taps into values of Montana and the history of the state," she said. "When Montanans read his books, they find glimpses of themselves and their ancestors. He is at his best when he's going back in time, recording our past and reminding us who came ahead of us."

His fans will have many opportunities to encounter Doig this year:

■ Doig's new book, "The Whistling Season," came out June 1.

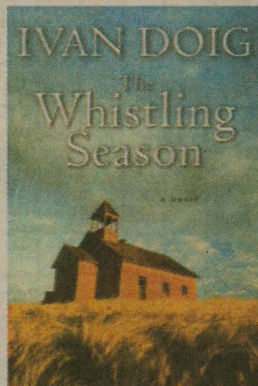
■ He keynotes the High Plains Bookfest in Billings this coming Saturday.

■ "This House of Sky" is the 2006 One Book Montana selection. The Montana Center for the Book is encouraging residents to read and discuss the book. Public radio programs will feature the work. Doig will appear at the Montana Festival of the

Book in Missoula on Sept. 28-30. For information about One Book Montana go to www.montana-book.org/onebook.htm.

■ Doig's "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" has been the One Book Billings selection this summer. Although most copies of that book have been distributed, 10 copies are in the library's book-club bag that can be checked out by book clubs. To find out more, go to the library's Web site, www.billings.lib.mt.us, or call the library at 657-8257.

Doig, other authors to appear at bookfest



"The Whistling Season" is the latest release by Ivan Doig, who keynotes the High Plains BookFest on Saturday in downtown Billings.

■ 10 a.m. M.L. "Mandy" Smoker, author of "Another Attempt At Rescue." Smoker is a Montana poet, a teacher and administrator on the Fort Peck Indian Reservation and an enrolled member of the Assiniboine and Sioux tribes.

Please see Bookfest, 3E

Ivan Doig will be among the writers who converge in downtown Billings on Friday-Sunday, July 21-23, for the fourth annual High Plains BookFest.

The annual event coincides with the Clark Days on the Yellowstone events, which will feature several Lewis and Clark scholars.

Schedules will be posted and updated at www.downtownbillings.org.

For information about the bookfest, call Corby Skinner at 294-2390.

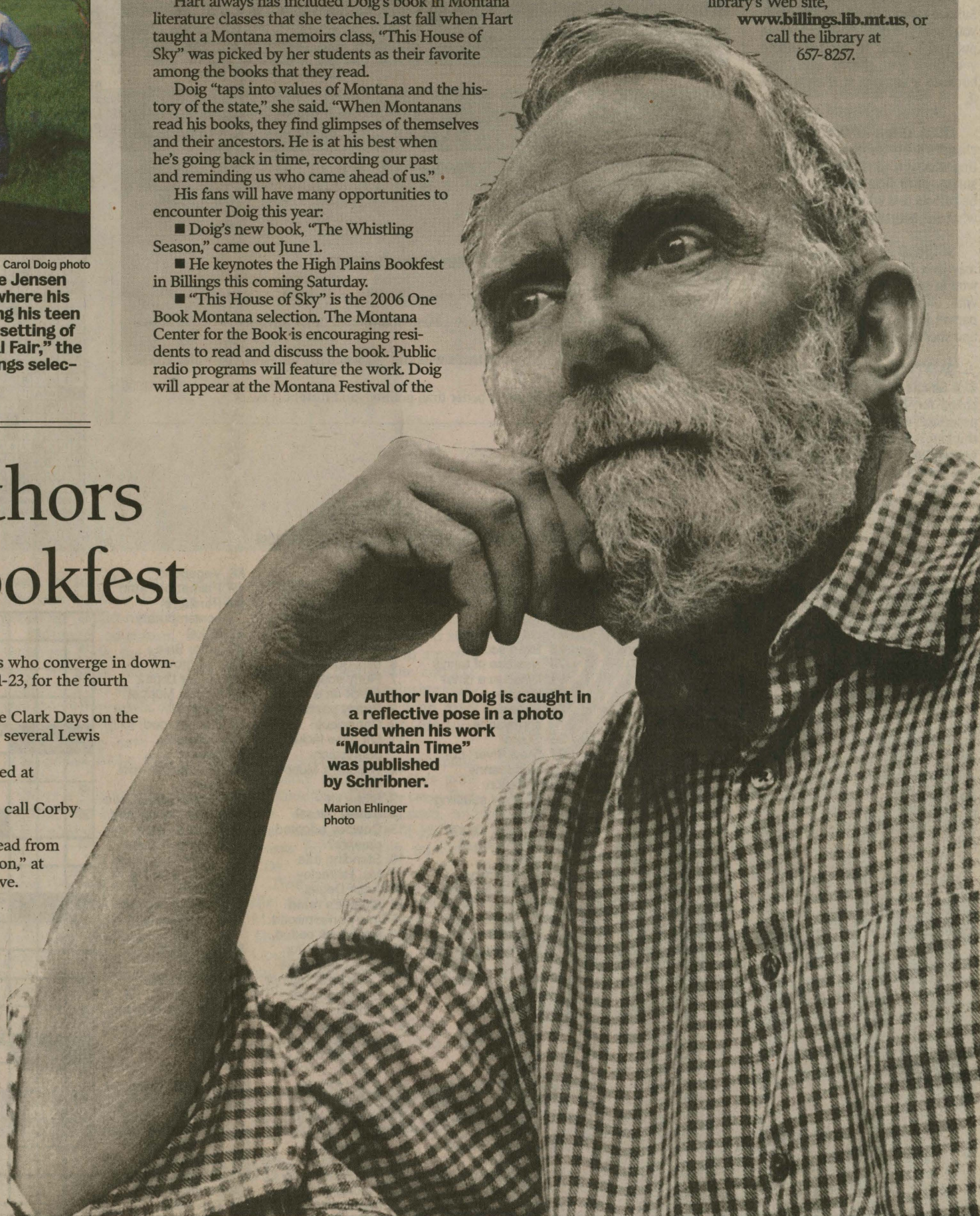
At 8 p.m. Saturday, Ivan Doig will read from his newest novel, "The Whistling Season," at the Alberta Bair Theater, 2801 Third Ave. N.

Reserved tickets for his appearance cost \$10 and \$15 for adults and \$6 for students and are available at the ABT Box Office, 256-6052 or online at www.albertabair-theater.org.

Bookfest events at the Montana State University-Billings Downtown Campus on Saturday, July 22, include:

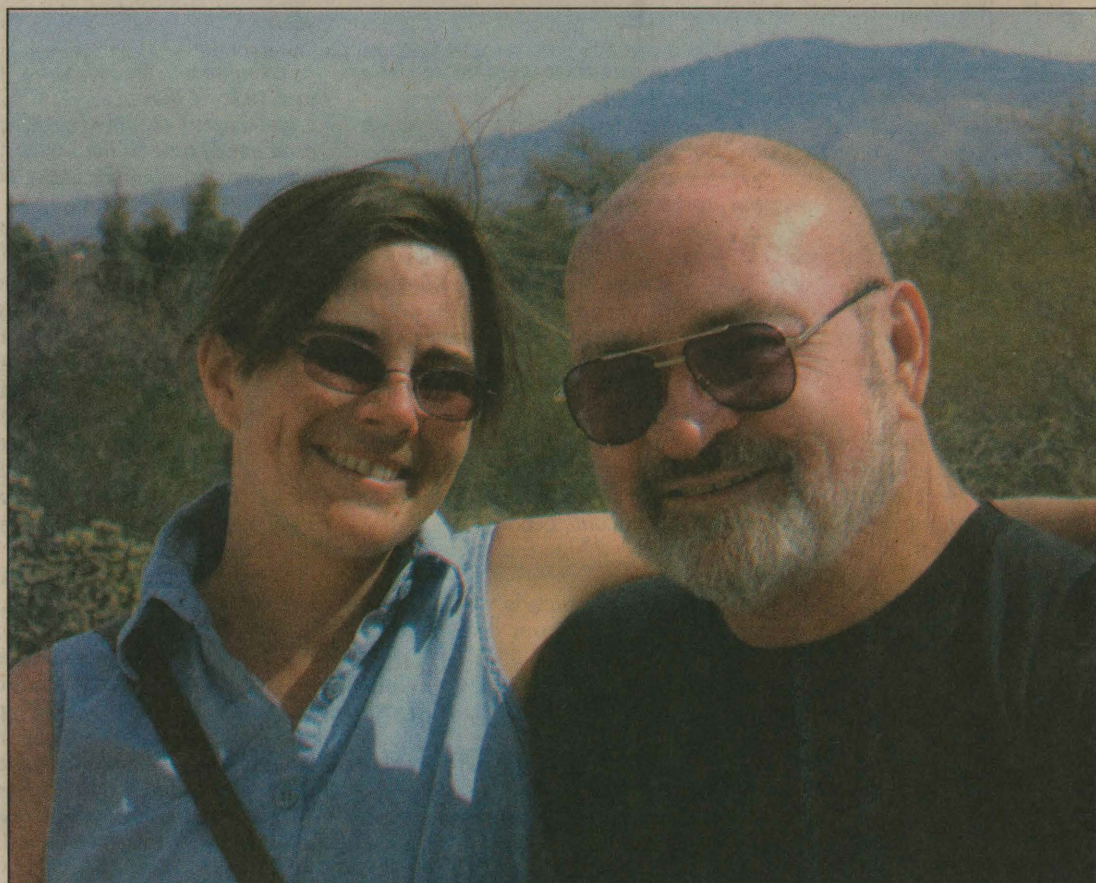
Author Ivan Doig is caught in a reflective pose in a photo used when his work "Mountain Time" was published by Schribner.

Marion Ehlinger photo



BOOKFEST

Bonds between men, bears explored



Andrea and Doug Peacock will speak on Saturday at the High Plains BookFest.

In "The Essential Grizzly — The Mingled Fates of Men and Bears," Doug and Andrea Peacock argue that the conservation of big, wild, sometimes dangerous animals is of absolute importance to modern humans, to the survival of our own species and for rational thought.

Together, the authors delve into the complex dynamics that characterize modern bonds between people and the great bear. They explore a wide range of human-grizzly encounters through interviews with biologists, mauling victims, hunters and photographers who have had close contact with bears.

To these they add unique portraits and sketches of real grizzlies from the viewpoint of the bear drawn from Doug Peacock's extensive knowledge of bear behavior.

Doug Peacock is a renowned grizzly bear expert and nature writer whose work ranges from the mountains of the American West to the forests of the Russian Far East. He is the author of "Grizzly Years, Baja" and a newly released memoir, "Walking It Off: A Veteran's Chronicle of War and Wilderness."

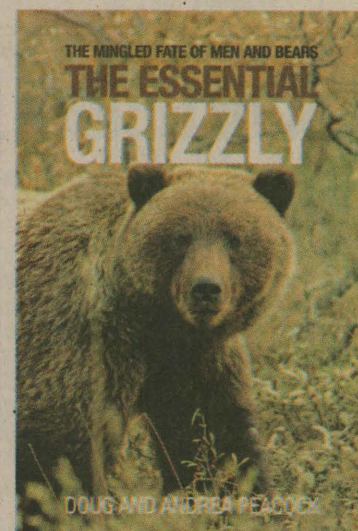
Andrea Peacock is a journalist who has covered Montana politics and Western environmental news for alternative newsweeklies across the West. She is the author of "Libby Montana: Asbestos and the Deadly Silence of an American Corporation."

The Peacocks, who live south of Livingston, will give a reading at this weekend's High Plains BookFest. They will talk at 1 p.m. Saturday at the Montana State University-Billings Downtown Campus.

Praise for the book has come from across the country.

"In this riveting work, the Peacocks convincingly show how America's greatest carnivore connects Americans to their culture, their history, their humanity, and the values we most treasure," writes Robert F. Kennedy Jr.

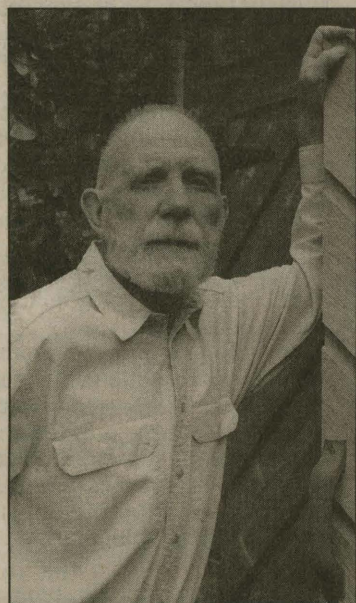
"No one has ever explored so deeply and so beautifully the heart and soul of the matter — the intricate life force of our own species' complicated and in many ways tragic relationship with this grand predator," says Jim Fergus, author of "One Thousand White Women." "Peacock and his wife Andrea



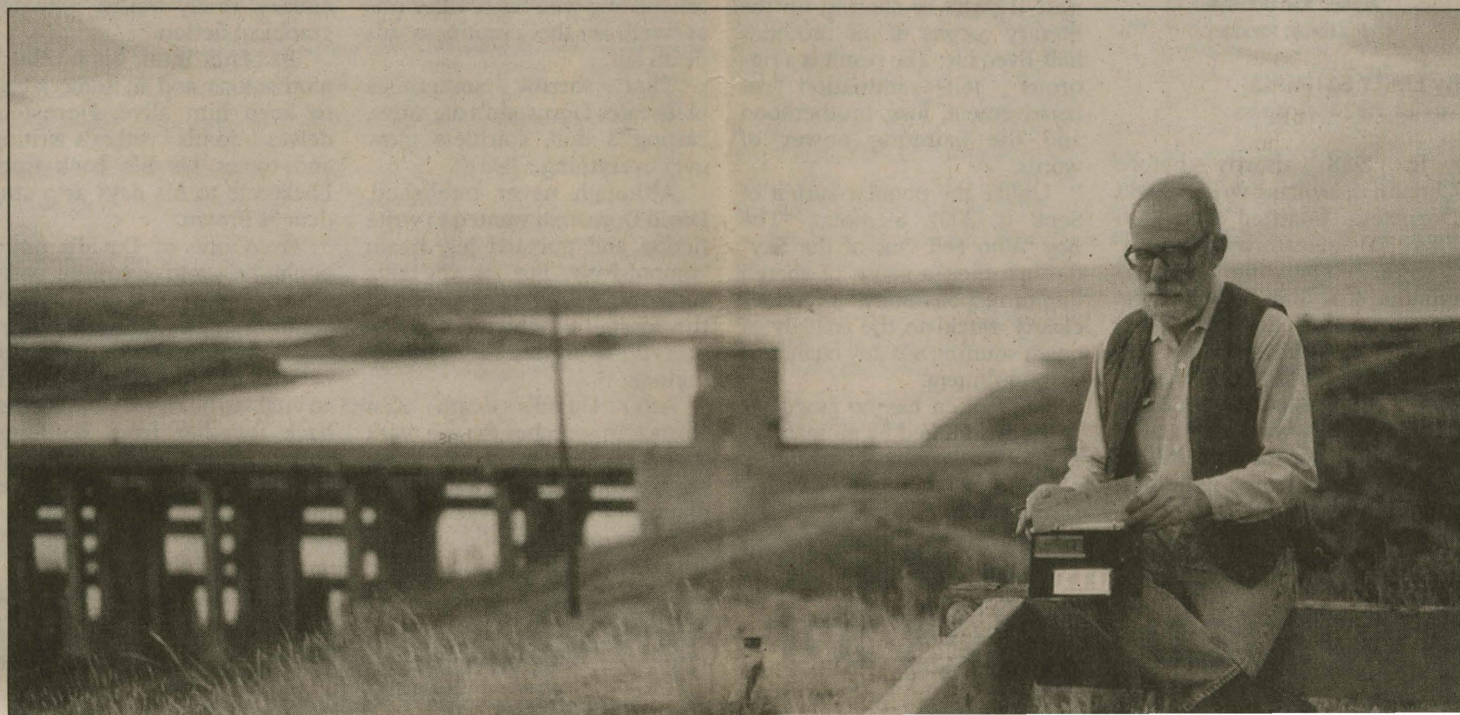
have written the definitive book on the subject. I wish everyone in America, and especially our so-called 'leaders,' would read this wonderful book."

And author Peter Matthiessen calls the novel "a wonderful compilation of grizzly myth and lore, modern field biology and conservation, eco-politics and ethics, interview and personal insight — all of it firmly grounded in experience in the field and an unsentimental love for this awesome animal. Indispensable."

The fourth annual High Plains BookFest is presented by the Billings Cultural Partners and the YMCA Writer's Voice. For information, go to www.downtownbillings.org.



Carol Doig photo
Novelist Ivan Doig lives in the Pacific Northwest with his wife, Carol.



Bookfest

Continued from 1E

Johnson, author of "The Cold Dish" and "Death Without Company." Johnson lives in Ucross, Wyo. He recently won a Hillerman Award for one of his short stories.

■ 1 p.m. Doug and Andrea Peacock, authors of "The Essential Grizzly — The Mingled Fates of Men and Bears."

■ 2 p.m. "Emerging Voices" will feature three or four student writers from MSU-Billings offering a mix of poetry and prose, humorous and serious works.

■ 3-5 p.m. Authors sign-

Novel

Continued from 1E

Sixteen-Mile area east of Townsend.

Sixteen-Mile is a long way from Scotland, but, growing up around homesteading Scots, Montana native Charlie Doig spoke with a Scottish burr.

Charlie's son, Ivan, didn't pick up the burr, but he's carried on several other Scottish traits such as a love of language, a knack for story telling and a passion for reading and education.

Charlie repeatedly told Ivan to get an education so he wouldn't "wind up an eternal wage hand."

Fortunately, being a student suited Doig just fine.

"I was a quick reader and agile in school," he said. "I tested well."

A couple of teachers also pushed him toward college.

By the time Doig graduated from high school in Valier in 1957, he was courted by several schools.

Nathaniel Blumberg from Montana State University, which later became the University of Montana, walked across a field that Doig was plowing to try to talk him into coming to Missoula.

Northwestern University in Evanston, Ill., came up with a better financial package, so Doig went east. Northwestern also offered the chance for Doig to travel beyond the place where he had grown up.

"I wanted distance away from where I'd been," he said.

It was at Northwestern that he met another journalism student, Carol, who was from New Jersey and became his wife.

Both the Doigs earned bachelor's and master's degrees.

After working in journalism jobs in Chicago, they moved to Seattle, where Ivan worked on a doctorate in history. They stayed on when Carol found work teaching journalism in a community college and Ivan freelanced and began writing books.

The couple has spent many summers in Montana researching material for Doig's books. Carol frequently takes photographs that Ivan uses when he's creating landscapes and towns at his desk back home in Seattle.

For his book "English Creek," he assembled a fictitious town of the 1930s using a creamery from Conrad and a bank and barber-shop from other towns from Choteau to Cut Bank.

Doig's main interest when he writes is telling a story and "making language dance."

Above, Ivan Doig sits near the spillway of Fort Peck Dam. He wrote about the dam's building in the novel "Bucking the Sun."

Right, Doig's notebook sits on a rock pile in a field corner near Dupuyer, where he lived during high school and has set several of his books.

Carol Doig photos

That doesn't mean that he's cavalier with the facts.

While preparing for "Bucking the Sun," his novel about the building of Fort Peck Dam, he filled 1-1/2 file cabinets with notes. He interviewed more than 30 people and listened to Montana Historical Society audio-taped interviews of 50 more.

Researching Montana's homesteading era, he wrote 40 letters to people with links to the "tri cities" of Sumatra, Vananda and Ingomar to ask them details about prairie life, from what games children played at school to how old children were when they began farm chores. He used some of that information in "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" and some in "The Whistling Season."

His novels begin in his imagination as "a murmur of language in my head," he said, continuing, "I shop around for accumulated history or do fresh research."

In the "The Whistling Season," Doig not only knits into his story details about homesteading life and what it's like to be a student in a one-room school, he writes about the importance of those schools to people who live nearby.

When Paul Milliron, who benefited from a rural school education himself, becomes the state's superintendent of public instruction and faces closing small schools, he knows that without the school a community will die.

"What is being asked, no, demanded of me is not only the forced extinction of the little schools. It also will slowly kill those rural neighborhoods that have struggled from homestead



days on to adapt to dryland Montana in their farming and ranching," Milliron said.

Although education issues frame the book, the heart of the story is family dealing with a mother's death and two characters from Minneapolis who seem, at first, too good to be true.

Does Doig have a favorite among the books that he has written?

After a pause, he said that by the time one book is published, "I'm running off with the next one."

The "next one" is a novel about World War II and the military base that would become Malmstrom Air Force Base at Great Falls. That base was a stepping stone in the lend-lease program through which planes were flown to Siberia.

The main female character is a ferry pilot flying planes into Great Falls.

Doig has said that he was

spurred on to write about his upbringing in "This House of Sky," when he realized that, as someone who had "picked rock from grainfields, driven a power buckrake at haying time, and a D-8 Cat pulling harrow during summer fallowing and a grain truck during harvest," his life was archaic.

Doig has shaken any remnants of being antiquated. He's gone multimedia with his own Web site, www.ivandoig.com, and has recorded some of his own works for books on tape and CDs.

He's even the voice narrating the audio version of Norman Maclean's "A River Runs Through It." At the time of the taping, Maclean was in ill health and unable to make the recording himself.

Contact Mary Pickett at mpickett@billingsgazette.com or 657-1262.

Events at Pompeys Pillar, east of Billings, from 2 to 4 p.m. Sunday, July 23, include "Set in Stone: The Legacy of William Clark," a symposium moderated by Stephenie Ambrose Tubbs. The symposium includes Clark biographers James J. Holmberg, William E. Foley, Landon Y. Jones and Jay H. Buckley.

Related events at the Western Heritage Center on Friday, July 21, will include: 10 a.m.: Historian Arthur DeRosier Jr. presents his work on William Dunbar, leader of the Red River Expedition in 1806. 11:30 a.m.-12:30 p.m.: High Noon Lecture Series features "The Food Journal of Lewis & Clark" with author Mary Gunderson.

Events at the Parnly Billings Library on Saturday, July 22, include: 11 a.m.: Billings author Mike Cucciardi will present a poetry workshop for teens. 2 p.m.: Ken Seibert, from Yellowstone Public Radio, talking about comic and graphic novels. For information, call Jim Peters at 657-8291.

BILLINGS TO Vegas

\$69*

Only at Allegiant Air airport ticket counters

Fly nonstop to Vegas from Billings. Packages available with 35 casino-resorts.

www.allegiantair.com Call 1-800-432-3810 or your favorite travel agents.

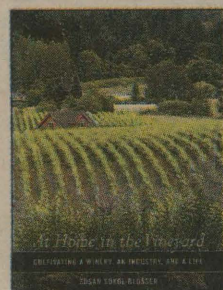
*Seats are limited and fares may not be available on all flights. All fares are one-way. Must be purchased by July 29, 2006 for travel to be completed by Nov. 9, 2006. 10-day advance purchase required. Prices do not include PFC, segment tax or Sept. 11 security fee of up to \$10.30 per segment. A convenience fee of \$7.50 per traveling customer will apply when booked at www.allegiantair.com or through an Allegiant Air call center. Travel purchased through an Allegiant Air call center will cost an additional \$5.00 per segment. A segment is defined as one take-off and one landing. Fare rules, routes and schedules are subject to change without notice. Restrictions apply.



The Source For More Local News

Billings Gazette
COMMUNICATIONS
The Source

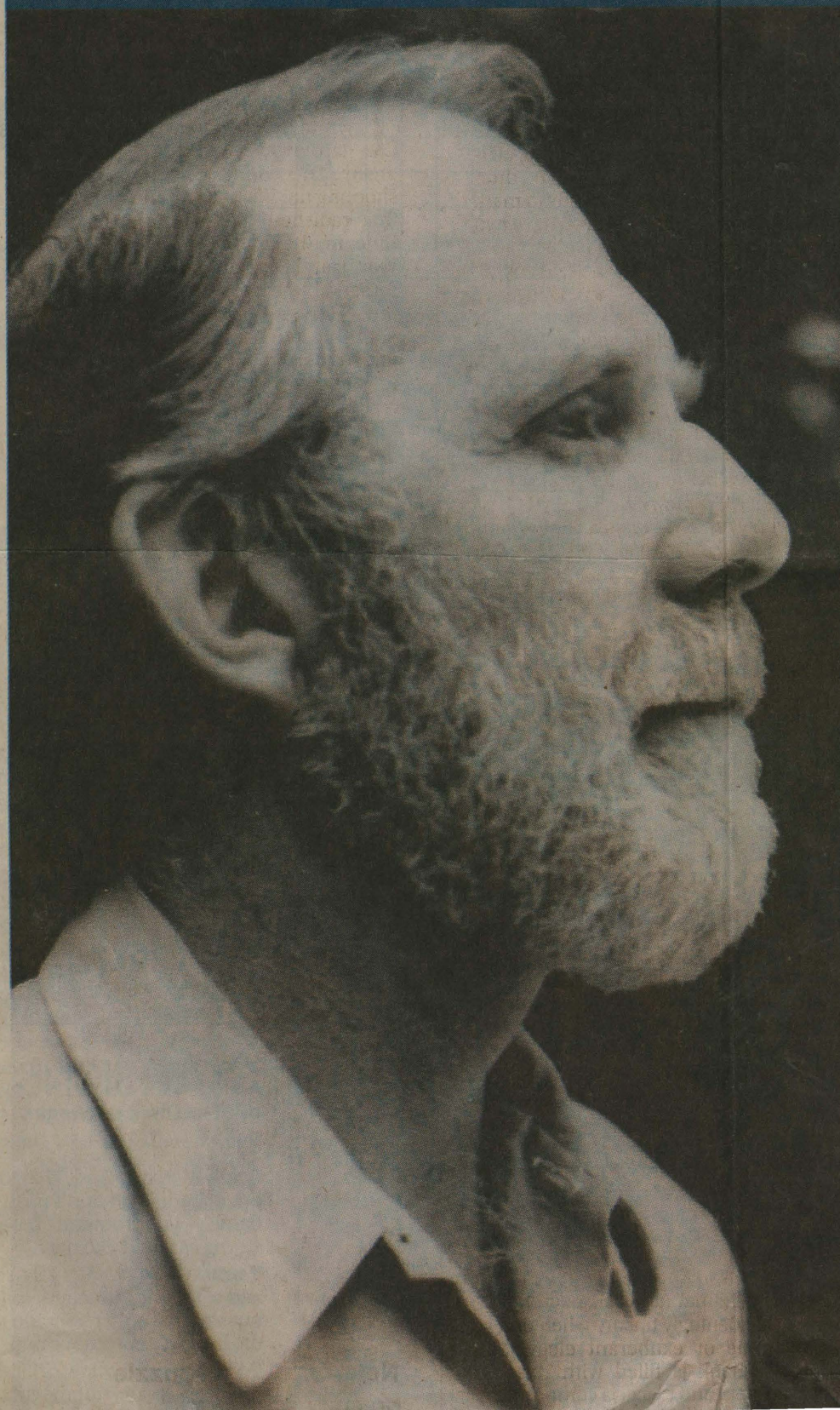
BOOKS

NEW IN THE
NORTHWEST**AT HOME IN
THE VINEYARD****Susan Sokol Blosser**University
of California,
\$24.95, 259 pages

In 1970, Susan Sokol Blosser gave birth to a baby, and her husband, Bill, closed the deal on a vineyard. "At Home in the Vineyard: Cultivating a Winery, an Industry, and a Life" is Sokol Blosser's memoir of that time to the present. Juggling family commitments and the harvest, Sokol Blosser worked alongside Bill to build Sokol Blosser Winery. She recounts failures and successes, including their pivotal win in a taste test against the French in 1985. "At Home" is the story of both an individual business and the development of the Willamette Valley's wine industry as a whole.

—Katie Schneider,
Special to
The Oregonian

Finding the rhythm of remembering

By **JEFF BAKER** | THE OREGONIAN

Ivan Doig wanted to get it right. The names of the nine bars in White Sulphur Springs, Mont. The way the contours of the Tierney Basin resemble the palms of a pair of cupped hands. The sound of his father's voice.

Doig was writing a memoir, and he didn't want to rely on memory. He was "a working journalist without a job," his cheerful description of his career as a freelance writer, and he made time for what he called "the Montana book" by turning down magazine assignments. It was a risky strategy — this was the early 1970s, and Doig knew he didn't have the patience to be a teacher or the spark to be a poet — but he believed in his story and his ability to tell it.

"I wanted to work with the boundaries of language," he said. "I'm never going to be Yeats, where he has everything working just right in a poem, but I was determined to try to get that feeling in prose."

Doig rewrote the first page and a half of "This House of Sky: Landscapes of a Western Mind" at least 75 times. He read the sentences out loud, listening for the rhythms inside them, working them until every word fell into place:

"Soon before daybreak on my sixth birthday, my mother's breathing wheezed more raggedly than ever, then quieted. And then stopped."

"The remembering begins out of that new silence. Through the time since, I reach back along my father's tellings and around the urgings which would have me face about and forget, to feel into these oldest shadows for the first sudden edge of it all."

The journalist in Doig knew he'd written a great lead. The artist in him, the one he was becoming, knew he'd written something better than anything that had come before, but he wasn't sure where to go with it. The writer he is now had no idea "This House of Sky" would take him

them talking about a table clear back in the late '60s, and ultimately taped a couple of dozen people from that era. Well, I worked on the manuscript off and on over the years, but the real concentrated period came in the summer of 1977, after I was lucky enough to find an editor.

"I went back to Montana for six weeks, and every place I wanted to see was still standing. My wife, Carol, is very good photographer, and she took pictures while I made notes and paced off distances and made sketches and floor plans. I wanted use that map work to trigger memory."

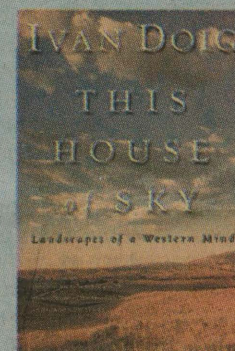
There were memory triggers everywhere. A phone book from 1948 with the names of people and places long forgotten. Conversations with one person that would lead to another person whose casual comment was a key that unlocked a long-ago door. Photographs taken by a Brownie box camera. The tapes of his father's soft Scottish burr, telling a story about killing a bear under a Montana moon.

Doig wanted to use that voice "like memory speaking" and put the words in italics, not between quotation marks. His goal was to capture a way of life that no longer existed, precisely but with the heightened quality of a movie or a dream.

When he came back from Montana to his home in Seattle and started writing, it poured out, 100,000 words in less than six months. The first third of "This House of Sky" had been "hard won," worked over time, but the bulk of the manuscript came in a rush.

"It went so fast I can't recapture it," he said. "I couldn't believe it really was done. I was sure I would have to cut it and rewrite it substantially."

He sent the manuscript to New York, sure that his "high-powered editor" would demand major changes. Six weeks later, "This House of Sky" was

**THIS HOUSE OF SKY****Ivan Doig**Harcourt, Inc.
\$13.00, 314 pages

POWELL'S BOOKS BEST- SELLERS

1. **Harry Potter and the Half-Blood Prince,**

J.K. Rowling,
Scholastic,
\$9.99

2. **Alphabet of Manliness,**

Maddox, Citadel
Press,
\$15.95

3. **The Devil Wears Prada,**

Lauren Weisberger,
Anchor,
\$7.99

4. **The Memory Keeper's Daughter,**

Kim Edwards,
Penguin,
\$14

5. **An Inconvenient Truth,**

Al Gore, Rodale,
\$21.95

6. **Veronica,**

Mary Gaitskill,
Vintage,
\$13.95

7. **Ruby Cookbook,**

Lucas Carlson and
Leonard Richardson,
O'Reilly,
\$49.99

8. **The Omnivore's Dilemma,**

Michael Pollan,
Penguin,
\$26.95

9. **Getting Stoned With the Savages,**

J. Maarten Troost,
Broadway,
\$12.95

10. **The Long Tail,**

Chris Anderson,
Hyperion,
\$24.95

— Powell's City of
Books, 1005 W.
Burnside St.

Ivan Doig's written eight novels,
most recently "The Whistling
Season," and three nonfiction books.

CAROL M. DOIG

Miracle of good writing brings life to characters, landscapes

Ivan Doig answers questions about "This House of Sky." Questions and answers have been edited for clarity and brevity:

Q: Family obviously means a lot to you. What is your fondest memory of your mother who passed away when you were so young (6 years old)? What is the hardest part of writing for you? What most inspires you as a writer?

Tom Gospodnetich, Zigzag

A: My memory of my mother was miraculously enhanced when her letters to her brother on a destroyer in the last year of World War II eventually found their way to me, an adventure in remembrance I've told in my book, "Heart Earth." My favorite episode was the Arizona desert night when spooky noises outside our cabin door convinced my father, my mother and, needless to say, 5-year-old me, that escaped German POWs were trying to dig their way in.

First drafting is hardest for me. I may be somewhat of a rarity among writers in that I *like* to rewrite.

The dance of language and story is my perpetual inspiration as a writer.

Q: How does your narrative contrast with the way your own children were raised? I am not a writer, but I loved how I grew up on a fruit farm in the Portland area. My children were raised more in the city. I have since wondered how they viewed their years and mourned that they didn't have some of the same experiences as I had. My bet is they had a good time also. But I still wonder about it. Do you?

Sheree Hobson, Southeast Portland

A: Ways of growing up differ according to time and place, memorably so; a memoir that is one of my favorites, "Cider With Rosie," by Laurie Lee, with its Cotswold village could not be more different from my background in "This House of Sky" and "Heart Earth," yet it touches to my heart. Such is the miracle of good writing.

Q: What a coincidence — On Saturday I was at an art show in Newport.

There was a quote of yours framed on the wall. It was about your grandmother and her collection of photographs. I believe it was from a book about photography. Then on Sunday I saw this article about "This House of Sky." My question is how has photography affected your writing?

Jerry Weigel, Vancouver, Wash.

A: I am constantly trying to write visually — portray in words the characters and landscape — and photographs often lend me the significant details to do so. For "This House of Sky," I had the photo albums of my mother, father and grandmother as a resource — some 500 Brownie box camera shots that gave me scenes such as my parents' 1928 Fourth of July rodeo courtship as recounted on Pages 50-51.

Q: Several years ago I read a novel you wrote about people involved in the engineering and construction of an earthen dam during the Depression era. Though I can't remember the title of the book, both the characters and the action have stayed with me. Is your memoir a later reflection of the incidents and the mind-set of inci-

and dreams become books people love to read.

The man is happy to talk about how it happened. Bright-eyed, friendly and sharp as your grandfather's pocket knife, the 67-year-old Doig sits in a Portland cafe and talks about the creation of "This House of Sky," the August selection of The Oregonian's book club. He's got a relaxed sense of humor about himself and his work — "I can't defend writing a memoir in my late 30s," he said with a laugh — and a storyteller's natural timing and pace.

"It started with my father and grandmother, of course. I had tape-recorded

minor changes.

"An absolute miracle," he said.

"This House of Sky" found its way into the world in 1978 and its way into the hearts of readers as a modern classic. Doig kept pushing himself, writing one fine book after another, "Winter Brothers" and "The Sea Runners" and a trilogy of novels set in Montana and anchored by "Dancing at the Rascal Fair." He still loves to research and loves to revise, working the words over until they fit just right.

*Jeff Baker: 503-221-8165;
jlbaker@news.oregonian.com*

WIN A COPY OF 'BROKEN FOR YOU'

The September selection of The Oregonian's book club is "Broken for You" (Grove Press, \$13 paperback, 371 pages) by

Stephanie Kallos, a Seattle actress and writer.

The novel tweaks friendship, family and broken things



in the funny, heartbreaking story of 75-year-old Margaret Hughes and 34-year-old Wanda Schultz. Their unlikely companionship begins when a diagnosis of a brain tumor leaves Hughes feeling suddenly lost in her own self-imposed exile in her Seattle mansion. She takes in Wanda, a weepy, drifting stage manager desperately seeking her wayward boyfriend, Peter.

Readers are invited to submit questions to Kallos. If your question is used, you'll win a copy of "Broken for You." The deadline for submitting questions is Monday, Aug. 21. Send questions to books@news.oregonian.com.

Please include your address and phone number. Be brief and specific, and don't submit a question from a reading guide or other published source. Previous winners are ineligible for one year. All decisions are final.

dents that were so realistically portrayed in the novel?

Jean G. Garrett, Southwest Portland

A: No, the novel you refer to is "Bucking the Sun," about the Depression-era project of building the world's biggest earthen dam on the Missouri River at Fort Peck, Mont., all of which occurred before I was born in June of 1939. I purely made up the Duff family that populates that book.

Q: If given the opportunity, what changes would you have made to your life in Montana?

Josephine Connolly, Lake Oswego

A: I believe in playing the hand dealt by life. If I were granted one wish on behalf of my father and my grandmother in those years when they joined forces to raise me, it would be for fairer economic reward for the immense hours of ranch work they put in.

Q: You seem to have had a lifelong urge to write poetry. You've not focused on poetry (although you've slipped your poems into your books), because you decided you lacked the poet's "final skill." As a published poet, do you have any advice for aspiring poets?

Alan Meyer, Newberg

A: Read masterful poets plentifully (Portland's late great William Stafford once told me Pablo Neruda was a constant wonder to him). Listen to poets read their own work, in person and by audio (Dylan Thomas!), to help you grasp their wordcraft. Ultimately, study with a terrific poet with word-of-mouth reputation as a terrific teacher, such as the Northwest's own Linda Bierds (University of Washington).

IVAN DOIG The Whistling Season



'The Whistling Season'

Ivan Doig
(Harcourt, \$25)

What a pleasure it is to sink into this story, which is told with old-fashioned sentences (simple but elegant, and ready to charm you with what they have to say) and old-fashioned storytelling prowess. It's 1909, and Montana homesteader Oliver Milliron is still struggling to care for his three sons a year after the death of their mother. One day he reads an unorthodox want ad in the local newspaper, placed by a Minneapolis widow seeking employment as a housekeeper ("Can't Cook but Doesn't Bite," it begins). He hires her, and when Rose arrives she is lovely, and in the unexpected company of her odd but learned brother, Morrie. Morrie's erudition and enthusiasm come gloriously into play when he fills in for the local teacher, who has eloped with the preacher. Meanwhile, Rose brings light into the Milliron boys' lives. The story's narrator is the oldest son, Paul, who is 13 in 1909 but looks back on that year's events as an adult in 1957, when, as the state superintendent of schools, he has a difficult job to do. It's a nostalgic book, with characters you'll be happy to know.

THE ARIZONA REPUBLIC



a&e editor, Tamera Thornton, 602.444.NEWS
or tamera.thornton@arizonarepublic.com

SUNDAY, JUNE 25, 2006

SECTION E



CHICAGO SUN-TIMES

suntimes.com/classifieds

Autos • Homes • Careers • Place ads

Books

A slow 'season'

July 16, 2006

BY STEPHANIE GLADNEY Staff Reporter

It is the arrival of two strangely sophisticated and slightly mysterious siblings that changes the course of Paul Milliron's life.

In the new frontier of Montana in 1909, 13-year-old Paul is learning to adjust to a life without his mother. His widowed father tends to Paul and Paul's two younger brothers while keeping up with farming and serving on the school board. But it doesn't leave any time for cooking or house chores so he responds to a housekeeper's ad in the paper that begins, "Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite." When Rose Llewellyn steps off the train to meet the Millirons, she brings something far more valuable than cooking skills -- her brother Morrie. The stylish pair seem starkly out of place in Marias Coulee, but they prove to be exactly what the Millirons need.

Like Ivan Doig's other works, *The Whistling Season* provides us with a portrait of early 20th century Western life. The book isn't plot-driven, but instead offers an intimate look at a crucial year in a young boy's existence.

THE WHISTLING SEASON

BY IVAN DOIG

Harcourt, 345 pages. \$25.

The story is narrated by an adult Paul, who is the superintendent of Montana schools in the 1950s, when Sputnik has sent the country's education system into a frenzy.

Paul is forced to face

the possibility of closing one-room schoolhouses like the one he grew up in, so that more money can be pumped into bigger school systems. As he struggles with this issue, he reflects back on the most influential school year of his life -- which included lessons in Latin, astronomy and human nature.

At one point early in the book, the young Paul finds himself alone in the middle of the schoolyard and he is struck by the significance of that place. "Forever and a day could go by, and that feeling will never leave me. Of knowing, in that instant, the central power of that country school in all our lives. It reached beyond those of us answering Morrie's hectic roll call that first day, although we were that clapboard classroom's primary constituents, its rural minnows much in need of schooling. Everyone I could think of had something at stake in the school. ... We all answered, with some part of our lives, to the pull of this small knoll of prospect, this isolated square of schoolground."

Rose proves to be an excellent housekeeper and a touching presence in the family, bringing a feminine lightness to the house just by whistling. Morrie struggles through a few odd jobs, proving he is highly educated but slightly ignorant about Montana matters. However, when the town is suddenly in need of a new schoolteacher, Morrie fits the bill. His knowledge and unconventional teaching methods take the schoolhouse and its students by surprise, particularly Paul who shares Morrie's passion for knowledge. It is this passion that leads Morrie to face the town bully, organize a Halley's Comet celebration and teach Paul Latin.

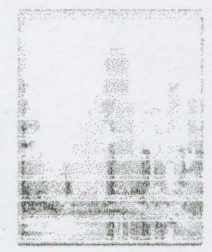
The charm of *The Whistling Season* lies in the seemingly ho hum plot. Doig's quiet, flowing prose keeps the subtle story in motion. For several hundred pages, we simply observe the everyday excitement and bore of a young boy's life, from a scuffle in the schoolyard to Sunday dinner at a relative's house. In fact, although there are small moments of tension, the story almost drags at times. But it is during these dry stretches that the reader really gets to know the Millirons and their way of life.

Doig's efforts at a few dramatic revelations in the last 40 pages feel forced compared to the quiet details of normalcy such as a ride to school or a trip to the Big Ditch. The book almost feels crowded at the end, as if the author needed to cram in a couple of punches just so readers would feel like something happened. But the twists also provide closure to a year that seems as if it will last forever. And they help seal the lessons Paul is destined to learn.

As Rose would say, "And so."

And so, the story invites readers to remember the most influential people in their lives, especially the ones that were around for just one season. For avid Doig readers, his latest work will hold true to his acute descriptions of Montana life and offer a curious, awestruck perspective that only an adolescent can provide. For first-timers, be patient with Doig's inactivity. You'll feel so attached to the Millirons in the end that you won't have minded the slow pace.

Stephanie Gladney is a page designer for the Sun-Times.



Specializing In Important American& European Paintings. Learn More!

Guaranteed Same Day Local Delivery100's of items to choose - Save \$10

Important 19th, early 20th CenturyAmerican & European Paintings

Great selection of 19th c. men'sand women's clothing!

'The Whistling Season' by Ivan Doig

Little schoolhouse on the prairie resounds with laughter

Sunday, July 16, 2006

By Rebecca Sodergren, Pittsburgh Post-Gazette

Ivan Doig writes about the American West in prose that reads like poetry. His keen eye for physical detail is as sharp as ever in his latest novel, yet the element that truly drives the book is humor.

This novel doesn't have the same "epic sweep" of many of his earlier works, particularly his "English Creek" trilogy. Perhaps that's because most of this story revolves around a child in one secluded community. But the difference merely underscores Doig's skill; this is every bit as rich a novel although it's a different kind.

Widower Oliver Milliron instructs his 13-year-old son, Paul, to read a newspaper want ad to the rest of the family:

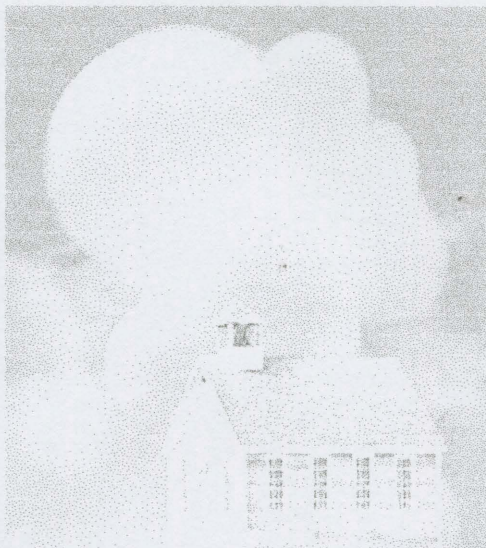
"Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite."

It's an ad for a non-cooking housekeeper who wants work in 1909 Montana. The Millirons -- three boys and their dad -- could really use a cook, but Dad is drawn by the humor and refuses to believe a woman exists who can't cook. So he gets Paul to draft an answer to the ad.

Immediately, the school-yard antics begin. Youngest brother Toby can't keep his mouth shut, so everyone knows the Millirons are getting a housekeeper they've never laid eyes on. How old and ugly will she be? Will she henpeck them?

The teasing continues even after the very pretty Rose Llewellyn arrives, unexpectedly bringing along her highly educated brother, Morris.

Eventually, the school-yard teasings of the Milliron boys turn into a contest, a horse race where the riders face the wrong end of the steed. The prize for the Millirons is an end to the teasing.



Daniel Marsula, Post-Gazette
Click illustration for larger image.

THE WHISTLING SEASON

By Ivan Doig
Harcourt (\$25)

It's one of the funniest scenes in the book, but that's only the beginning. Writing about kids turns almost everything into an opportunity for humor because of the way children's small fears and dramas reach magnificent proportions in their own minds.

When the teacher of that one-room school runs off with a tent-revival preacher, the only available choice to fill the post is Morris. He may not be conventional, but he's inspiring.

When the school inspector announces his imminent arrival, threatening to close the school if the students don't perform adequately on standardized tests, everyone, including unflappable Morris, gets the jitters.

Doig populates his work with colorful characters, even the minor ones. Perhaps the most colorful this time around is Aunt Eunice Schricker, a pinch-faced complainer who sends the boys into fits of dread every time their father forces them to pay her a call.

She sits around knitting lace doilies until the parlor "looks snowed on." Doig's humor and keen eye extend even to the smallest details, not just to the sweeping Montana landscape.

Only one part of the book seems a bit weak -- the climactic scene where Brose Turley, a violent trapper, and his son confront Morris. The scene itself is tense enough, but the reason for Brose's attack seems too philosophical for this man who ostensibly does nothing but drink and kill things.

Doig's skillful framing device gives this novel a bittersweet air. The action centers on the children, but it's told from Paul's adult eye. He's now the state superintendent of schools, threatened with the possible need to close the one-room schools such as the one where he was educated.

"The Whistling Season" is a true work of art from a master craftsman of the Western historical novel.

(Rebecca Sodergren is a freelance writer living in Pittsburgh.)

Copyright © PG Publishing Co., Inc. All Rights Reserved.

The Whistling Season - Ivan Doig

Margaret Marr

HOME
COLUMNS
COVER TO COVER
GAMES
INSTANT
GRATIFICATION
ON FILM
RPM MUSIC
CONTEST
WEEKEND REMINDER
STORE
POSTERS



BUY THE

I so enjoyed this novel about a whistling housekeeper and her fount-of-knowledge brother who touch the lives of a widowed father and his three sons. The story took me back to the old West with its one-room schoolhouses—back to a gentler time, when the air was cleaner, the buildings smaller, and people traveled on horses and dirt roads surrounded by the beauty and freshness of nature.

It's late in the year 1909 on the Montana plains. Halley's Comet is about to come whistling through, homesteaders are lured to the promise of the Montana prairie blooming under an irrigation project called the Big Ditch, and the Milliron family is about to hire a non-biting, non-cooking housekeeper—though they do hope she was jesting about the non-

cooking part.

Told from the point-of-view of the oldest son, Paul Milliron, comes the engaging tale of Rose Llewellyn and her brother, Morris "Morrie" Morgan, who arrive in Marias Coulee, Montana looking for a new start. When the teacher runs off with the preacher, Morrie is pressed into teaching in the one-room school. Soon Paul and his brothers, along with all the children who attend the school, are learning things not found in textbooks—and Paul begins to wonder just where Morrie gained all that knowledge.

Spit bath handshakes, backward horse racing, holy rollers, schoolyard scuffles, and a host of other delightful adventures make *The Whistling Season* a pleasant journey. You'll catch yourself smiling as you spend time with Oliver Milliron and his three sons, who struggle to make it after the death of their wife and mother. In an uncommon way, Rose turns out to be a saving grace, even if she won't cook, and Morrie keeps them fascinated with his endless knowledge of the world around them. Both have an air of mystery surrounding them, and you can't help but wonder what, exactly, they're doing in Marias Coulee.

The Whistling Season is a feel-good-about-life-no-matter-how-tough-it-gets story, with a wonderful and unique cast of characters and a surprising ending. I guarantee you'll enjoy your time in Marias Coulee as much as I did.

Our Book
You Pick
the Stories!

IN ASSOCIATION WITH
amazon.com.





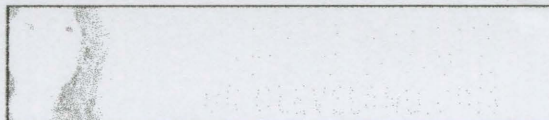
Everything Cleveland



The Plain Dealer

with News & Classifieds from:

THE PLAIN DEALER



Cleveland.com



The Best Local Audience

NEWSPAPER SEARCH

Enter Keyword(s)



FIND A BUSINESS

Enter Keyword

Home News Local Sports Business Forums Living & Travel Entertainment

THE PLAIN DEALER

More From The Plain Dealer | Subscribe To The Plain Dealer

Sunday, July 23, 2006

Charles Oberndorf

Since his memoir, "This House of Sky," appeared in 1978, Ivan Doig steadily has developed a reputation as one of the important writers of the American West.

Doig's eighth novel, "The Whistling Season," starts off with great strength. The narrator is Paul Milliron, superintendent of schools for Montana, and in 1957, in the wake of Sputnik, he has to decide to close down all the one-room schoolhouses in the state. This causes Paul to remember back to 1909, when he was 13, and living in Marias Coulee, where homesteaders practiced dryland farming and migrant workers helped build the canals that would provide greater irrigation.

One morning, Paul's widowed father reads the following newspaper ad: "Can't cook, doesn't bite. Housekeeping position sought by widow." Oliver Milliron doesn't believe that there is a woman who can't cook, considers the terrible state of their home and their menu and decides to hire Rose Lewellen.

Rose doesn't come alone. She is accompanied by her brother, Morrie, a man who worked as a glove maker but who now wants to start a new life. Any experienced reader will recognize instantly that Morrie has never fashioned a glove in his life, and every reader will press on, in part, to look for clues to Rose's and Morrie's past.

The real novel, however, is about a year in the life of 13-year-old Paul. A large portion of the story resides in the one-room schoolhouse. Paul deals with a bully, the shifting allegiances at recess, a horse race done backward and the new learning brought in by a strange new teacher.

These adventures have a very old-fashioned feel to them - though some of the dramatic confrontations have the texture of a scene from a movie. Doig's rich, descriptive voice carries the flavor (but not the syntax) of 19th-century storytelling. He wonderfully evokes landscape and weather:

"I think back . . . to the dry summers when Father and George and the other homesteaders watched as cloud after cloud dragged across the Rockies and the tufts of rain would catch on the distant peaks and be of no help to their fields."

Each character is vividly rendered and stays in the memory long after the novel is done. Yet, while enjoying "The Whistling Season," I discovered myself yearning for a little more, for the complexity of the characters to match the texture of the writing. Human nature in the 19th century was not simpler. Alongside the writings of Thomas Hardy, George Eliot or Leo Tolstoy, the social and psychological complexities in Doig's novel feel more nostalgic than incisive.

In its approach to childhood, "The Whistling Season" reminded me most of "To Kill a Mockingbird," one of the great young-adult novels written for adults. The complexities of adulthood linger in Doig's background, but up-front problems

INSIDE Entertainment

The Plain Dealer
Friday!
Dining & Bars
Events
Photos
[Caught on Camera](#)
Arts
Books
Movies
Oscars
Music
Television
Going Out Guides
Fun & Games

Site Tools

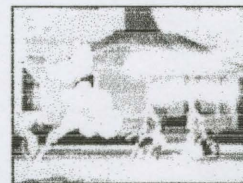
-  E-mail This
-  Print This
-  Search Site
-  Newsletters

Speak Up

- Talk Entertainment In Our Forums
- Arts Scene
- Book Talk
- Dining Reviews Forum
- Entertainment
- Event & Concert Reviews
- Food & Wine
- HS Music
- Listening Party
- Movies
- Nightlife
- Television
- Ticket Exchange

» Grocery Coupons & More

» [Get a Plain Dealer subscription and receive your favorite magazine for only 15 cents per week.](#)



EVERY BUSINESS OWNER
WHO ADVERTISES WITH
CLEVELAND.COM BENEFITS
A Large Audience
Local Audience
Diverse Audience



The Best Local Audience

have resolution; family tensions and resentments are as uncommon as the Montana rain. The protagonists discover the right moral values and act on them with ease.

Still, Doig's writing evokes the texture and feel of turn-of-the-century Montana, and his sense of character always engages us, making "The Whistle Season" a novel well worth reading.

Oberndorf is a critic and novelist in Cleveland Heights.

To reach Charles Oberdorf:

books@plained.com

FROM OUR ADVERTISERS

>>
>>

• **Advertise With Us**

OUR AFFILIATES

SUN NEWS



Print This



E-mail This

- Last show leaves sunny memory
- Students show what they know
- 2Do on the Tens

Also See

© 2006 The Plain Dealer. Used with permission.

: | | |

THE PLAIN DEALER Receive 2 weeks FREE delivery of The Plain Dealer!

MISS A DAY MISS A LOT

Use of this site constitutes acceptance of our (REVISED 07/27/06) and
©2006 Cleveland Live, Inc.. All Rights Reserved.

(REVISED 07/27/06)

Advance
Internet

WIRELESS

Great deals & huge selection on Categories. Aff.

Looking to find categories? Visit our categories guide.

A shopping weblog on all the great stuff you can find in Singapore

Links, detail and information on Different Types of Camcorders

The Whistling Season

Reviewed by Andrea Sisco

The Whistling Season by Ivan Doig is a beautiful novel, with rich and delicious prose, and characters that are detailed, complex and fully developed. I dreaded reaching the final page, wanting to spend more time with Paul Milliron, his family, Rose, Morris, and the community.

Paul Milliron is the Montana state superintendent of schools in the 1950s. It is his job to determine the fate of the few rural schools that are still in use. As he returns to his home, he reminisces about the year 1909, when he was thirteen and attended a one-room school in Marias Coulee.

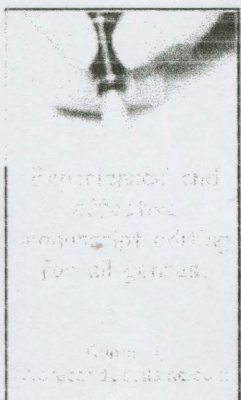
In 1909 Paul's father, recently widowed and caring for his three sons, hires a housekeeper from Minnesota. The housekeeper's ad in the *Westwater Gazette* read, Can't Cook But Doesn't Bite.

The housekeeper, Rose Llewellyn, arrives in Montana with her brother, Morris. She's already received several months advance on her salary and immediately begins to organize the Milliron's home and quietly insert herself in their lives. But as she said in her ad, she doesn't cook.

When the local schoolteacher leaves to marry an evangelist, Morris accepts, for the rest of the school year, her job. His arrival impacts the Milliron children and their schoolmate's education in ways no one expected.

I expected Rose to be the focal point of the novel, but in many ways, Morris' personality took center stage. His relationship with Paul continually broadened the young man's life and education. There are several interesting twists and turns that were unexpected and contributed to the charm of Doig's novel.

Armchair Interviews says: *The Whistling Season* is a wonderful and satisfying read.





© 2006 CASI Publishing, All Rights Reserved.
Web Development by Creative Arc,

and

Ivan Doig's new novel, "The Whistling Season," is set in 1909

by Dave Wood

As the refugee from a one-room country school, I treasure a new book, "The Whistling Season," by Ivan Doig (Harcourt, \$25). Doig, who lives in Seattle, but knows the plains states very well is deep and he's stylish.

His new novel is set in 1909. Oliver Milliron, is tired of his dray line in Manitowoc, Wis., so pulls up stakes and moves his wife and three kids to Montana, which is experiencing a land boom because its building a big ditch canal to help with irrigation. Oliver becomes a dry land farmer, his wife dies and he has a devil of a time working and taking care of his kids, including the precocious Paul who narrates the novel from the perspective of a half century later, when he is an educator.

Desperate, Oliver answers a classified ad that opens with "CAN'T COOK, BUT WON'T BITE." Rose Llewellyn is also desperate, a new widow who lives penniless on Lowry Hill in Minneapolis. She arrives in Montana with her brother Morris in tow, a surprise. Morris is also without money and picks up jobs as a handyman, a real comedown for this University of Chicago graduate, who knows more arcane stuff than one can imagine, which impresses Oliver, who is the rare drayman who can quote Shakespeare and sound a good deal like the Bard once he gets going.

The new arrivals are a big deal in the vasty neighborhood where the kids ride horseback to the one room school, which is in for a surprise when the school marm runs off with the traveling evangelist. Guess who gets to be teacher? That's right. Morris, who brings all manner of information to the rustic children of hardscramble farmers.

Meanwhile, his sister cleans up the house and disciplines the children, but refuses to cook because she never learned how. Poor Oliver has to slop oatmeal out to his kids every morning, but he also has an eye for his housekeeper.

Ivan Doig romps through this tender and important story about time that is past. It's important because hardscramble farmers are becoming a thing of the past, going the way of the one-room schoolhouse.

"Rooted," by David R. Pichaske (University of Iowa, \$24.95 paper) is a welcome addition to the criticism and understanding of regional writers.. Pichaske, a professor at Southwest State University in Marshall, MN, examines the roots of several prominent upper midwestern writers, including Norbert Blei, the Chicago bred essayist who lives in Door County and manages to offend lots of people. There's Jim Heynen, prof at St. Olaf College who writes beautifully about growing up in Iowa's Dutch Reformed country.

A wonderful chapter is devoted to Pichaske's Southwest State colleague, Bill Holm, who is "rooted" in his hometown of Minneota but manages to write about the four corners of the earth such books as "Eccentric Islands." How does he explain the dichotomy? Pichaske quotes Holm: "It begins with Carl Jung's idea that the wild, passionate, sometimes uncivilized inner life of human beings is best symbolized by your sexual opposite. The inner life of a woman is a young boy; that of a pale Scandinavian like me is a black haired girl. Either we make friends with this opposite, though it makes us no money, or it turns vicious and poisons our conscious lives." Holm illustrates with a poem, advice to his students:

Someone dancing inside us/learned only a few steps:/ the "Do-Your-Work" in 4/4 time,/ the "What Do You Expect" waltz./ He hasn't noticed yet the woman/ standing away from the lamp/the one with black eyes/ who knows the rumba,/ and strange steps in jumpy rhythms/ from the mountains of Bulgaria./ If they dance together,/ something unexpected will happen./ If they don't, the next world/ will be a lot like this one." A few weeks back, I wailed about the University of Wisconsin Press asking \$60 for the first volume of a Sherwood Anderson biography. So \$24.95 seems a fair enough

price for the paperback of "Rooted." But the University of Iowa Press wants \$54.95 for cloth. What's going on with these university presses?

Dave Wood is a past vice president of the National Book Critics Circle and a former book review editor of the Minneapolis Star Tribune. E-mail him at ruthann.p.wood@uwrf.edu.

Top of Page

metatownSource.com
ECM Publishers, Inc.
4095 Coon Rapids Blvd.
Coon Rapids, MN 55433

ECM
Publishers, Inc.

Newspapers

ABC Newspapers

- Anoka County Union
- Blaine-Spring Lake Park Life
- Coon Rapids Herald

Caledonia Argus

Dakota County Tribune

ECM Post Review

Forest Lake Times

Isanti County News

Wille Lake County Times

Morrison County Record

Winchester Union-Eagle

Star News

Thisweek Newspapers

- Thisweek Apple Valley
- Thisweek Burnsville
- Thisweek Eagan
- Thisweek Farmington
- Thisweek Life&Times
- Thisweek Prior Lake
- Thisweek Rosemount
- Thisweek Savage

Shoppers

Anoka County Shopper

Argus Shopper

Darvian Reader

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending Sept. 10, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
- 2. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
3. Rise and Shine
Anna Quindlen, Random House, \$24.95, 0375502246
4. Gallatin Canyon
Thomas McGuane, Knopf, \$24, 1400041562
5. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
6. The Emperor's Children
Claire Messud, Knopf, \$25, 030726419X
7. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
- 8. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
9. Messenger of Truth
Jacqueline Winspear, Holt, \$24, 0805078983
- 10. Postcards from Ed
Edward Abbey, Milkweed Editions, \$24.95, 1571312846
- 11. Owl Island
Randy Sue Coburn, Ballantine, \$23.95, 034548763X
- 12. Armageddon's Children
Terry Brooks, Ballantine, \$26.95, 0345484088
- 13. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
- 14. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
15. The Book of Fate
Brad Meltzer, Warner, \$25.99, 0446530999

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 3. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
4. Friends, Lovers, Chocolate
Alexander McCall Smith, Anchor, \$12.95, 1400077109
5. On Beauty
Zadie Smith, Penguin, \$15, 0143037749
6. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
7. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
8. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
9. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
10. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
- 11. A Breath of Snow and Ashes
Diana Gabaldon, Delta, \$15, 0385340397
- 12. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
- 13. Citizen Vince
Jess Walter, Regan Books, \$14.95, 0060989297
14. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416
- 15. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X

MASS MARKET

1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451
- 2. A Small Death in Lisbon
Robert Wilson, Berkley, \$7.99, 0425184234
- 3. Eleven on Top
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312985347
4. The Camel Club
David Baldacci, Warner, \$7.99, 0446615625
5. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
- 6. Thud!
- Terry Pratchett, HarperTorch, \$7.99, 0060815310
- 7. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359
- 8. Lord of the Flies
William Golding, Berkley, \$7.95, 0399501487
9. The Hot Kid
Elmore Leonard, HarperTorch, \$9.99, 0060724234
- 10. The Merriam-Webster Dictionary
Merriam-Webster (Eds.), Merriam-Webster, \$6.50, 087779930X

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending Sept. 3, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
2. Messenger of Truth
Jacqueline Winspear, Holt, \$24, 0805078983
3. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
4. Rise and Shine
Anna Quindlen, Random House, \$24.95, 0375502246
- 5. Hunters of Dune
Brian Herbert, Tor, \$27.95, 0765312921
- 6. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
7. The Emperor's Children
Claire Messud, Knopf, \$23, 030726419X
8. Blind Willow, Sleeping Woman
Haruki Murakami, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400044618
- 9. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
10. The Keep
Jennifer Egan, Knopf, \$23.95, 1400043921
11. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
12. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
- 13. Coronado
Dennis Lehane, Morrow, \$24.95, 006113967X
- 14. Winter's Bone
Daniel Woodrell, Little Brown, \$22.99, 031605755X
15. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
3. On Beauty
Zadie Smith, Penguin, \$15, 0143037749
- 4. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
5. The Sea
John Banville, Vintage, \$12.95, 1400097029
- 6. The Time Traveler's Wife
Audrey Niffenegger, Harvest, \$14, 015602943X
7. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 8. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
9. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
10. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
11. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
12. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 13. Friends, Lovers, Chocolate
Alexander McCall Smith, Anchor, \$12.95, 1400077109
- 14. Citizen Vince
Jess Walter, Regan Books, \$14.95, 0060989297
- 15. Sky Burial
Xinran, Anchor, \$13, 1400095646

MASS MARKET

1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451
2. To Kill a Mockingbird
Harper Lee, Warner, \$6.99, 0446310786
- 3. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X
- 4. A Small Death in Lisbon
Robert Wilson, Berkley, \$7.99, 0425184234
5. Lifeguard
James Patterson, Andrew Gross, Warner, \$9.99, 044661761X
- 6. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179
7. Running with Scissors
Augusten Burroughs, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312938853
8. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
- 9. New Comprehensive A-Z Crossword Dictionary
Edy G. Schaffer (Ed.), Avon, \$7.50, 0380724251
10. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797

Writers, readers flock to Festival of the Book

The Montana Festival of the Book, Sept. 28-30, brings scores of the region's writers to Missoula for a variety of readings, panels, exhibits, demonstrations, signings, workshops, entertainments, receptions and other events.

More than 5,000 visitors from across the state, the nation, and Europe are expected to attend. The festival is presented by the Montana Center for the Book and the Montana Committee for the Humanities, in association with numerous other national, state and local organizations and businesses.

As in years past, the Montana Festival of the Book will feature some of the most important voices of the West, including award-winning authors Ivan Doig, William Kittredge, Mary Clearman Blew, Barry Lopez, James Lee Burke, Annick Smith, David James Duncan, David Quammen, Sharman Apt Russell, Charles D'Ambrosio, David Long, Gary Ferguson, David Sirota, Greg Keeler, Richard Wheeler and many others.

Featured events include:

- A Friday evening Gala Reading at the Wilma Theatre with Ivan Doig and William Kittredge reading from new novels;
- Several events celebrating the 2006 One Book Montana selection, *This House of Sky*, including a session with the author Ivan Doig;
- A Montana Poetry Summit with the state poet laureate Sandra Alcosser, Rick Newby, Tami Haaland, Lowell Jaeger and many others;
- "Beneath the Surface" – An entire night devoted to Butte including readings from



2006 Librarian of the Year for Montana, Gloria Curdy, reads along the trail.

Swain Wolfe's new memoir; a discussion by contributors and editors of *Motherlode*; a discussion of a new history of the Granite Mine disaster; a special sneak preview of the soon to be released PBS documentary "The Richest

Hill on Earth" with filmmaker Pam Roberts and writer Ed Dobb; and poetry and music.

- Readings and presentations from the Environmental Writing Institute, held this year in conjunction with the festival and featuring Sharman Apt Russell;
- A tribute and panel on Richard Hugo, featuring a showing of the re-mastered documentary "Kicking the Loose Gravel Home," with filmmakers Annick Smith and Beth Ferris, and newly released audio recordings of Hugo reading and discussing his work;
- Writing and publishing workshops for children and adults, book appraisals, exhibits and much more.

In addition to panels, workshops and readings, Montana Public Radio is bringing a live performance and airing of "A Prairie Home Companion" to Missoula on Saturday, Sept. 30. Garrison Keillor and crew will be performing at the Adams Field House and tickets are available through Montana Public Radio.

The Montana Festival of the Book is open to the public and almost all of the more than 50 events are free of charge. Venues in downtown Missoula include the Wilma Theatre, the Holiday Inn Parkside, the Missoula Public Library and other locations.

For more information on the festival, contact festival coordinator Kim Anderson at kim.anderson@umontana.edu, call 406-243-6022 or 800-624-6001, or visit the website at www.bookfest-mt.org.

Helena book fest features "Selected Shorts"

The Helena Festival of the

About Books

Handwritten flourish

7

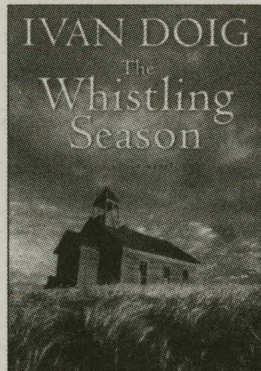
The Whistling Season

By Ivan Doig
Published June 2006 by Harcourt, New York, NY
\$25 hardcover

In his new novel, *The Whistling Season*, Ivan Doig returns to the earth and era that seem most fertile for him: the Montana prairie of the early 1900s. Widower and homesteader Oliver Milliron spies an ad in the *Westwater Gazette* for an A-1 housekeeper who “can’t cook but doesn’t bite.”

He invites non-cooking, non-biting and ever-whistling Rose Llewellyn to come west from Minnesota and care for the disheveled household comprised of himself and his three sons (all hungering for a good cook). She arrives, far more lovely and stylish than any widow they could imagine, with her dandified brother Morrie – accomplished at Latin, Greek, whist, recitation and bird identification. The pair print themselves indelibly upon the Milliron tribe and the community of Marias Coulee, where Morrie takes over teaching duties at the one-room schoolhouse.

Doig, author of the memoir *This House of Sky* (the choice for this year’s One Book Montana statewide reading program) and many novels, including *English Creek* and *Dancing at the Rascal Fair*, is at his finest here, succeeding marvelously his own aspiration: “that writers of caliber can ground their work in specific land and lingo and yet be writing of that larger country: life.”



From the Marias River to the North Pole A Montana History in Story Poems

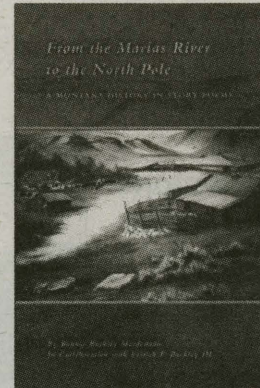
By Bonnie Buckley Maldonado, in collaboration
with her brother, Patrick F. Buckley III
Published 2006 by Farcountry Press, Helena, MT
\$14.95 softcover

Montana native Bonnie Buckley Maldonado’s collection of poems, *From the Marias River to the North Pole*, exudes affection for the resilient people and wild landscape that shaped her childhood, as well as an ear for the cadences of western speech.

Eloquently, piercingly, she describes a quilt maker (“her journal done up in stitches”); and Kitty, her godmother: “Camel ashes falling/ near her crochet hook,/ her blue eyes telling me/ that I could be a rancher,/ not a rancher’s wife.”

Her story-telling poems tenderly probe her family’s loss of their beloved Blarney Castle Ranch in 1937 (her brothers still live nearby), their connection to the land and the Blackfeet Tribe.

Maldonado now lives in New Mexico, and is a dean and professor emeritus at Western New Mexico University.



The Essential Grizzly

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending August 27, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
2. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
- 3. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
4. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
- 5. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
6. The Man Who Smiled
Henning Mankell, New Press, \$24.95, 1565849930
7. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
- 8. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
9. Messenger of Truth
Jacqueline Winspear, Holt, \$24, 0805078983
10. Hunters of Dune
Brian Herbert, Kevin Anderson, Tor, \$27.95, 0765312921
- 11. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
- 12. Gallatin Canyon
Thomas McGuane, Knopf, \$24, 1400041562
13. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
14. The Messenger
Daniel Silva, Putnam, \$25.95, 0399153357
- 15. The Fourth Bear
Jasper Fforde, Viking, \$24.95, 0670037729

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
2. The Sea
John Banville, Vintage, \$12.95, 1400097029
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 4. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
5. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
6. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
7. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537
8. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
- 9. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 10. Case Histories
Kate Atkinson, Back Bay, \$13.95, 0316010707
11. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416
- 12. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
- 13. The Last Days of Dogtown
Anita Diamant, Scribner, \$15, 0743225740
14. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 15. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451 | •6. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359 |
| •2. A Small Death in Lisbon
Robert Wilson, Berkley, \$7.99, 0425184234 | 7. Lifeguard
James Patterson, Andrew Gross, Warner, \$9.99, 044661761X |
| 3. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 | •8. The Official Scrabble Players Dictionary, 4th Edition
Merriam-Webster (Eds.), Merriam-Webster, \$7.50, 0877799296 |
| 4. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201 | •9. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934 |
| 5. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 | •10. Fire Sale
Sara Paretsky, Signet, \$9.99, 045121899X |

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending August 20, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

- 1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
3. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
4. The Fourth Bear
Jasper Fforde, Viking, \$24.95, 0670037729
- 5. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
- 6. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
7. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
8. The Keep
Jennifer Egan, Knopf, \$23.95, 1400043921
9. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
10. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
11. Coronado
Dennis Lehane, Morrow, \$24.95, 006113967X
12. Pegasus Descending
James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
13. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
- 14. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
- 15. Dzur
Steven Brust, Tor, \$24.95, 0765301482

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 4. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
5. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
6. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
- 7. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
8. The Sea
John Banville, Vintage, \$12.95, 1400097029
9. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
10. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
11. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
- 12. Espresso Tales
Alexander McCall Smith, Anchor, \$13.95, 0307275973
13. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
14. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
15. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451 •2. A Small Death in Lisbon
Robert Wilson, Berkley, \$7.99, 0425184234 3. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 •4. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359 5. Lifeguard
James Patterson, Andrew Gross, Warner, \$9.99, 044661761X | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 7. To Kill a Mockingbird
Harper Lee, Warner, \$6.99, 0446310786 8. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201 •9. One for the Money
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312990456 10. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 |
|---|--|

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending August 13, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

- 1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
- 2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
- 3. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
- 4. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
- 5. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
- 6. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
- 7. The Fourth Bear
Jasper Fforde, Viking, \$24.95, 0670037729
- 8. The Keep
Jennifer Egan, Knopf, \$23.95, 1400043921
- 9. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
- 10. Pegasus Descending
James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
- 11. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
- 12. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
- 13. The Glass Books of the Dream Eaters
Gordon Dahlquist, Bantam, \$26, 0385340354
- 14. Judge and Jury
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.99, 0316013935
- 15. Coronado
Dennis Lehane, Morrow, \$24.95, 006113967X

PAPERBACK

- 1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
- 3. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
- 4. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 5. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 6. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
- 7. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 8. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
- 9. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
- 10. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
- 11. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103
- 12. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
- 13. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537
- 14. Extremely Loud and Incredibly Close
Jonathan Safran Foer, Mariner, \$13.95, 0618711651
- 15. The Secret Life of Bees
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0142001740

MASS MARKET

- 1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451
- 2. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
- 3. Lifeguard
James Patterson, Andrew Gross, Warner, \$9.99, 044661761X
- 4. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359
- 5. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201

- 6. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179
- 7. Jonathan Strange & Mr Norrell
Susanna Clarke, Tor, \$7.99, 0765356155
- 8. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934
- 9. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797
- 10. Dead Man Docking
Mary Daheim, Avon, \$6.99, 0060566507



THE READER'S DIGEST ASSOCIATION, INC.
READER'S DIGEST ROAD
PLEASANTVILLE, NY 10570-7000

LAURA E. KELLY
Vice President, Global Editor-in-Chief
Select Editions/Reading Series

TELEPHONE: (914) 244-2692
FAX: (914) 244-7565
laura_kelly@rd.com

July 18, 2006

Ivan Doig
c/o Darnhansoff, Verrill Feldman Literary Agency
236 West 26th St.
Suite 802
New York, NY 10001

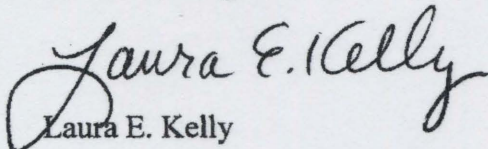
Dear Ivan,

It is our great pleasure to publish *The Whistling Season* in Select Editions during 2006. We've been offering the best of fiction for more than 50 years, and your wonderful novel helps us maintain our tradition of excellence. To celebrate another successful year, we are sending a special "Season's Greetings" card to our readers, signed by the authors we published in 2006. Of course, we would very much like to include the Ivan Doig signature with those of this year's other authors.

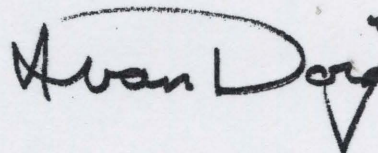
If this is all right with you, would you please sign the name Ivan Doig in dark ink at the bottom of this letter and return it to us as soon as possible. A postpaid envelope is enclosed for your convenience as well as a signature permission form so that in the future we won't have to bother you about a future signature.

Thank you in advance, and again, our congratulations on *The Whistling Season*.

With warm regards,


Laura E. Kelly

LEK/ab
Enc.





THE READER'S DIGEST ASSOCIATION, INC.
READER'S DIGEST ROAD
PLEASANTVILLE, NY 10570-7000

SIGNATURE PERMISSION FORM

July 18, 2006

Ivan Doig
c/o Darnhansoff, Verrill Feldman Literary Agency
236 West 26th St.
Suite 802
New York, NY 10001

I Ivan Doig give permission to Reader's Digest Select Editions to use my signature on future holiday cards sent to Select Editions readers.

Ivan Doig
(signature)

Aug. 15, 2006
(date)

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending August 6, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
- 2. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
- 3. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
4. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
5. Judge and Jury
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.99, 0316013935
6. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
7. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
8. Pegasus Descending
James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
9. Can't Wait to Get to Heaven
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
10. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
11. The Messenger
Daniel Silva, Putnam, \$25.95, 0399153357
12. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
- 13. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
14. The Keep
Jennifer Egan, Knopf, \$23.95, 1400043921
- 15. The Devil and Miss Prym
Paulo Coelho, HarperCollins, \$24.95, 0060527994

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
- 3. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
4. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
5. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
- 6. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
7. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
8. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537
9. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
10. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
11. No Country for Old Men
Cormac McCarthy, Vintage, \$14, 0375706674
12. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
- 13. The Last Days of Dogtown
Anita Diamant, Scribner, \$15, 0743225740
14. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
- 15. The Traveler
John Twelve Hawks, Vintage, \$13.95, 1400079292

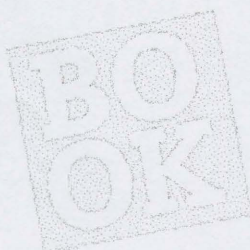
MASS MARKET

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451 | 6. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 |
| 2. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 | 7. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201 |
| • 3. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359 | 8. Digital Fortress
Dan Brown, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312995423 |
| • 4. A Small Death in Lisbon
Robert Wilson, Berkley, \$7.99, 0425184234 | 9. Eleven on Top
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312985347 |
| • 5. Fire Sale
Sara Paretsky, Signet, \$9.99, 045121899X | 10. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 |

Book Sense

American Booksellers Association

Hardcover Fiction



Based on sales from
independent bookstores
across America.

bestsellers

Bestseller List for July 27, 2006

from sales the week ending July 23, 2006

For the Book Sense store nearest you, call 1-888-BOOKSENSE
or visit www.booksense.com

Hardcover Fiction

Last
Week/
Weeks
on
List
1/8

1. Water for Elephants

Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
Indies are buzzing about this rich, romantic story
set in a long-ago traveling circus. The #1 June
Book Sense Pick.

2. Pegasus Descending - Debut

/1

James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
Summertime, a hard-boiled and flawed hero, and
the steamy bayou, all add up to James Lee Burke
at his finest. A Book Sense Pick.

3. Phantom - Debut

/1

Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
Number 10 in the Sword of Truth fantasy series.
(Far too deep into the story to try and summarize
plot or characters!)

4. Twelve Sharp

2/4

Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95,
0312349483
Fans are eating up the new Stephanie Plum
mystery!

5. Suite Francaise

3/14

- Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
Long-lost vignettes set in German-occupied Paris, by an author exterminated in Auschwitz. A Book Sense Pick.
6. **The Ruins - Debut** /1
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
An eerily good, long-awaited follow-up to creepy favorite *A Simple Plan*.
7. **Terrorist** 4/6
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
Updike plumbs the mind of a young terrorist born and bred in New Jersey.
8. **Can't Wait to Get to Heaven** 5/3
Fannie Flagg, Random House, \$25.95, 1400061261
More of the down-home charm and humor Flagg introduced in *Fried Green Tomatoes*.
9. **Digging to America** 8/11
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
A family drama of cross-cultural adjustment and acceptance.
10. **The Whole World Over** 9/8
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
A lovely, engaging follow-up to the National Book Award-winning debut and Book Sense Pick, *Three Junes*.
11. **Angels Fall** 6/2
Nora Roberts, Putnam, \$25.95, 0399153721
Damsel in distress rescued in Wyoming, amid menace and suspense.
12. **Break No Bones** 7/2
Kathy Reichs, Scribner, \$25.95, 0743233492
The working forensic anthropologist's newest adventure for alter-ego Tempe Brennan (TV's *Bones*).
13. **The Whistling Season** 14/7
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
"Flawlessly crafted," says bookseller Stephen Grutzmacher of Passtimes Books, Sister Bay, WI, of this Book Sense Pick.
14. **The Foreign Correspondent** 15/7
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
Dateline: Paris, 1939. Genre: Noirish, smoky thriller.
15. **Beach Road** 10/11
James Patterson, Peter de Jonge, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
A new "Trial of the Century" features a local

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending July 23, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

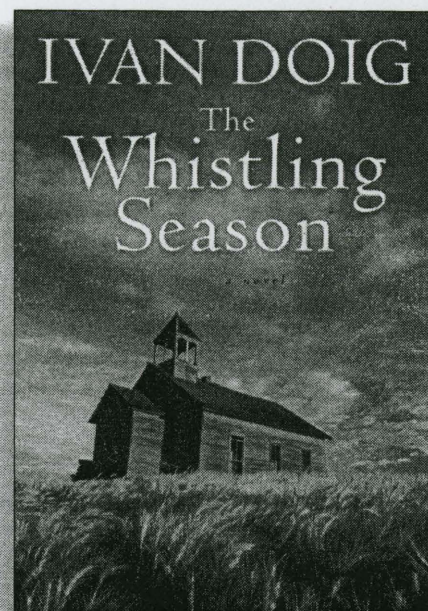
1. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
2. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
3. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
4. Pegasus Descending
James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
5. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
6. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
- 7. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
8. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
9. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
- 10. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
- 11. Danse Macabre
Laurell K. Hamilton, Berkley, \$25.95, 0425207978
12. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
- 13. Gallatin Canyon
Thomas McGuane, Knopf, \$24, 1400041562
- 14. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537
- 15. Proof Positive
Phillip Margolin, HarperCollins, \$25.95, 0060735058

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
2. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
3. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
4. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 5. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
6. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 7. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
8. Espresso Tales
Alexander McCall Smith, Anchor, \$13.95, 0307275973
9. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
10. No Country for Old Men
Cormac McCarthy, Vintage, \$14, 0375706674
11. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
12. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
13. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537
14. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
15. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776

MASS MARKET

1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451
2. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558
3. Eleven on Top
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312985347
4. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797
5. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179
- 6. One for the Money
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$7.99, 0312990456
7. Fire Sale
Sara Paretsky, Signet, \$9.99, 045121899X
- 8. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201
- 9. Locked Rooms
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$6.99, 0553583417
- 10. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235



"An elegy for the central power of the country school."

—Kirkus Reviews

"Can't cook but doesn't bite." So begins a 1909 Minnesota newspaper ad offering the housekeeping services of Rose Llewellyn. When a homesteading widower answers from Montana, Rose goes west, bringing her font-of-knowledge brother Morrie and a season of change to Oliver Milliron and his three sons.

"The verve and inspiration that [Morrie], an utter novice to the West, to children and to teaching children, brings to the task is told brilliantly and passionately, and is the core of the book's narrative, with its themes of all the different ways of knowing and learning, at any age."—Rick Bass, Publishers Weekly

 **Harcourt**

www.HarcourtBooks.com

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending August 13, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

- 1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
3. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
4. Phantom
Terry Goodkind, Tor, \$29.95, 0765305240
- 5. Dead Wrong
J.A. Jance, Morrow, \$25.95, 0060540907
6. Special Topics in Calamity Physics
Marisha Pessl, Viking, \$25.95, 067003777X
7. The Fourth Bear
Jasper Fforde, Viking, \$24.95, 0670037729
8. The Keep
Jennifer Egan, Knopf, \$23.95, 1400043921
9. The Ruins
Scott Smith, Knopf, \$24.95, 1400043875
10. Pegasus Descending
James Lee Burke, S&S, \$26, 0743277724
11. Twelve Sharp
Janet Evanovich, St. Martin's, \$26.95, 0312349483
12. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
- 13. The Glass Books of the Dream Eaters
Gordon Dahlquist, Bantam, \$26, 0385340354
14. Judge and Jury
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.99, 0316013935
- 15. Coronado
Dennis Lehane, Morrow, \$24.95, 006113967X

PAPERBACK

1. The Memory Keeper's Daughter
Kim Edwards, Penguin, \$14, 0143037145
- 2. A Sudden Country
Karen Fisher, Random House, \$13.95, 0812973437
3. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
4. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
- 5. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 6. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
7. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
8. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
9. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
10. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
- 11. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103
12. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
13. My Sister's Keeper
Jodi Picoult, Washington Square, \$14, 0743454537
- 14. Extremely Loud and Incredibly Close
Jonathan Safran Foer, Mariner, \$13.95, 0618711651
15. The Secret Life of Bees
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0142001740

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Lincoln Lawyer
Michael Connelly, Warner, \$7.99, 0446616451 2. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 3. Lifeguard
James Patterson, Andrew Gross, Warner, \$9.99, 044661761X •4. Long Time Gone
J.A. Jance, Avon, \$9.99, 0380724359 5. Crusader's Cross
James Lee Burke, Pocket, \$7.99, 0743277201 | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 •7. Jonathan Strange & Mr Norrell
Susanna Clarke, Tor, \$7.99, 0765356155 •8. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934 9. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 •10. Dead Man Docking
Mary Daheim, Avon, \$6.99, 0060566507 |
|--|--|

Pacific Northwest Independent Bestseller List

for the week ending June 18, 2006

Fiction

HARDCOVER

1. The Whistling Season
Ivan Doig, Harcourt, \$25, 0151012377
2. Water for Elephants
Sara Gruen, Algonquin, \$23.95, 1565124995
3. Blue Shoes and Happiness
Alexander McCall Smith, Pantheon, \$21.95, 0375422722
4. Terrorist
John Updike, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307264653
5. Suite Francaise
Irene Nemirovsky, Knopf, \$25, 1400044731
6. Digging to America
Anne Tyler, Knopf, \$24.95, 0307263940
7. Telegraph Days
Larry McMurtry, S&S, \$25, 0743250788
8. The Foreign Correspondent
Alan Furst, Random House, \$24.95, 1400060192
- 9. The Blight Way
Patrick F. McManus, S&S, \$24, 0743280474
- 10. The Art of Detection
Laurie R. King, Bantam, \$24, 0553804537
11. The Whole World Over
Julia Glass, Pantheon, \$25.95, 0375422749
12. At Risk
Patricia D. Cornwell, Putnam, \$21.95, 0399153624
- 13. The Book of the Dead
Douglas J. Preston, Warner, \$25.95, 0446576980
14. Beach Road
James Patterson, Little Brown, \$27.95, 0316159786
- 15. The Stolen Child
Keith Donohue, Nan Talese, \$23.95, 0385516169

PAPERBACK

1. Snow Flower and the Secret Fan
Lisa See, Random House, \$13.95, 0812968069
2. Saturday
Ian McEwan, Anchor, \$14.95, 1400076196
3. The Kite Runner
Khaled Hosseini, Riverhead, \$14, 1594480001
4. History of Love
Nicole Krauss, Norton, \$13.95, 0393328627
- 5. The Highest Tide
Jim Lynch, Bloomsbury, \$13.95, 1582346291
6. The Shadow of the Wind
Carlos Ruiz Zafon, Penguin, \$15, 0143034901
7. Until I Find You
John Irving, Ballantine, \$15.95, 0345479726
8. Gilead
Marilynne Robinson, Picador, \$14, 031242440X
9. March
Geraldine Brooks, Penguin, \$14, 0143036661
- 10. Broken for You
Stephanie Kallos, Grove, \$13, 0802142109
- 11. Zorro
Isabelle Allende, Harper Perennial, \$14.95, 0060779004
12. Never Let Me Go
Kazuo Ishiguro, Vintage, \$14, 1400078776
13. The Mermaid Chair
Sue Monk Kidd, Penguin, \$14, 0143036696
- 14. The Alchemist (Updated)
Paulo Coelho, HarperSanFrancisco, \$13.95, 0061122416
- 15. Wicked
Gregory Maguire, Regan Books, \$16, 0060987103

MASS MARKET

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Da Vinci Code
Dan Brown, Anchor, \$7.99, 1400079179 2. Angels and Demons
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524797 3. The Devil Wears Prada
Lauren Weisberger, Anchor, \$7.99, 0307275558 4. Blood From a Stone
Donna Leon, Penguin, \$7.99, 014303698X 5. Deception Point
Dan Brown, Pocket, \$9.99, 1416524800 | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. Black Wind
Clive Cussler, Dirk Cussler, Berkley, \$9.99, 0425204235 •7. The Official Scrabble Players Dictionary, 4th Edition
Merriam-Webster (Eds.), Merriam-Webster, \$7.50, 0877799296 •8. 1984
George Orwell, Signet, \$7.95, 0451524934 •9. Skeleton Man
Tony Hillerman, HarperTorch, \$7.99, 006056346X 10. 4th of July
James Patterson, Maxine Paetro, Warner, \$9.99, 0446613363 |
|---|---|



Past as prologue

Ivan Doig mines Montana's history for fictional effect

BY JEFFERSON ROBBINS
World staff writer

Ivan Doig's characters exist in a distinctly American past, and their own pasts are very much with them.

Scottish-born Angus McCaskill, the 1890s sheepherder-turned-schoolmaster pining forever for his first love, Rose Llewellyn, the homestead housekeeper of 1909, who can't cook for reasons harking back to her dead husband. Paul Milliron, a widower's son who looks back as a man from the mid-20th century and remembers not only his youth, but all the dreams that plagued him in his boyhood bed.

Doig, 67, has made a career of resuscitating the dusty history of his native Montana in novels, memoirs and historical essays. His first book, the National Book Award-winning memoir "This House of Sky," memorialized his childhood among the hardscrabble "lariat proletariat" at the foot of the Rocky Mountains, eking their living out of ranchhand jobs and shepherding contracts. In his fictional Montana trilogy — "English Creek" (1984), "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" (1987) and "Ride With Me, Mariah Montana" (1990) — he captured 100 years of the state's history, from statehood to centennial, by creating a vast family tree of backward-glancing settlers, sodbusters and schoolteachers.

"I believe we all came from someplace, back there in our own lives and the lives of people before us," says Doig, who visits A Book For All Seasons in Leavenworth for a booksigning and author's dinner Sunday. "Wallace Stegner used to say he never had any trouble knowing who he was. I don't know if it's similar or not, but I've never had any trouble thinking that we all have a context behind us, and that's what I like to work with."

As an architect of an imagined past that's nonetheless true, Doig has won gold-plated praise from reviewers and fellow authors — who often put him on par with Stegner (1909-1993), the quintessential writer of the American West. In 1999, he was named No. 56 of the 100 most influential Montanans of the 20th century by The Missoulian newspaper.

His latest novel, "The Whistling Season," finds the 60-year-old educational administrator Paul Milliron thinking back to his childhood while he contemplates the closure of the state's one-room schools. Taught in one such school, Paul recalls the year his widowed father hired Rose Llewellyn sight-unseen from a classified ad and got her colorful, over-educated brother, Morris Morgan, as a bonus.

Doig's mother died when he was 6, and he was reared by his ranchhand father and his grandmother. A voracious reader, Doig won a scholarship to Northwestern University near Chicago, where he earned undergraduate and graduate degrees in journalism. He and his wife, Carol — whom he frequently acknowledges as his best editor and silent collaborator — have lived for the last 40 years in the Seattle area, where he received his Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington. He's now at work on another Montana novel, set during World War II.

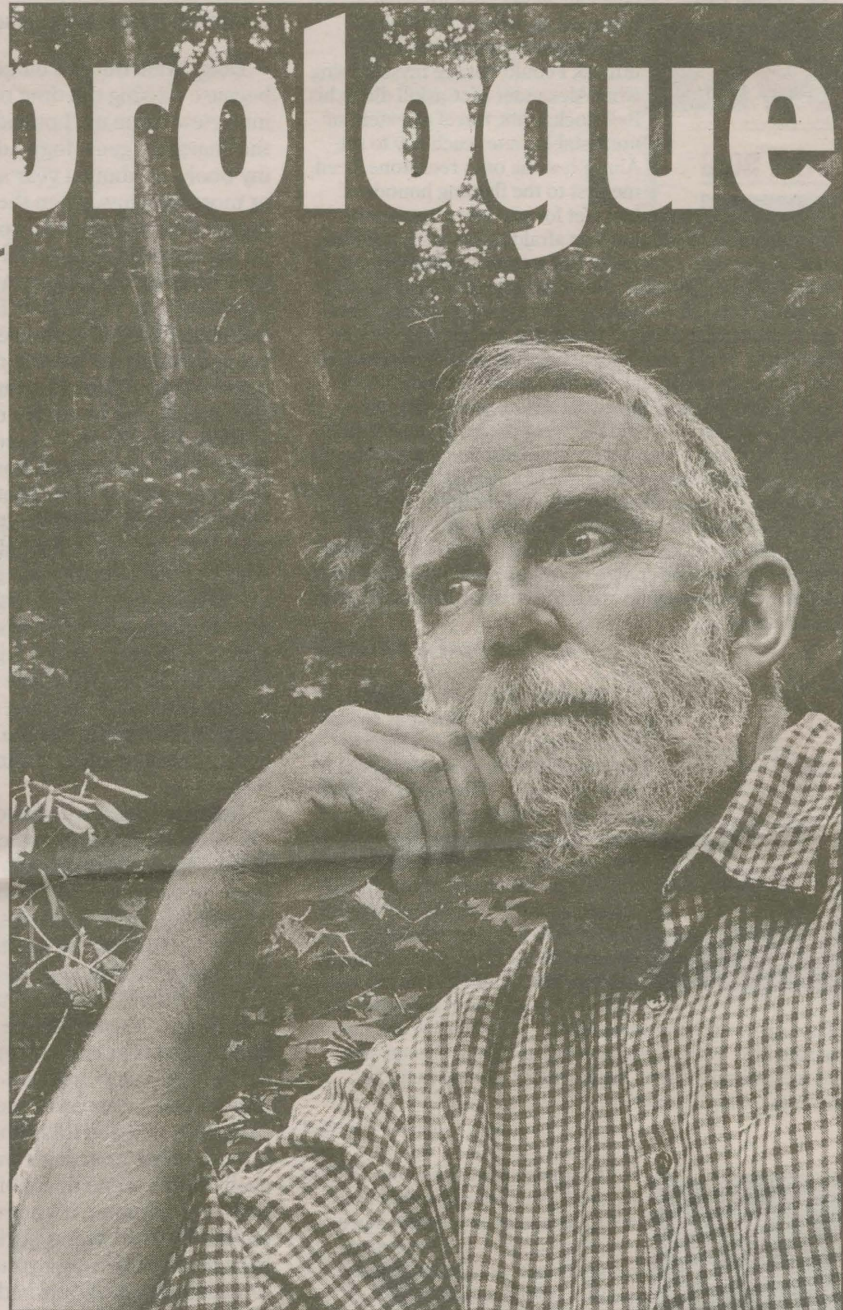
Go! Magazine: Dialect seems to come very easily to you. How do you get that skill?

Ivan Doig: Well, I'm sitting in front of three file boxes, with probably — what? — five or 600 cards each, working on my next book. And in there is quite a lot of dialect that I've collected — either heard, read, some of it I've

invented. I've always liked kind of a shimmer of the vernacular, a kind of everyday poetry under the prose, to be under the rest of my words. I gather it and tinker with using it, assigning certain things to certain characters. So in "The Whistling Season," I remember deciding to give one of Paul's brothers, Damon, the distinctive use of "old," where he remembers Aunt Eunice and her customary Christmas gift — "Her and her old taffy." Kind of an all-purpose derogatory. So it's a very conscious thing. A lot of the dialect of my father's generation still runs in my head, so quite a lot of that would show up in "English Creek." Some of the characters there are out of my father's generation, just ahead of my generation. So the way the guys in the bars toast each other, say hello or something else, was recapturable for me.

Go!: So you wind up being sort of a researcher of speech patterns.

Doig: Yeah, I am. I haven't been



Marion Ettlinger photo

Ivan Doig's acclaimed Montana novels employ both poetic command of language and a fierce dedication to research, from family notebooks and letters to libraries as far away as Scotland. "It's always seemed to me that stories — of the kind that I'm capable of writing, at least — should have their own historical laws of gravity," Doig says. "Big events in the world tend to affect my characters and the lives of the communities they're from."

doing it lately, because of being on book tour and trying desperately to catch up with things — but I would often warm up for the day's writing by reading 10 pages of the Dictionary of American Regional English. It's a University of Wisconsin set of — how many volumes here? — they're working on No. 5, which I think I'll get them from ST to Z or something of that sort. It's a wonderful project they've been on for many years. They used to send researchers out in what they called "Word Wagons," which I think were Dodge vans with some kind of little camping stoves and beds in the back, and they would send them around the country to ask people about their words for something, like a pair of eyeglasses. They'd go into Montana or Tennessee and say, "Well, what do you

call these?" "Specs." "Cheaters." "Peepers." So the DARE, as it's affectionately known, has been terrifically valuable to me, and ultimately, I've been a little bit valuable to them. I'm on the first page of their second volume, "D." The editor of this whole project told me they had never read my books before, and as soon as they did, they started giving me entries there, too. So it's kind of a kick to be reading along — cowboy stuff, miner stuff, William Faulkner, and then occasionally an entry of my own will creep in.

Go!: Aside from doing the deep research, you're also creating your own history. So has it gotten to the point where you've had to use genealogical charts to keep your characters straight?

go!
profile:
Ivan Doig

If you go

■ Ivan Doig, booksigning

Where: A Book For All Seasons, 703 Highway 2, Leavenworth

When: 1:30 p.m. Sunday

Cost: Free

Information: 548-1451

■ Ivan Doig, dinner and reading

Where: Visconti's Italian Restaurant, 636 Front St., Leavenworth

When: 6 p.m. Sunday

Cost: \$15

Tickets and information: 548-1451

On the Web:

■ abookforallseasons.com

■ ivandoig.com

Booklist

■ "This House of Sky: Landscapes of a Western Mind" (1978)

■ "Winter Brothers: A Season at the Edge of America" (1980)

■ "The Sea Runners" (1982)

■ "English Creek" (1984)

■ "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" (1987)

■ "Ride With Me, Mariah Montana" (1990)

■ "Heart Earth" (1993)

■ "Bucking the Sun" (1996)

■ "Mountain Time" (1999)

■ "Prairie Nocturne" (2003)

■ "The Whistling Season" (2006)

Please see DOIG, next page



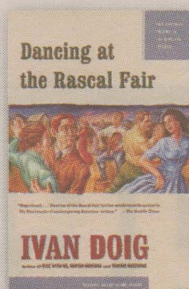
Ivan Doig's reading ...

■ "The Day of the Jackal," by Frederick Forsyth
"Very good travel book, I rediscovered ... the pace is pretty certain, you can pick it up and put it down, read five pages in a strange hotel room before going to sleep, and on and on."

■ "The Commitments," by Roddy Doyle

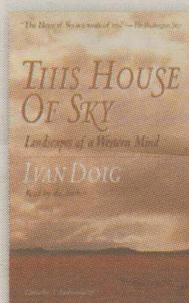
"A book I absolutely adore for his use of dialogue, the way he gets music to resound there on the page. And, of course, the language ... pointing out that the language is remarkably filthy."

Book excerpts



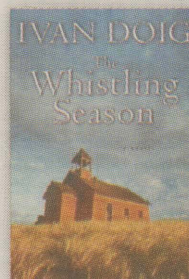
"The past. The past past, so to speak, back there beyond myself. What can we ever truly know of it, how can we account for what it passes to us, what it withholds? Employ my imagination to its utmost, I could not see myself doing what Alexander McCaskill did in his Bell Rock years, travel an extent of untrustable water each day to set Abroath stone onto reef stone. Feed me first to the flaming hounds of hell. Yet for all I knew, my ocean-defying great-grandfather was afraid of the dark or whimpered at the sight of a spider but any such perturbances were whited out by time. Only his brave Bell Rock accomplishment was left to sight. And here I lay, sweating steerage sweat, with a dread of water that had no logic newer than eighty years, no personal beginning, and evidently no end. It simply was in me, like life's underground river of blood. Ahead there, I hoped far ahead, when I myself became the past — would the weak places in me become hidden, too? Say I ever did become husband, father, eventual great-grandfather of Montana McCaskills. What were they going to comprehend of me as their firstcomer? Not this sweated night here in my midnight cage of steerage, not my mental staggers. No, for what solace it was, eventually all that could be known of Angus Alexander McCaskill was that I did manage to cross the Atlantic Ocean. If I managed to cross it."

— from "Dancing at the Rascal Fair"



"Memory, the near-neighborhood of dream, is almost as casual in its hospitality. When I fix my sandwich lunch, in a quiet noon, I may find myself sitting down thirty years ago in the company of the erect old cowboy from Texas, Walter Badgett. Forever the same is the meal with Walter: fried mush with dark corn syrup, and bread which Walter first has toasted and then dried in the oven. When we bite, it shatters and crashes in our mouths, and the more we eat, the fuller our plates grow with the shrapnel of crumbs. After the last roaring bite, Walter sits back tall as two of the ten-year-old me and asks down: Well, reckon we can make it through till night now?"

— from "This House of Sky"



"I suppose it was the point of life I was at, less than a man but starting to be something more than a boy, that set me aware of everything around, as though Marias Coulee School and its height of flagpole and depth of well were the axis of all that was in sight. ... Out beyond the play area, there were round rims of shadow on the patch of prairie where the horses we rode to school had eaten the grass down in circles around their picket stakes. Perhaps that pattern drew my eye to what I had viewed every day of my school life but never until then truly registered: the trails in the grass that radiated in as many directions as there were homesteads with children, all converging to that schoolyard spot where I stood unnaturally alone."

— from "The Whistling Season"

Doig

Continued from previous page

Doig: Well, this is a bit eerie, because passing the time till our interview came up, I pulled out the character genealogy I did for my books — about a year and half or more ago now, when the Washington Post asked me to do a piece on the creation of fictional characters. And I'm working on a scene now where in World War II, an influential United States senator is going through the weekly newspapers from his Montana constituencies, and he comes on a list of those killed in the war so far. And it's the newspaper from the fictional town of Gros Ventre that I introduced in "English Creek" and "Dancing at the Rascal Fair." And I've been picking out names off this genealogy and assigning minor characters, or relatives of minor characters, some grim fates in World War II that come up and hit this senator in the face, as he realizes the terrific toll the war is taking on these small communities.

Go!: For critics who have written about your work, "evocative" is the adjective that creeps in there an awful lot. So when you are writing a passage that's trying to catch a feeling, are you thinking of a reader on the other end?

Doig: What I'm conscious of as I work on the scenes is the language. I'm often really deep into that — what verb carries some implication I want, do I use adjectives or adverbs in this situation or not. In this morning's work, again in this scene describing this potent old senator, it's a pretty straightforward scene, until I hark back to when he was a young ranchhand in Montana and really learning to read his way up in the world — and all of a sudden I'm calling him this "gaunt old bone-sprung prairie Caesar." In most cases, I would not put that many adjectives together, but in that particular line, at least so far, it seems to me it works reasonably well to add these things on — some of the things he adds up to at this point in his life. Rhythm is often on my mind — at some points of books I will put in iambic pentameter or something if it seems to fit. I'm fairly conscious of the insides of words —

certain vowels line up pretty nicely in a row. So there is some appeal to the eye and the ear both as I work on the language.

Go!: Were there challenges with "The Whistling Season" in terms of writing from the perspective of a young boy?

Doig: Oh, sure — particularly a kid who has this mental situation of "mnesia" where he can remember all his dreams all his life, which is an acute psychological condition that I totally made up.

Go!: It sounds very valid, though. It sounds very DSM-IV.

Doig: Yeah, well, people seem surprised, at readings and speeches and so forth, when I tell them as far as I know, it came straight out of my head. It doesn't seem to exist in anybody else's. So yeah, I had to then figure out what kind of dreams does this kid have, and in essence, what does he do with them? It's not easy, I guess, to be perpetually thinking your way into the situation of a character, but to me, that's the job description of a novelist. So I've done it with a woman singing teacher who was one of the protagonists of my previous book, "Prairie Nocturne"; Mariah McCaskill, who works for a fictitious newspaper in Montana as a glamorous photographer; and on down the line. You've gotta be interested in the characters you're creating, I think, and you have to bring the toolbox of a professional writer — give them their characteristics, their dialect, their shadow-spot in the world.

Go!: Teachers seem to loom pretty large as heroes, or at least as key characters, in a lot of your books.

Doig: I'm married to one. My wife Carol taught for 30 years at Shoreline Community College, here near where we live on Puget Sound, so she and her cohorts are heroes to me. And education has been my ladder up in life. It started in grade school in small-town Montana. Money wasn't there, land wasn't there, nobility of breeding or anything was not there, but school always was. So I have all these years of schooling packed into me, and for what it's worth, I'm an education sitting here writing books.

Go!: Paul Milliron could be compared to yourself in your memoir — the fact that he is an autodidact who learns a lot on his own.

Doig: Yeah, Paul is maybe closer to some aspects in me than any of my other fictional narrators, or maybe any characters at all. He's

very different in some ways, in that he's able to go out in the world and be an administrator, a politician — he can stand to be around committees and so forth. I don't have any of those knacks. And he also comes from a larger, more complicated family. I never had the one-room school experience, either, so there are some differences. But some of the slants of mind, the love of words and adventuring into other languages — yeah, I gave those to Paul, because I savvy those all the way into my heart, as well as my head.

Go!: When you write a scene set in Montana, as they almost all are, do you have the landscape very clearly in mind?

Doig: Pretty clearly, and I'm also willing to invent some landscape if the scene needs it. That's why I've invented town names for actual sites in northern Montana, this territory I'm writing about quite a lot of the time. I've had quite a collection of photos to work with — my wife Carol is quite a gifted photographer, and she has shot Montana landscape for me for, what, 30, 35 years now, I guess. So I have that around, I've got more of these file cards — the look of sunsets, clouds and various seasons on the land in Montana. So I have quite a category of landscape description and weather to refer to, and every so often the language will just help you out, either to fix into fresh words some landscape of memory, or to give me an imaginative detail on a piece of landscape that will help the story along.

Go!: You haven't lived in Montana for some time, and it looms so large in your work. Do you think it's easier for a writer, who's writing about place that's had a deep impact on him, to write from a distance?

Doig: Well, it has worked for some pretty good writers — Joyce writing "Ulysses" in Paris, and Conrad writing about the sea in the English town of Rye. So there are potent precedents. It works the other way too, of Faulkner sitting there in Oxford, Miss., and turning everything around him into Yoknapatawpha County. I think the situations tend to be individual. In my case, holing up out here on Puget Sound, in weather I find congenial — in a place that provided my wife, frankly, the job to support us while my books caught up to that — has been an excellent place to work. So I've never seen any reason to change that. I left Montana as an economic exile, as so many Montanans have done and continue to do. ... I went out and carried with me, in my head, the material and forces of habit learned in ranchwork, of doing the chores and things of that nature, that I've been able to apply in these books ever since.

Jefferson Robbins can be reached at 664-7123 or by e-mail at robbins@wenworld.com.

Choose
North Star
WATER TREATMENT SYSTEMS
for better tasting, safer,
healthier drinking water

Available exclusively at
I P & S
INLAND PIPE & SUPPLY

The professional's choice...
for better drinking water

8 Benton St., Wenatchee
Mon. - Fri. 7 to 5
(509) 662-9502

"TO-GO MENU" IN PHONE BOOKS!

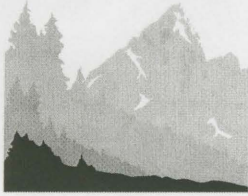
GOLDEN EAST - CLOSED MONDAYS
230 Grant Road (★82)884-1510

WONDERFUL CUSTOMERS!!
Thank You for helping us reach
our 19th Anniversary (9-1-06)!!
Your Continued Business is Greatly Appreciated!

✓ Daily Lunch & Dinner Specials

✓ Two 7-Course Family Dinners (Min. 2meal!)

DINE IN — ORDER OUT!



MacCarters

August 29, 2006

Mr. Ivan Doig
17277 15th Ave NW
Shoreline, WA 98177-3846

Dear Mr. Doig,

I'm not sure your clipping bureau (or what serves as today's electronic equivalent thereof) is even aware of this review of *The Whistling Season*. After all, a Livingston MT weekly freebie is an insignificant asteroid in the Great Firmament of Media these days.

However, I'd like you to have a copy of my review, all the same. The magic and power of your classic *This House of Sky* helped me levitate (and remain confidently airborne) over some bumpy times during my first winter in Montana. I was thrilled to discover your writing, albeit late in my life (I'm just six years your junior), and have enjoyed it ever since.

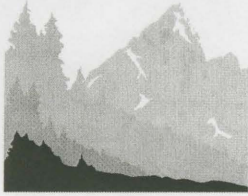
My review of *The Whistling Season* offers a somewhat different take on your plot and characters than most reviewers have concluded. See what you think...

... and thank you—more than you know.

Best wishes always,

Jane Susan MacCarter

P. O. Box 803
Livingston, MT 59047-0803
Heanyjw@wispwest.net



MacCarters

August 29, 2006

Mr. Ivan Doig
17277 15th Ave NW
Shoreline, WA 98177-3846

Dear Mr. Doig,

I'm not sure your clipping bureau (or what serves as today's electronic equivalent thereof) is even aware of this review of *The Whistling Season*. After all, a Livingston MT weekly freebie is an insignificant asteroid in the Great Firmament of Media these days.

However, I'd like you to have a copy of my review, all the same. The magic and power of your classic *This House of Sky* helped me levitate (and remain confidently airborne) over some bumpy times during my first winter in Montana. I was thrilled to discover your writing, albeit late in my life (I'm just six years your junior), and have enjoyed it ever since.

My review of *The Whistling Season* offers a somewhat different take on your plot and characters than most reviewers have concluded. See what you think...

... and thank you—more than you know.

Best wishes always,

Jane Susan MacCarter

P. O. Box 803
Livingston, MT 59047-0803
Heanyjw@wispwest.net

The Livingston Downtown Association presents:

LIVINGSTON

SATURDAY NIGHTS

Outdoor Music
every saturday
in july & august!

August 12 - Music from John Dendy 7 to 8:30 PM

Pizza for Sale by the Slice from Yellowstone Pizza Company
& Planet Famous Lemonade for Sale from Coffee Crossing

2nd Street closed Park to Callendar

all events sponsored by: THE MURRAY BAR



Livingston
Weekly

BOZONE

BuckEye Hardwoods
High Country Rentals

If you are interested in performing at, or sponsoring a Livingston Saturday Night, please email mjreed1@gmail.com, or call (406) 209-0358

2nd Annual Summer Shorts

Livingston Weekly Short Story Contest

\$150 Prize: FIRST PLACE

\$25 Prize: FIRST PLACE/KID'S SHORTS

**Winners will also have their stories published in a
September issue of the Livingston Weekly**

GUIDELINES:

Kid Stories

(Children under 12 years)

- Stories must be double-spaced and may be hand-written or typed
- Stories may be any length and deal with any subject matter.

Summer Shorts

- Professionals and amateurs may enter up to two (2) stories per person.
- Stories must be double-spaced and typed.
- Stories must be under 5,000 words.

ENTRIES MUST BE RECEIVED BY SEPTEMBER 1, 2006

Mail to: Livingston Weekly Summer Shorts, POB 1632, Livingston, MT 59047
or email stories to: news@livingstonweekly.com

Weekly Review

Warmth, Honesty and Sumptuous Language

The Whistling Season
by Ivan Doig

*To Montana and its one-room
schoolhouses, with love....*

Dateline 1957. Sputnik, the ominous Soviet satellite—hurtling comet-like out of Cold War and into my bland, oblivious Minneapolis Life—is jolting America into an educational panic.

My teacher Mrs. Constantine—Roman nose, grizzled triangle of curls, and the most alive eyes I've ever seen—glowers at us students in a mixture of shame and loathing. After all, she's just as guilty of being an American Slacker as we are. Her tremulous voice accuses us all: "You kids have got to wake UP, ALL Americans have to wake up! While we've been sleeping, the Communists have overtaken us in science, in math, in most everything that counts. But hey, it's our own fault. And now we must struggle like crazy just to catch up. It's going to take years. I hate to say so, but... we're really in for it now."

Our childish cheeks burn with collective shame. Afterwards, we huddle together on the playground, taunting one another with false bravado, "So, would you rather be Red than dead? Or dead than Red?" Even now, I can clearly draw from the well of memory a sense of overwhelming guilt from which I've never entirely recovered. And that was nearly 50 years ago.

As *The Whistling Season* begins, it is 1957, and the specter of Sputnik hangs over Montana and the nation.

Paul Milliron, aging superintendent of Montana schools, has come to Great Falls to address the superintendents, teachers and school boards of Montana's 56 counties and, in doing so, will be deciding the fate of the state's last remaining one-room schools. In order to be "modern" and efficient, the State of Montana has proposed such a closure.

In the hours before his fateful presentation, Paul Milliron begins recalling his thirteenth year at the one-room Marias Coulee School in 1909-1910, the year of Halley's Comet's return, and so the novel

winds backwards to the story of Paul's father, recent widower Oliver Milliron, who scrambles to raise three sons: the main character and eldest son Paul, scrappy Damon and ingenuous Toby, all while operating a dryland farm among other time-consuming tasks.

When Oliver happens across a newspaper ad for "housekeeping position sought by widow, sound morals, exceptional disposition, can't cook but doesn't bite," he hires the woman sight unseen from Minneapolis.

The widow turns out to be lovely Rose Llewellyn, crackerjack housekeeper and whistling aficionado. However, Rose is more than a bit enigmatic about certain aspects of her life, especially when she brings with her to Montana an unexpected appendage—her brother Morris. Hugely mustachioed, scholarly, effusive and brimming with life, Morris "Morrie" Morgan turns out to hold mysteries of his own.

When the incumbent old-maid schoolteacher at Marias Coulee School elopes with an itinerant preacher, brother Morrie is pressed into service to fill the schoolteacher's job—and does he ever. Morrie's enthusiasm, encyclopedic knowledge, and crackling vitality is almost too good to be true—even for a character of fiction. But what the heck... Morrie is the teacher we always wish we had, but seldom did: appealing, compelling, enlightening and enthralling. Damn, what a guy.

The Whistling Season is really three stories in one. Three themes create an artfully interwoven backdrop against which the story unfolds:

It's the tale of 'dueling heavenly bodies'—1957's Sputnik vs. the 1910 visitation of Halley's Comet. Morrie Morgan says it best, straight out of the book: "Light is the desire of the universe... You carry a lantern when you go into the darkness. The traveling bodies of the cosmos do the same. The impulse to illumination somehow is written into the heavenly order of things. The sun, stars, they all carry light, that seems to be their mission in being. ...the comet sends us light, not fire..."

"Whatever little else we know

about the properties of existence, we map our days and nights by the fires in the heavens... Just once in most of our lifetimes, this comet comes from nowhere and returns to nowhere — but its passage unfailingly strikes a chord somewhere deep in us.

“Harmony can take surprising forms like that. Here, beneath the guiding fires of heaven, in the life we pass through, we must imagine our way to our own episodes of stellar harmony...” even as the aging Paul Milliron must weigh the challenges of Sputnik against the underappreciated value of the one-room schoolhouse in his own quest to find harmony, both in Montana’s school system and within his own soul.

Next, the story is a paean to the enduring value of the one-room schoolhouse in America. *The Whistling Season* relates the story of one remarkable teacher with one remarkable student in a one-room schoolhouse and the many ways and means by which education is imparted, both in and out of the classroom.

Young Paul gains a sense of this knowing, when he stands behind the one-room schoolhouse looking off to the horizon: “Out beyond the play area, there were round rims of shadow on the patch of prairie where the horses we rode to school had eaten the grass down in circles around their picket stakes. Perhaps that pattern drew my eye to what I had viewed every day of my school life but never, until then, truly registered: The trails in the grass that radiated in as many directions as there were homesteads with children, all converging to that schoolyard spot where I stood unnaturally alone. Forever and a day would go by, and that feeling will never leave me. Of knowing, in that instant, the central power of that country school in all our lives.”

Finally, *The Whistling Season* is a coming-of-age story about watershed events and unforgettable persons in our lives.

The book is replete with memorable characters—folks who live and move and have their being, lives that seem independent from the book. There’s the good-hearted father, Oliver Milliron, still tethered to the memory of his late wife. His sons Toby, Damon, and especially

the restless prodigy Paul. The fey, fetching widow Rose Llewellyn and her equally mysterious brother Morrie—big-hearted, larger-than-life, a walking encyclopedia with brass knuckles in his pocket. Things are not what they seem on the surface with any of them.

What is the secret of Rose’s and Morrie’s past? Will the whistling season in these many lives end before it’s even truly begun? (Ah, you’ll have to read the book for the answer to that.)

Throughout this tale, each character (in ways great or small) learns to reinvent, remake himself or herself anew and move forward into life. Morrie puts it in simple terms that I love: “People do these things to transcend the ordinary. To find their own boundaries, of bravery or willpower. To plow a deeper furrow of life.”

The Whistling Season plows a memorable furrow in the mind of the reader, at once deeply evocative and truly inspiring.

Born in White Sulphur Springs, Mont. in 1939, author Ivan Doig spent his childhood years in and around Ringling, Mont. and the Crazy Mountains. Together with his widower father and live-in caregiver grandmother, Doig relocated to northwest Montana during his high school years, in that harsh and beautiful country where mountain meets plain southeast of Glacier National Park.

Now age 67, Ivan Doig is the author of eight previous novels and three works of nonfiction, including his classic memoir *This House of Sky*. A former ranch hand, newspaperman and magazine editor, Doig holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington.

There are some who say Doig lacks “the hard edge,” a virtue, in my mind. He simply has no need for it, preferring instead to showcase the human heart and things as they are, with warmth, honesty and sumptuous language. ☺

—JANE SUSAN MACCARTER

Tangles & Company of Livingston Salon & Day Spa

Complimentary Chair

Massage Available Mon. - Wed.

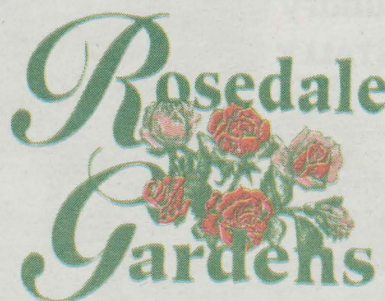
With any pre-booked appointment

**MENTION THIS AD AND GET
\$10 OFF A FULL BODY MASSAGE.**

417 West Park Street ☞ Livingston, MT 59047
406-222-7770 ☞ MC/Visa/Disc

Come See Us!

**50% Off Annuals
20% Off Trees, Shrubs,
Perennials & Gift Items**



**501 SOUTH 9TH ST.
LIVINGSTON
222-3662**

Gift Certificates Available

HOURS:
Monday - Saturday 10 a.m. - 5 p.m.
Closed Sunday

BOOKWORMS UNITE

ALEX SAKARIASSEN
MONTANA KAIMIN

With the brunt of Rolling Stones bedlam still days away, Missoula primes itself for a far quieter celebrity crowd tonight. The classic-rock words as sung by Mick Jagger will momentarily fall by the wayside as the literati of the West gather to celebrate Missoula's seventh annual Montana Festival of the Book.

"There's such a strong, deep local tradition of high powered writing," said renowned Western author Ivan Doig. "People in Missoula are aware that it is and has for a long time been a creative center."

Doig is one of roughly 129 writers, professors and bookstore owners participating in the two-day event.

Literary personalities from across the country will take part in readings, book signings, receptions, panel discussions and other events from Friday morning through Saturday afternoon. The festival's host, the Montana Committee for the Humanities, invited many of the festival presenters to promote their newly published works.

"It was just a really rich year for published material coming out of the West," said festival coordinator Kim Anderson.

Doig and local author William Kittredge will highlight this year's festival during a gala reading at 7:30 p.m. on Friday in the Wilma. The duo will read selections from Doig's novel "The Whistling Season." After the reading, Doig and Kittredge will respond to questions and comments from the public.

"It's always a pleasure to get up in front of people and read, but the real thing I look forward to is seeing old friends," Kittredge said.

The MCH invited Doig to headline this year's gala reading with Kittredge after his novel "This House of Sky" was chosen as the One Book Montana reading selection for 2006.

"All the stars lined up," Doig said.

The Montana Center for the Book and a statewide advisory board chose "This House of Sky" 28 years after its original publication date. The book's renewed success brought the Washington-based author's work back to the attention of neighboring states, and South Dakota quickly adopted "The Whistling Season" as its state read for 2007.

"It was very pleasing news, and South Dakota is going to follow," Doig said. "Once again Montana sets the trend."

Other festival presenters include internationally renowned author Greg Mortenson, who will offer a special presentation promoting his book "Three

Cups of Tea" on Saturday afternoon. Montana Poet Laureate Sandra Alcosser will host a panel discussion titled "Montana Poetry: A Conversation" on Saturday morning. The team behind Missoula's graphic novel "Slumgullion" will hold a fundraiser in Caras Park in conjunction with the festival.

"We try to hook into what interests the students on campus," Anderson said.

Several writers from the University of Montana faculty body will also take part in the festival, including Clemens Work, Dennis Swibold and Judy Blunt.

"I first met Judy, indeed, when she was a student there," Doig said. "So the proof that talent and hard work and tutelage will pay off is present in the case of Judy Blunt."

"It was just a really rich year for published material coming out of the West," - Kim Anderson, festival coordinator

This year's event marks the seventh anniversary of the Montana Festival of the Book. Each year the festival honors the thick literary atmosphere surrounding the state of Montana and the copious celebrated writers the state has birthed.

"Montana has an incredibly rich literary history, far out of proportion with our population," Anderson said.

Anderson said she believes the strength of the Creative Writing Department at UM has made a valuable contribution to Missoula's own literary richness.

"I think the creative writing program here, which was one of the first in the country...played a huge role in making Missoula what a magazine called, 'The Left Bank of Montana,'" she said.

According to Anderson, similar literature-based festivals have floundered and foundered all across the country. The one thing that ensures the success of Missoula's book festival year after year is the impressive audience turnout that festival events experience, she said.

"We have accumulative audiences of 5,000 over the two days," Anderson said, referring to past festivals.

Doig credited the festival's success to the number of dedicated followers of local literature in Missoula and the level of appreciation the community as a whole has for the creative arts.

"Maybe it's a bit like the Newport Jazz Festival or the Monterey Jazz Festival," Doig said. "All the cool cats want to join in and be part of the music."

Kittredge agreed, pointing to the popularity of other festivals in Missoula's artistic community as evidence of the overall desire to celebrate creative expression alongside the state's successes.

"Basically, it's a big celebration of community life in Missoula," Kittredge said. "There's lots of things to like about this town, and this is one of them."

Oh shit, it's back...

Heard you say it on Facebook! (Sing it when you say it)

OK kids, you know the drill. You get stupid drunk, blab about it on the Web and the Kaimin calls you out on it. You better shape up though, next time we're running names.

•...I also enjoy gettin f**ked with my girls, getting my hair and nails done, tanning is a must..umm I am completely obsessed with the color *aqua* always have been and always will be.. and I love pink too! I adore Paris Hilton, and I'm down with Barbie...
-Class of '08

• Hahaha, I will never let a boy in our bed again. Nobody is more cuddly and sweet and you love! My deepest appologies. Ewww. I am robbing the cradle aren't I.....Bwahaha. -Class of '08

• We're being watched, but, I want to tell you, in code - hj 454 jj klmon neener naner, buttinkle toad-sniffer. Use the Da Vinci Code tactics. P.S. Others are watching, find RoBeerT !anGd(QN -Class of '05

• my profile is pretty explanatory.
in a previous life, i was an intergalactic princess who could out-fly anyone in a space craft, and hit anything from any distance with my super-powered ray gun. - Class of '06

MEDIA

Continued from Page 12

with a minor in media arts when we started," Murphy said. "Now we have 150 enrolled for a minor. We've had to open new sections to accommodate the growth."

One possible stumbling block that was avoided came from Montana State, which already offers an undergraduate degree.

"Bozeman didn't protest, but they wrote a letter of concern that we'd take (prospective students) away from them," Murphy said. "We made a clear case that this wasn't a duplication of their program. There are plenty of students out there to go around."

Hughes and Murphy shared their opinion that this will lead to greater things for media arts at UM.

"It's a great opportunity that allows us room to grow," Hughes said. "It was a thrill to be in the room when the Board of Regents said, 'Yes, this should be a program.'"

"We still are feeling the growth spurt. In five years we could have 150 students enrolled for the major," Murphy said. "We feel like there's no limit."

Drawings nightly
for chips
■
Friday nights
special drawings

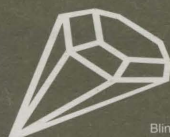


Home of the
Burger and a Bee
for a Buck

River Royal Poker Room @ Bucks Club
corner of Regent and Strand

Buy-In specials for the 1st five players: \$20 = \$25 in chips, \$40 = \$50 in chips
Show Griz ID to get \$5 extra in chips

Kaimin: sounds like
diamond,
and just as hard.



Bling.

Check: Tribe enters historic road agreement /1M

The Art of Wine

Plus Harvest Howl,
Dallas Brass and more
/Hot Ticket

GREAT FALLS TRIBUNE

A PULITZER PRIZE-WINNING NEWSPAPER

122nd Year

FRIDAY

October 6, 2006

Great Falls, Montana — 50 cents



\$25M slated for roadwork

By **CHELSI MOY**
Tribune Staff Writer

Two dangerous stretches of road in northcentral Montana will soon get a facelift, the state Department of Transportation recently announced.

The state awarded a \$9.6 million contract this week to Wickens Construction Inc., out of Lewistown, to reconstruct a 10.8-mile

stretch of U.S. Highway 287 north of Bowman's Corner toward Augusta.

The second 7.9-mile project—costing \$15.5 million—is west of Cut Bank on U.S. Highway 2 toward Browning. The construction is an extension of a recently completed project east of Browning, said Steve Prinzing, a state engineer. S & K Construction, Inc., out of Helena, was awarded that

contract.

Workers plan to tear out the current stretches of both roads and start from scratch. Some work will begin immediately, but most of the construction will occur in spring 2007.

Cut Bank residents have been waiting for close to a decade for improvements to the road, said resident John Osborne.

A study conducted in

2005 showed that approximately 2,280 vehicles drive daily on U.S. Highway 2 west of Cut Bank. The highway also sees heavy bike traffic in the summer months from cyclists traveling to and from Glacier National Park despite limited shoulder space, Osborne said. He noted that widening the road would make it

See **ROADWORK**, 3A



Také Uda/Tribune

Beloved Big Sky author advises young writers



Above: Best-selling author Ivan Doig provides tips and inspiration to a group of young writers Wednesday at the High Plains Heritage Center.
Below: Doig shows the group his version of a "laptop" during a question and answer session.

TRIBUNE PHOTO/STUART S. WHITE

Montana native was National Book Award finalist

By KEILA SZPALLER
Tribune Staff Writer

Celebrated author and Montana native Ivan Doig recently talked with a group of young Great Falls writers.

Emma Martin asked Doig how he came up with the name of his first book, "This House of Sky."

The Whittier Elementary fifth-grader and seven other students met Wednesday at the High Plains Heritage Center, where they asked Doig about his work, his research and his writing habits.

"These are probably the future authors of Montana gathered here," said Christine Morris, executive director of the Heritage Center.

Doig was researching his next book there. The novel is set in Great Falls, and it's coming

along, but on his Web site, he asks readers not to rush him: "Don't push, but it is more than halfway done."

"This House of Sky," a memoir, was published in 1978, and it was a finalist for the National Book Award.

Doig told Martin that he chose its name because of the way the words sound together.

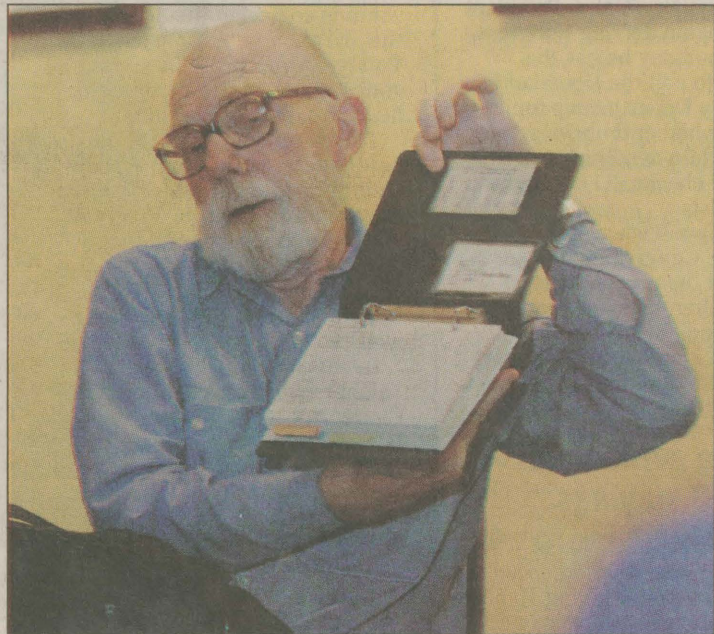
He said it aloud.

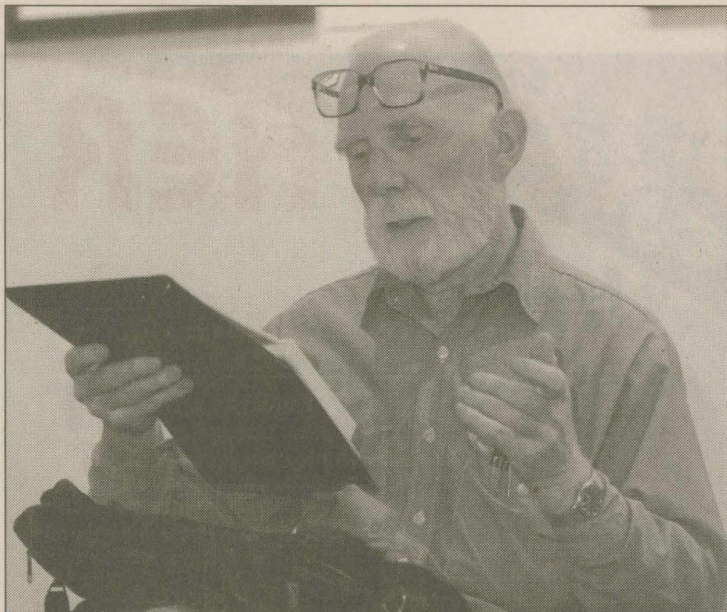
"Hear those esses?" he asked.

Writers need to pay attention to the interiors of sentences, said Doig, a former ranch hand, newspaperman and magazine editor.

This school year Mary Rear-den introduced the group of students to each other because she noticed they shared a common interest.

See IVAN DOIG, 3A





TRIBUNE PHOTO/STUART S. WHITE

Author Ivan Doig reads from his "laptop" during a question and answer session for young writers Wednesday.

Ivan Doig

FROM 1A

"There were kids all over town who were passionate about writing," said Rearden, extended curriculum services coordinator for Great Falls Public Schools.

They didn't know each other, though, and last week she brought them together.

The students bonded, and they took front row seats Wednesday to talk to Doig, one of a number of writers they'll meet this year.

Doig was born in White Sulphur Springs, grew up along the Rocky Mountain Front, and now lives in Seattle. And some of his works still show Montana ties.

Katie Schreffler, an East Middle School seventh-grader, asked Doig how long it took him to write his first book.

Doig was working as a full-time magazine freelancer when he worked on the memoir, so he used "whatever time I could steal," he said.

It took some two-and-a-half years of work over a six-year span. The book was a success, which allowed him to give up freelancing.

Since then, he's written 10 books, and each book has taken about two years to complete.

North Middle School seventh-grader Jack Martinez asked what makes Doig interested in a topic.

Family is the first topic for many writers, Doig said: "That's really what you know best."

When Doig turned to fiction, he began exercising his imagination and asking himself "What if" questions.

Doig encouraged the students to immediately write down ideas that occur to them.

If they wait, a good idea could vanish, he said.

Brianna McLean wanted to know if Doig ever suffered writer's block, and Doig told the East seventh-grader that he did

not believe in it.

He writes 400 words daily.

"You can always write something," even if it isn't the material planned for the day, he said.

And people who live in Great Falls can turn to a forever-fertile topic, he said: "There's always the weather to write about."

Timothy Seery, a North eighth-grader, wanted to know Doig's favorite part of writing about Montana.

Doig likes creating Montana characters, he said, and exploring how the state's distances, weather and economics shape its residents.

He told Megan Bernhardt, a North eighth-grader, about his research. Doig listens to oral histories, copies materials and looks at photographs.

His upcoming book covers female pilots during World War II, and he described a photograph of one pilot. A small gap between her front teeth drove all the guys on base crazy.



Linking People to People

Beltone's LINQ
with

- A Noise removal system
- Directional Microphones
- 9 Digital Channels

See Jim or Barbara
115 Smelter Ave NE GF

(In the 21's Shopping complex)

741-2714

More info

For more about Ivan Doig, go to his Web site: www.ivan-doig.com.

Do you have a favorite Doig book? Want to chat online with others about it?

Visit

www.greatfallstribune.com, and click on the "storychat" button above this story.

Kate Ruud, an East eighth-grader, wanted to know Doig's favorite time in Montana history.

"It's probably the (Great) Depression," he said.

People were broke and television wasn't around and many folks flocked to work in Fort Peck.

They entertained themselves in an old-fashioned way: "What do you do? You date," he said.

Nolan Fromm wanted to know how Doig started his stories — did he start with a plot, or with characters?

Doig told him the question was a good one. The characters carry the story, he said.

He chooses a time period, and he also asks himself the "what if" question to create the plot.

What if a 14-year-old goes through a summer of his life when everything changes?

Doig holds a Ph.D. in history from the University of Washington and is the author of 11 books.

Reach Tribune Staff Writer Keila Szpaller at 791-1466, 800-438-6600 or kszpalle@greatfal.gannett.com.

Need Secure

Security Shredding

Sh

Pick-Up Provided

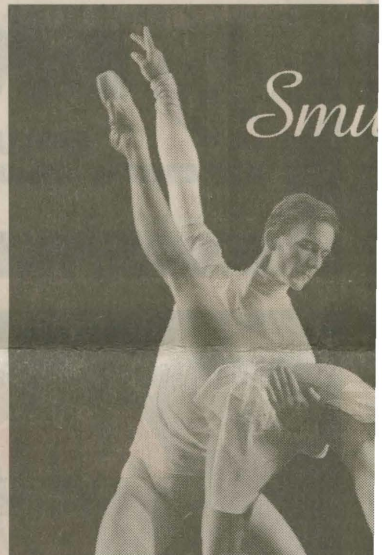
Loc



OutSo

1020 Central Avenue

268



2065426658

Ivan. tried to fax unsuccessfully.

Liz Darhansoff

From: "Saletan, Rebecca (HTP-NYC)" <Rebecca.Saletan@harcourt.com>
To: "Liz Darhansoff" <liz@dvagency.com>
Sent: Tuesday, October 17, 2006 12:40 PM
Subject: Dog Bites Man, Indies Love Ivan

Liz--more nice Ivan news, if not a surprise--want to let him know?

WHISTLING SEASON SELECTED FOR BOOK SENSE HIGHLIGHTS YEAR END SUMMARY

Mark Nichols writes:

"It's time to produce our annual year-end **Book Sense Picks Highlights list**, and I'm pleased to let you know that the follow title published by Harcourt has been chosen to appear:

THE WHISTLING SEASON, Ivan Doig, 0151012377 (A June Pick)

Congratulations!

There are a total of 72 titles on this year's list, and the flyer will be printed in tabloid format --- similar to the Summer Paperback and Reading Group lists --- and distributed in the November Red Box mailing to all Book Sense stores. We've been told by booksellers that the Highlights flyer serves as a very helpful sales aid during the busy weeks leading up to the holidays, and many stores request additional copies to use throughout the season. A print run of 450,000 flyers is planned. The public announcement of the full list for 2006 will appear in the October 26th edition of *Bookselling This Week*."

XOX
Liz D

10/18/2006

CELEBRATING
SEATTLE FOR
40
YEARS

THE ULTIMATE GUIDE TO SHOPPING IN SEATTLE

seattle

THE PREMIER SEATTLE MONTHLY

AUGUST 2006

155 BEST SHOPS

NEW BOUTIQUES
"IT" BAGS & SHOES
SALES YOU CAN'T MISS

SEATTLE'S
DISAPPEARING
MIDDLE CLASS

WHY THE AMERICAN
DREAM IS SO
UNAFFORDABLE
HERE



- + COOL SHOPS FOR KIDS
- + MENSWEAR IS EVERYWHERE
- + CHAMPAGNE & SHOPPING
AND OTHER TRENDS WE LOVE

\$3.99US \$4.99CAN

0 8>



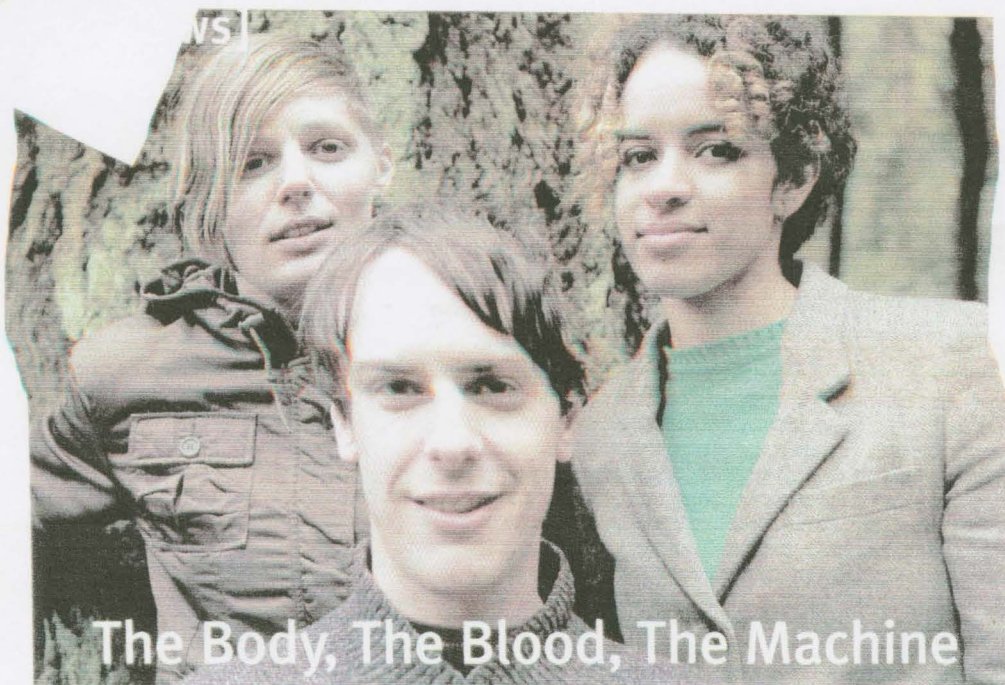
SEATTLEMAG.COM

ROUNDING UP
CATTLE WITH
THE LAST OF
THE COWBOYS

SHOULD
SAINT EDWARD
PARK GO
PRIVATE?

IN SEARCH OF
THE BEST
CHOCOLATE
CHIPS

THE MINUTEMAN PATROL:
PROTECTOR OR
VIGILANTES OF THE
U.S./CANADIAN BORDER?



The Body, The Blood, The Machine

THE THERMALS (*Subpop*, August 2006, \$12)

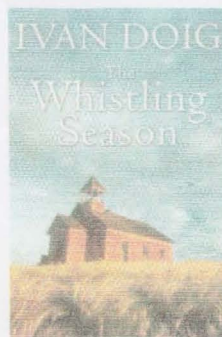
MUSIC Hearing The Thermals for the first time can be a bit irritating. The Portland trio so wholeheartedly embraces its influences—Robert Pollard's brilliantly skewed indie pop; the tuneful punk of the Buzzcocks; chunky, grunge-era guitars—that you can't help but wonder where you've heard their songs before. But what saves The Thermals from being mere imitators is their canny ability to twist the sounds of their heroes into something fresh. On their latest album, for example, "I Might Need You to Kill" borrows the up-tempo guitar riff from the chorus of Nirvana's "Lithium." But instead of a direct rip-off, guitarist/vocalist Hutch Harris decelerates the riff and places it in the song's verses. The result is a slow anthem that barely resembles its muse. Overall, *TBTBM* is overtly political, with Harris, whose singing style can best be described as yell-talking, predicting a United States someday governed by fascists. Highlights include the driving, muscular opener "Here's Your Future" and "A Pillar of Salt," on which bassist Kathy Foster and drummer Caitlin Love back Harris as he jams on a Cars-like guitar line. Which is OK because "A Pillar of Salt" is pure punk rock. Do you see a pattern developing? *Chris Clayton* **GRADE: B**



THE WHISTLING SEASON

BY IVAN DOIG (*Harcourt*, 2006, \$25)

BOOKS We've never been fans of Seattleite Ivan Doig's contemporary Western novels. His stories—almost all of which deal with rural life in mid-1900s Montana—are told with an antiquated narrative voice that we find grating and forced. Surprisingly, we loved *The Whistling Season*, a story about Paul Milliron, a Montana superintendent of schools in the 1950s, who's on the verge of having to close the state's outdated one-room schools. The novel starts with Paul flashing back to 1909, when he was a seventh-grader at one of those schools. That year, Paul's father, a struggling farmer and recent widower, hires Rose Llewellyn, a spirited housekeeper who is accompanied by her bookish brother Morris. Rose and Morris change Paul's life in surprising ways and cause the elder Paul to question the state's decision to close the schools. *Season* is classic Doig (i.e., filled with poetic prose describing the harsh Montana landscape), but what sets it apart from the author's previous works is that it feels timeless instead of dated. This has as much to do with Paul's thoughtfully restrained narration as it does with Doig's sharp look at the changing face of Montana in the 20th century. *C.C.* **GRADE: A**



SEATTLE SOUND MAGAZINE

(MEDIA INDEX)
PUBLISHING GROUP, \$2.95
(ON NEWSSTAND)

MAGAZINE When *Seattle Sound* magazine first hit newsstands last March, our response was, "Does Seattle really need another publication covering local music?" After perusing the first three issues of the new glossy monthly, which focuses on local and national music scenes, we've decided that the answer to this question is, well, probably not. *Seattle Sound*'s major flaw is that it spills too much ink on national acts who are coming to town and local bands who've made it big on a national level. The first three issues contained cover features on Death Cab for Cutie, Pearl Jam and Elvis Costello, respectively. If we want to read about huge local and national bands, we can pick up *Spin* and *Rolling Stone*. And if we want to read or hear about local music, we can simply check the myriad existing music media (dailies, all-weeklies, monthlies, online zines, KEXP, etc.). To be fair, when *Seattle Sound* does focus on local music, its coverage is wide ranging. The June issue, for example, featured a profile on local sample artists The Mackrosoft and The Cheebacabra, followed by a piece on Seattle classical outfit The American String Project; this made for a nice juxtaposition. We also appreciate the magazine's comprehensive album review section and the solid writing of executive editor Jason Kirk (formerly of Seattle-based national music mag *Resonance*). But overall, *Seattle Sound* doesn't bring anything new to the table.

C.C. **GRADE: C**

Everyman

PHILIP ROTH

"District and Circle" by Seamus Heaney (Farrar, Straus & Giroux). A new volume of verse by the Nobel Prize-winning poet.

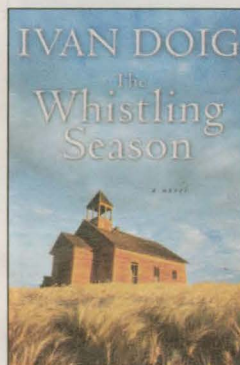
"The Unfinished Novel and Other Stories" by Valerie Martin (Vintage). A paperback-original collection of stories about "artists — driven and blocked, desired and detested, infamous and sublime." By the author of "Mary Reilly" and the Orange Prize-winning "Property."

"Everyman" by Philip Roth (Houghton Mifflin). The prize-winning novelist's new work is about a man "whose youthful sense of independence and confidence begins to be challenged when illness commences its attack in middle age."

"Digging to America" by Anne Tyler (Knopf). The latest by the Pulitzer Prize-winner ("Breathing Lessons") focuses on an Iranian-born American woman "who, after 35 years in this country, must finally come to terms with her 'outsiderness.'"

JUNE

"The Whistling Season" by Ivan Doig (Harcourt). Set in 1909, the new novel by the Seattle writer portrays a community of rural homesteaders drawn to "a gargantuan irrigation project intended to make the Montana prairie bloom."



"Touchy Subjects" by Emma Donoghue (Harcourt). The always surprising lesbian writer ("Slammerkin") delivers a book of 19 stories encompassing "characters old, young, straight, gay, and simply confused."

"The Whole World Over" by Julia Glass (Pantheon). In her sophomore effort, Glass, whose debut novel "Three Junes" won the National Book Award, portrays a "fiery" Greenwich Village pastry-business owner whose impulsive actions affect those around her in serendipitous ways in the year leading up to 9/11.

"Telegraph Days" by Larry McMurtry (Simon & Schuster). The latest novel by the prolific author is set during "the gun-slinging days of the Old West" and is narrated by a young woman who becomes her frontier town's telegraph operator.

"Terrorist" by John Updike (Knopf). In a nifty move, Updike enters the mind of an 18-year-old would-be Islamic terrorist, born of an Irish-American mother and a long-vanished Egyptian father.

"She May Not Leave" by Fay Weldon (Atlantic Monthly). The feisty satirist addresses a new side of the domestic-help issue: A partnered-but-not-married London couple, with a new child on their hands, are so desperate not to lose their Polish nanny that they engineer a marriage between nanny and father . . . a solution that isn't exactly trouble-free.

Continued on next page >

KASALA

FURNISHINGS FOR MODERN

View our sale catalog on-line at www.kasala.com
New through April 30*

Monti Sofa from DellaRobbia
Sale pricing starting at \$3200

SPRING SALE 06

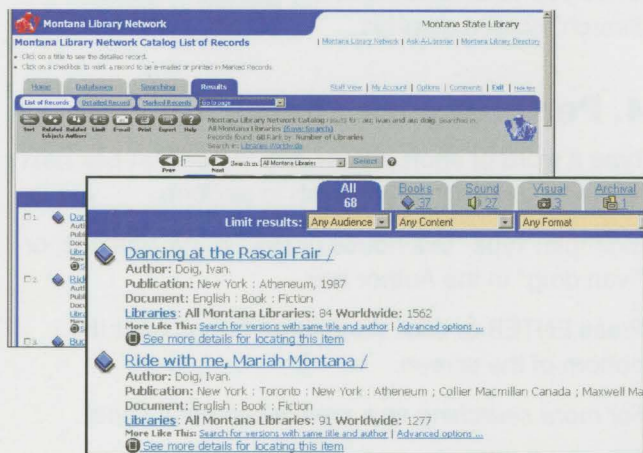
SAVINGS THROUGHOUT THE STORE

Modern has never looked so fresh, comfortable and easy to live with. Our Spring Sale highlights our newest pieces which are sure to inspire, along with stylish favorites that complete the look. Now is the perfect time to refresh your style and **LIVE MODERN.**

FOR A LIMITED TIME: **50% OFF OUR BUMBLE VASES \$19.99** REG. \$39.95

5. Search results and tips

Did you find what you were looking for? The items owned by the most libraries are listed first. Search results appear with minimal details about each item. To learn more about any item, click on its title.



More tips

Like what you are finding? Click on the Related Authors  or Related Subjects  buttons to find more.

Once you have your results, you can sort up to 500 records using the Sort button , or decrease the number of results by using the Limit button .

Want to save your results? Use the checkbox on the left to view, e-mail, print or (from home) save-to-disk a subset of your search results.

Advanced and Expert Search options are also available, allowing you to specify your search more precisely and to combine search terms.

The Montana Library Network Catalog is a project of the Montana Library Network (MLN), part of the Montana State Library. MLN partners with Montana libraries to ensure the delivery of quality, standards-based, networked library materials and services to all Montanans. MLN is funded by a federal Institute of Museum and Library Services' Library Services and Technology Act (LSTA) grant.

All product and service names are registered trademarks of OCLC Online Computer Library Center, Incorporated. OCLC grants permission to reproduce this publication.

Need it? Find it! @ your library



Montana Library Network Catalog

mlncat.org



Montana Library Network Catalog

Looking for a good book?

One search of the Montana Library Network Catalog gives you the whereabouts of most of the books, magazines, films, music, etc., in more than 250 Montana libraries. Additionally, for Montana citizens, MLNCAT provides access to OCLC WorldCat, a worldwide library catalog with more than 56 million records.

Find what you want? Your library likely can borrow it for you. Here's how to use the catalog:

1. Connect to the catalog

<http://mlncat.org>

2. Select a group of libraries

Use the drop-down menu labeled "Limit to:" to pick a group of libraries by library type or region. The preset search is "All Montana Libraries."

All Montana Libraries
All Montana Libraries

Montana Academic Libraries
Montana Public Libraries
Montana School Libraries
Montana Special Libraries

Central Montana Libraries
Eastern Montana Libraries
Hi-Line Montana Libraries
Western Montana Libraries

3. Start with a basic search

Once you've selected a library group, a "Basic Search" screen displays.

4. Perform your search

Type a word or short phrase into the search box next to the type of search you wish to perform.

Example: Type "this house of sky" in the Title box, or "ivan doig" in the Author box.

Press ENTER or click the Search button near the bottom of the screen.

For more searching tips, please see back panel.

For additional help, please contact your librarian.

Home Databases Searching

Basic Search Advanced Search Expert Search Go to page

Intro News Help

Current database: Montana Library Network Catalog

Search Clear

Search in database: MLNCatalog

Catalog of books and other materials in Montana libraries

Limit to: All Montana Libraries

Keyword

Author ivan doig

Title

ISBN (format: NNNNNNNNNN)

Year (format: YYYY-YYYY)

Montana Library Network

Montana Library Network Catalog Basic Search

Enter search terms in one or more boxes and click on Search.

Home Databases Searching

Basic Search Advanced Search Expert Search Go to page

Intro News Help

Current database: Montana Library Network

Search Clear

Search in database: MLNCatalog

Catalog of books and other materials in Montana libraries

Limit to: All Montana Libraries

Keyword

Author

Title this house of sky

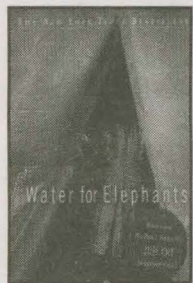
ISBN (format: NNN)

Year (format: YYYY)

Search Clear

Auntie's Best Novels of 2006

When Auntie's very varied staff looked back at the year gone by and reflected upon the novels that excited us the most; the ones we couldn't wait to buttonhole our coworkers and customers and rave about, we came up with the following list. Please note it is only a partial list and does not, indeed, cannot, include every single wonderful book published in 2006. Read something that set your hair on fire? Send us an email to lois@auntiesbooks.com ATTN Holly and you could wind up in the next Auntie Notes.

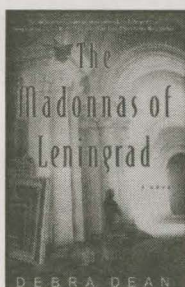


Water for Elephants

by Sara Gruen

Algonquin, \$23.95, hardback

First sentence: "I am 90. Or 93. One or the other." What's good about it: As a pundit once said, one of the greatest serendipitous pleasures of reading is learning something new. In this dramatic novel, you are taken deep inside the quirky world of the American circus of the 1930's. Awards: At press time, Auntie's was still waiting to learn whether or not this book had won either of the Quill Awards it has been nominated for: Book of the Year and General Fiction.



The Madonnas of Leningrad

by Debra Dean

Harper Collins, \$23.95, hardback

First sentence: "This way, please. We are standing in the Spanish Skylight Hall."

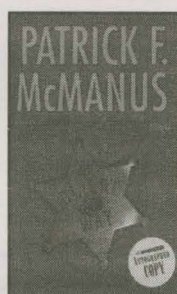
What's good about it: The clean, lyrical way Dean weaves in between the outer life of an octogenarian who is starting to lose her battle with Alzheimer's and her rich inner life as a young woman protecting the paintings in the State Museum of Leningrad during World War II. Awards: This book is also up for a Quill Award.

The Blight Way

by Pat McManus

Simon & Schuster, \$24, hardback

First sentence: After happily noting that the mud puddles of the parking lot had frozen overnight, Sheriff Bo Tully momentarily regretted having established the departmental policy that neither he nor any of his deputies could use obscenities while on duty."



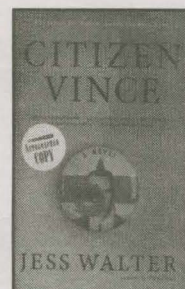
Citizen Vince

by Jess Walter

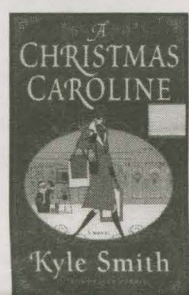
Harper Collins, \$14.95

paperback

First sentence: "One day you know more dead people than live ones." What's good about it: This tale of a lowlife called Vince in the Witness Protection Program starts off in Spokane, is as brimming with dark humor as an Americano, and incorporates some very clever plot twists. Autographed copies available. Awards: This book won the 2006 Edgar Award; Walter is up for the National Book Award for his latest, **The Zero**.



In the Spirit of the Season



A Christmas Caroline

by Kyle Smith

hardback, \$14.95

William Morrow (Harper)

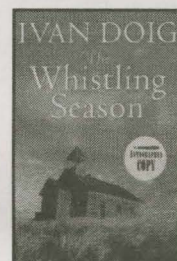
In this modern remake of the Charles Dickens classic **A Christmas Carol**, Kyle Smith's **A Christmas Caroline** is the story of a spoiled shopping magazine editor who holds nothing back, bruising everyone's feelings without remorse.

Until one Manhattan Christmas Eve, that is, when Caroline's ghosts of Christmas past, present

and future are ushered in by her dead (and equally snotty) roommate. They arrive in the form of a spooky child actress, a UPS guy and a Reaper in need of a manicure.

Can Caroline change her ways and learn to treat people better? Supporting cast includes her designer mother in dumpy Branson, Missouri, her redheaded assistant, Ursula Heep, the ever-knitting receptionist Mrs. Defarge, and the Caroline-obsessed Tiny Tim—who is, of course, a six-foot-seven football player.

If you loved *The Devil Wears Prada*, you'll adore this witty and spirited romp from the film critic of the *New York Post*.



The Whistling Season

by Ivan Doig

Harcourt Brace & Company \$25

hardback

First sentence: "When I visit the back corners of my life again after so long a time, littlest things jump out first." What's good about it:

Doig's reverence for education and good teachers as well as the major role they play in the lives of children in a remote area. And always, his sense of humor and ability to capture the zest of the lives of working people. Awards: Montana author Ivan Doig is the recipient of numerous awards, including the Evans Biography Award, the Pacific Northwest Booksellers' Award for Excellence, and the Western Heritage Award. Autographed copies may still be available if you hurry because Mr. Doig visited Auntie's recently for a reading.

Falliday Fun*

Whew, That's Officially a Wrap Wrap

Read this list to catch the buzz on the tasty event goodness going on at and around Auntie's this fall & winter. Our embarrassment of riches includes:

*Fantasy powerhouse Robin Hobb reading Nov. 27 from her new book **Forest Mage**.

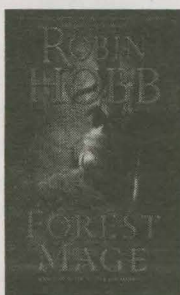
*Auntie's seasonal window display with critters and lights—sponsored by the Downtown Business Improvement District.

*Christopher Moore appearing at Auntie's Jan. 27—Mark your calendar now! Moore will present his hilarious sequel to **Bloodsucking Fiends**: It's called **You Suck: a Love Story** and will be available in January.

*Spokane's Jess Walter, winner of the Edgar Award for **Citizen Vince**, being nominated for the National Book Award for **The Zero**. Go, Jess!

*Over 200 Spokanites participating in November's **National Novel Writing Month**, with periodic write-ins at Auntie's. Call 838-0206 for info.

*The creation of our new Auntie's Club Card, saving you 10 percent every time you shop with us. For more details, please see page eight.



All About Auntie Notes

Editor: Holly Doering
Events Coordinator: Lois Hughes
Publisher: Chris O'Hara
Printed Locally by: Lee Northwest

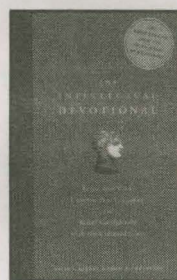
Staff Contributors: Linda Bond, Jasmine Davey, Tom Morton, Lindsey Reiswig
Guest Contributors: Asa Bradley, Claire Davey
Auntie Notes is a publication of Auntie's Bookstore
402 W. Main Ave. Spokane, WA 99201



Phone (509) 838-0206 / Fax (509) 838-3990
Toll Free Phone (888) 80-BOOKS
Email: read@auntiesbooks.com
Website: www.auntiesbooks.com
Hours: Mon-Sat 9 a.m. to 9 p.m., Sun 11-6.
Prices subject to change without notice.



Editor's Choice



Or, why you should buy this book as a holiday present for everyone you know. So I was er...scanning this book while I waited for my scanner to warm up...and before you know it, fifteen minutes had gone by...oops! Not since Sarah Ban Breathnach's **Simple Abundance** have I read a more enthralling daily devotional which stimulates the intellect and spirit.

Abundantly satisfying, **The Intellectual Devotional** will probably, as it claims, "revive your mind, complete your education, and roam confidently with the cultured class." Divided into 365 daily lessons from the seven fields of knowledge, you'll learn about everything from Shinto (the indigenous religion of Japan) to artist Edgar Degas to Moral Relativism and the Lascaux Cave Paintings discovered by four boys in central France in 1940. Did you know, for example, that Babylonian scientists used a counting system based on the number 60, which is why minutes have 60 seconds?

Trivia buffs: Also check out **Brainiac**, the stunning memoir of Ken Jennings' record-breaking 74-game run on America's best-loved quiz show. (Make that "What is Jeopardy?, Alex." And remember, you always hit the Daily Double at Auntie's with our knowledgeable staff and great books.)

LIBERTY CAFE

DISCOUNT YEAR-ROUND WITH
SAME-DAY RECEIPT
FROM AUNTIE'S.



STOP BY FOR HOT
SOUP, TEA OR COFFEE
AND DELICIOUS THAI
& AMERICAN FOOD.

FIND US ON THE MAIN FLOOR
OF AUNTIE'S BOOKSTORE.
MON-SAT 9-8. SUN 11-6.



*Thanks to Lois Hughes for snagging this punny term from the *Inlander*.